

UNIVERSITY
PENNSYLVANIA
LIBRARIES



EVIDENCE

TAKEN BY THE

COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

OF THE

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania,

APPOINTED (FEBRUARY, 1876,) TO INVESTIGATE THE MANAGEMENT OF THE HOUSE OF REFUGE.

BY

E. Z. BRAILEY,

STENOGRAPHER.

TOGETHER WITH THE REMARKS OF

JOHN D. YARROW, LEWIS C. CASSIDY

AND

ISAAC HAZLEHURST, ESQRS.

PHILADELPHIA:

EDMUND DEACON'S FRANKLIN PRINTING HOUSE,

38 HUDSON STREET,

1876.

EVIDENCE

COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE

IN SENATE

JOHN C. YANOW, ALVIN C. CASPER

WASH. HALLMARK

UNIVERSITY
OF
PENNSYLVANIA
LIBRARIES

PREFACE.

The accompanying pages embrace all the testimony taken before the Investigating Committee of the Legislature, in reference to the management of the House of Refuge. It was taken by a competent stenographer, and is believed to be correct in every particular.

As the Board of Managers were not furnished with a copy of any specific charges against the management and discipline of the Institution, they were not able to present their case in the order which, under other circumstances, would have been desirable. Every opportunity was furnished the Committee, to secure to them a full and complete investigation.

*That the Committee was raised to gratify private considerations, and not in the interest of the public, will abundantly appear in a careful perusal of the following testimony.

The result of the investigation will prove, beyond all question, the unselfish considerations which has ever prompted the Board of Managers in the full and faithful performance of the trust committed to their care.

*NOTE.—See the testimony of the ninth day's proceeding, pages 492-639, and the remarks of counsel, pages 640-656.

112187

PREFACE

The manuscript of this volume of the *Journal of the American Geographical Society* was submitted to the Editor of the *Journal* in the month of June, 1901. It was then in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months, and it is now in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months.

The manuscript of this volume was not submitted to the Editor of the *Journal* until the month of June, 1901. It was then in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months, and it is now in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months.

The manuscript of this volume was not submitted to the Editor of the *Journal* until the month of June, 1901. It was then in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months, and it is now in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months.

The manuscript of this volume was not submitted to the Editor of the *Journal* until the month of June, 1901. It was then in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months, and it is now in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months.

The manuscript of this volume was not submitted to the Editor of the *Journal* until the month of June, 1901. It was then in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months, and it is now in the hands of the Editor of the *Journal* for a period of six months.



*Report of the Evidence taken before the Committee of
the House of Representatives appointed to Investigate
the Management of the House of Refuge.*

FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1876.

THEODORE G. ORAM sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Where do you reside?

A. 1914 Norris Street.

Q. Were you formerly an officer of this Institution?

A. I was.

Q. In what capacity?

A. I first entered in the capacity of watchman of the Institution, and was afterwards promoted to a position as Prefect, of what was formerly the B division—now A.

Q. You have made certain charges against the officers of this Institution?

A. I have.

Q. Do you know of any instance in which the Superintendent has come into the Institution in a state of intoxication?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you admit the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir. I was watchman at the time I admitted him on three different occasions. He was here but a very short time when he went to the House of Correction. At that time his furniture, etc. etc., was not in the Institution. What the nature of his business was at the House of Correction I don't know. He went to the House of Correction.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he engaged here before he went to the House of Correction?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was he engaged here as an officer?

A. He was engaged at the time as Superintendent of the House of Refuge.

Q. That was after leaving the House of Correction?

A. This was a visit, after he had been in the Institution.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You admitted him at that time, you say, when he returned?

A. I admitted him that time when he returned, about two o'clock in the morning.

Q. Relate what occurred at that time?

A. He came into the gate. I went to the gate—the bell rang. He came into the Institution and he remarked to me when he came in, "I have been out at the Correction, and got in with some of the crowd and have taken a little too much." Then from there he passed up to his quarters.

He was sleeping up in the apartments opposite where the Assistant Superintendent now of the Institution sleeps.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley in full charge of this place at the time?

A. Mr. Bulkley was in full charge at that time.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When discharging your duties as watchman had you frequent opportunities of observing the habits of the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he in the habit of frequently leaving the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And returning at a late hour?

A. Yes, sir; returning at a late hour. One evening we were in the office trimming military caps. Mr. Marter at that time was watchman of the Institution. Mr. Funk was also there, and Mr. Marter. Mr. Bulkley remarked to Mr. Funk after they finished trimming the caps, "We will toss up and match pennies to see who will treat to oysters." They matched pennies and Mr. Funk was elected. They then went from the Institution. Mr. Bulkley turned to me and he says to Mr. Marter and myself: "Marter and Oram, come on." I says, "No, thank you; excuse me." They went out of the Institution, and whether they went—to what tavern they went, of course I don't know.

MR. RICE.

Q. You have no knowledge that they did go to a tavern?

A. I have no knowledge that they did go to a tavern. Of course it's necessary that they should go to a tavern to get oysters.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley at that time under the influence of liquor?

A. No, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What time was this?

A. 11.20 in the evening.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember the escape of the boy Swords?

A. Yes, sir. The boy Swords escaped from the Institution. It was about 10 o'clock in the evening. Mr. Bulkley and another officer went out to search for him. They succeeded in finding him and they returned to the Institution at five o'clock in the morning; Mr. Bulkley at that time had been drinking considerably. After they delivered the boy into my possession and requested me to lock him up, he turned to this officer and remarked, "Let's go over to Boger's and take something." They remained out then for about 20 minutes. It was about half-past five when they returned.

Q. Did they bring the boy with them?

A. Yes, sir: they found the boy. They brought him back and delivered him to me to be locked up. The boy belonged in the "C" division.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was the boy's name?

A. Swords.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. By what means did this boy escape?

A. The boys on the west side—the dormitories on the west side are smaller than they are on the east side. There was quite a number of them that couldn't be accommodated in the dormitory on that side and slept in the infirmary up on the third floor. This boy I found got out of the window by means of a rope and passed over into the yard where they turned a bench up in the corner of the wall, climbed up on the bench, got on top of the wall, and then by means of a rope Swords dropped himself on to the ground on the Poplar Street side.

Q. Was it through any negligence of the officers that he escaped?

A. That I don't know.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he under your charge?

A. No, sir.

Q. He was not in your department?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have said that Mr. Bulkley when he returned from the House of Correction was under the influence of liquor, as I understand you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give us the day of the month?

A. I cannot. It was very shortly after he was here; he had been here about a week or so.

Q. About what day of the month do you think it was to the best of your knowledge?

A. Well, I don't now remember distinctly the date of Mr. Bulkley's coming into the Institution, I didn't make no note of it, of course I didn't impress it on my memory. Only the event was impressed on my mind on account of the condition he was in.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was there any other officer of the House here at the time?

A. No, there was only one watchman in the Institution at that time. They now have two. At that time one watchman was found sufficient to take charge of the Institution.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You stated that Mr. Bulkley was intoxicated. How did you know it?

A. My ocular demonstration was a guarantee of that.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did he stagger?

A. He staggered slightly.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Was he in a bad state of intoxication?

A. No, sir; not a very bad state.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. He simply had a little too much of that old stuff?

A. He had a little too much.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. When did you come into the Institution?

A. I came here in McKeever's time.

Q. Do you know the month, or the time of the year?

A. It was in the spring.

Q. You don't know the month?

A. No, sir; I don't remember the month.

Q. What were you discharged for?

A. I don't know.

Q. When were you discharged?

A. I was discharged December 4th, 1875.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was any charge preferred against you?

A. Charges for dereliction of duty—being absent from the Institution without permission. I notified the Superintendent of my sickness and he sent me a note. I have the letter now in my possession if you wish to see it.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Let us see that letter. It is from Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How long had you been in the Institution at the time you were discharged?

A. I suppose I had been in the Institution about eight months.

Q. You have stated that Mr. Bulkley, the Superintendent, was frequently away from the Institution, and remained away to late hours of the night. About how often, in the time that you were conversant with the Institution, did this occur?

A. Three times distinctly he left the Institution and returned, one time at two o'clock, and another time between 11 and 12, and another time that I mentioned, in regard to the Swords escape, at five o'clock. There is only one time that I know of him leaving the Institution after 11 o'clock; that was the time we were in the office trimming military caps, when he went out at 11.20, because we remarked at the time, "Who's that coming in so late?" Mr. Marter remarked that it was Mr. Doherty, who had been out around the wall. That was the assistant watchman.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You state this positively under your oath?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Might he not have had some business outside of the Institution that might have taken him away?

A. At 11.20? Not that I know.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. At the time that you were discharged how long had you been absent from the Institution?

A. I was suspended at a meeting.

Q. I mean previous to receiving this letter.

A. I went out that afternoon.

Q. Had you been absent frequently before that?

A. I had been absent two or three times; yes; but I assigned the reason. I was once brought before Discipline and Economy in regard to the matter, and I stated my cause for being absent, and the committee was satisfied.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did you ever bring those charges before the Committee, or to the Superintendent?

A. I brought these charges before the Committee on Discipline and economy at the time I was suspended there, when the Discipline met on December 4th. I brought these charges against the Assistant Superintendent and the Superintendent.

Q. When did this meeting of Discipline and Economy take place?

A. December 4th, 1875.

Q. Had you the opportunity there to tell what facts you knew?

A. I had the opportunity of preferring charges against the Assistant Superintendent, but I was not allowed to bring charges against the Superintendent.

Q. Why not?

A. I don't know the reason.

Q. Who composed the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. It is composed of either seven or eight members.

Q. Do you know them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please state who they are.

A. Mr. J. M. Ogden, Chas. E. Haven, Oliver Evans, Mr. Perkins, Mr. Barclay, Mr. Fred'k Collins, Mr. Alfred Collins, Mr. Comegys.

Q. Did you say that you were before that Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the time you preferred those charges were you in the employ of the Institution?

A. I was suspended after notifying the Superintendent of my sickness.

Q. How long after the meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy was it that you were discharged from the Institution?

A. That evening, without any reason being assigned; at least I didn't receive any reason.

Q. There were no charges preferred against you before the board during your presence. You were summoned before the Board of Discipline and Economy, were you not?

A. I was summoned there to prefer these charges. Then my case was adjusted afterwards.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you have a hearing of your case?

A. Yes, sir. I stated the cause, and that I had notified the Superintendent. I left word with Mr. Spratt; at least word was sent to him, and he was to deliver it to Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Who is Mr. Spratt?

A. Mr. Spratt is the gate-keeper.

MR. RICE.

Q. You left word with him that you were sick?

A. Yes, sir; I sent word, certainly; I couldn't be there in person.

Q. You sent word by him that you were sick?

A. I sent word by a messenger that I was sick.

Q. How long previous to receiving this notice?

A. It was sent at half-past five in the morning.

Q. Of this date?

A. Of that date (referring to letter), November 27th.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you send word by the messenger that you were sick in bed at the time?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

The letter is as follows:

"*Mr. T. G. Oram* :—If you were taken sick yesterday, I have every sympathy in the world for you; but your absence has been so frequent that it interferes very much with the discipline of

the Institution, and your division in particular. I am compelled, therefore, to suspend you from duty until such time as you can meet the Committee on Discipline and Economy, which meets December 4th.

Respectfully,

“ALEXANDER BULKLEY, Supt.”

MR. RICE.

Q. The letter states that you were absent very frequently?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How often were you absent?

A. I was absent, including that time, on three occasions over night; that is, I was absent from the Institution on three occasions all night.

Q. What interval was there between these occasions that you were absent?

A. Between the second and third time it was about two weeks.

Q. How as to between the first and second time?

A. The first and second time, it might have been a month.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You spoke of this committee before which you were summoned being composed of seven gentlemen, how many were present at that meeting?

A. All that I mentioned were present at the meeting.

Q. There were seven present?

A. There were those that I enumerated.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What were your personal relations with Mr. Bulkley, the Superintendent, previous to your dismissal from the Institution?

A. When Mr. Bulkley first came to the Institution I was on very friendly terms with him.

Q. You never had any personal difficulty with him?

A. I never had any personal difficulty except once that he brought me before Discipline and Economy, and also my brother, who was then in this Institution, and had charge of what is now the “A” division, for being in a conspiracy against him to have him ejected from the Institution. At that time Mr. Conover was here.

Q. Then in making these charges against certain officers in this Institution what is your animus. Is it the welfare of the Institution, or is it to persecute the officers?

A. No, sir; it is not to persecute the officers. It is brought forward from a pure motive of seeing the Institution conducted

in the best interests of the boys, and the best interests of the community at large.

MR. RICE.

Q. You have stated in your charges that the management of the Institution has been such as to drive contractors to a foreign State—to the State of New Jersey—Can you state to the Committee anything more in regard to that?

A. Mr. Dibert was one of the contractors connected with this Institution. The inner workings of his affairs of course I am not familiar with, but this fact I am cognizant of—that Mr. Dibert has had to pay those boys quite a large sum of money every week for labor—he has paid as high as \$17, \$18, \$19 and \$20 a week as a sort of *incentive* for the boys to perform the labor. Bear in mind, this is my opinion.

Q. Well, we don't want anything except what you know?

A. Then I have nothing more to say.

Q. But you made certain charges about the management of this Institution?

A. I make those charges in regard to the management in this respect; that when I preferred these charges before the Committee on Discipline and Economy on December 4th, against the conduct of the the Assistant Superintendent and the Superintendent, they sustained the Assistant Superintendent in his position, notwithstanding that I proved to their satisfaction that this man was guilty of dereliction of duty.

MR. RICE.

Q. My object is simply this. The application of the Board of Managers of this Institution to the Legislature for an increased appropriation this year, was on account of the scarcity of work in the Institution. The charges which Mr. Oram makes, I understand to be—and I believe my understanding is correct—that by the mismanagement of the Board of Managers, they have driven contractors away. Now, if that is the fact we desire to know it?

The WITNESS.

That takes in a considerable field, which will be developed by witnesses that I can bring forward.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Who is Mr. Dibert?

A. He was formerly a shoe contractor in this Institution—he was here for a number of years. He lives on Green Street, above 23d. (Charges against Institution read by Mr. Rice.)

MR. RICE to the WITNESS.

Q. State if it was within your knowledge why this contractor had to leave.

A. As I stated there in the charge—on account of the discipline being so bad.

Q. In what particular was the discipline so bad?

A. In this one particular—the moral standing of the boys and everything pertaining to that—industry—had to give way for one particular thing, and that was military effect in this Institution. Military affairs was paramount. Everything had to give way for military—for display.

Q. Does the Committee understand you to say that while these boys were at work under charge of these contractors, they were interfered with by military discipline?

A. No, sir; not in that respect, but in this respect, that the matter of industry was a secondary matter. It was not looked into as thoroughly and efficiently as it should have been. The matter of military affairs had to be attended to if nothing else was done.

Q. Was their hours of work curtailed.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a number of boys taken away from the contractors?

A. No sir; but some of the best boys in the shop have been detailed and taken from the shops and placed as monitors in the hall. I knew of several boys who were in certain contractor's shops—very efficient boys there—good workmen—there was no trouble with them at all. Those boys were generally selected as monitors in the hall.

Q. What branch of work did this contractor that you speak of follow?

A. He was a shoe contractor.

Q. How many boys did he generally employ?

A. I don't recollect the exact number.

Q. Do you know what he paid the management per boy?

A. 25 cents a day.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For how much work?

A. They worked in the summer season from 7 in the morning until 12; and then they had a recess from 12 to 1, and they went to work at 1 and worked until 3.

Q. That was 7 hours for 25 cents?

A. Yes, sir; then in the winter season they went to work at 7½ and worked until 12 and then went to work at 1 and worked until 2½.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. State to the Committee the names of those boys to your knowledge who have made attempts to escape from the Institution, and also those who have made attempts to set fire to the Institution?

A. In this Institution they have got what they call a badge book. If you refer to that badge book you can see, if it is in its proper condition now, how the standing is in regard to this. The time I was here there was 291 boys. Out of those 291 boys the papers state that there is 151 in the Class of Honor. Amongst that number there was one boy named Florence Bradford who cut a hole through the floor of his dormitory, who was in the Class of Honor. Another boy named John F. Wilson attempted at one time to start a fire in the shops with a coal-oil lamp, is in the Class of Honor. There is a boy named Ernest, who is a notoriously bad boy who was in the Class of Honor.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he in the Class of Honor previous or subsequent to that?

A. They were in the Class of Honor. At the time I left the Institution these boys were all suspended.

Q. Previous to this were they in the Class of Honor or subsequent to that?

A. Not when I was in the Institution, they were not in the Class of Honor. They were reduced. Some of them had not reached the Class of Honor. Some were new boys in the Institution. Florence Bradford, for instance, was a new boy.

Q. Were they in the Class of Honor at the time they committed this offence?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then was it previous or afterwards that they were placed in that Class?

A. They were placed in that Class afterwards.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For good conduct—subsequent good conduct?

A. I should say not.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You say "There are some boys who are afforded privileges which are contrary to the rules of the Institution." State what those are?

A. Boys not yet in the Class of Honor are allowed to be taken out of Institution by the Superintendent.

Q. You say taken out, what do you mean by that?

A. Taken outside of the Institution?

Q. With the Prefects; were they?

A. The Prefects, or the Superintendent or some officer.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For what object?

A. To take them out to some place of amusement, such as the Zoological Gardens or Simmons and Slocums, or something of that kind.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know of any boys who have been cruelly punished in this Institution by the Superintendent?

A. I do; yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the boy Christman?

A. I do. The exact date of the Christman matter I don't remember.

Q. Was he ever punished cruelly by the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir; I was present at the time of the whipping.

Q. Please state what occurred?

A. William Christman was a boy at the time I had charge of the division, who was working in the halls scrubbing and cleaning the halls, making beds, and things of that description. I was passing out through the hall one day and going into the yard and some person brought to my notice that there was some smoke coming out of one of the rooms on the third floor on the east side. I immediately went up there and opened the door and extinguished the flames and came down and reported the case to Mr. Bulkley. Mr. Bulkley went to work to instigate an investigation in regard to the affair. At the time I went up several persons went up with me—a boy named McKay and George Wells, to assist me in extinguishing the flames. I came down stairs and Mr. Bulkley immediately suspicioned Wells of having done the act and also Christman. He was not confident in regard to whether it was Christman or Wells. I was ordered to lock up Christman and also Wells on suspicion. The next day about 9 o'clock I was ordered to bring Christman down to the first floor of what is now the "A" dormitory. Mr. Bulkley

went there into the dormitory with three or four rattans in his hand of about that length (indicating about three feet six inches.) Mr. Willey was present.

Q. Who is Mr. Willey?

A. He is a shop officer—a very large man. He went in there and requested me to bring Christman down. I brought Christman down to him on the first floor, and he requested him to lay over the heater—first to take off his jacket and then lay over the heater. His clothing was in a very thin condition at that time. There was a great scarcity of large-sized pants, and consequently the pair that he had on was very poor ones, so that his person was pretty well exposed. Mr. Bulkley commenced to whip him, and asked him if he would not acknowledge now to him that he had done it. He said to him, “Mr. Bulkley, I did not do it.” Mr. Bulkley said, “I know better, you did,” or something to that effect. He commenced to whip him. He could not get anything out of Christman, and instead of whipping him with one rattan he took three.

MR. PIPER.

Q. He made a sort of cat-o'-nine-tails out of it—they were in his hand at the same time?

A. Yes, sir; they were in his hand at the same time—a sort of cat-o'-nine-tails. He whipped him upon the legs and the buttocks and the back, and on the neck. He whipped him until the boy fainted away from sheer exhaustion. He turned around and remarked to me, “I must have struck that boil;” at that time he had a boil on the back of his neck; he remarked to me, “I must have struck the boy on the boil.” He then requested me to go out and get some water. I went out, and he furthermore remarked, “Don’t let any of the persons in the shop take notice of it; don’t let them see you; don’t make yourself too conspicuous.” I brought the water in and bathed his face, and gave him some water. We had then taken him into a room and laid him on the bed. I gave him some water, and bathed his head and temples with water, and then he began to groan. Mr. Bulkley remarked to him, “Christman, how do you feel now?” Christman did not say anything at all. Then, after the boy had come to, he requested me to take him up on to the fourth floor and lock him in an iron front—an iron cell.

Q. Was this boy, Christman, lacerated; was there any blood drawn from this whipping?

A. I should not doubt but what there was.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you see any?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Did you see his back or his person, after the Superintendent struck him?

A. I had not sufficient curiosity to go to work and examine him.

MR. RICE.

Q. After he was placed in this iron front, who had charge of him?

A. I had.

Q. Did you see him that day afterwards?

A. Yes, sir; I attended to him and gave him his meals—bread and water, three times a day.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How long did he remain there?

A. He remained there for several days, and then Mr. Bulkley remarked that he had an opportunity of getting rid of that boy. One evening he came to me after I had locked up, and Christman was in confinement. He says to me, "I wish you would bring that boy down after the others get locked up. I am going to take that boy out and get rid of him. Bring him down." I brought him down. He says to Christman, "How would you like to go out?" Christman says, in his way, "Well, I don't know, I would like to go, yes." So he requested me to go into my reading-room there; right back of my reading-room I have a little clothes-room, where I keep clothes of the boys who come in, and generally save them until they are discharged, and then give them their outside clothing. I got him a coat. I had no pants there that would fit him, he being a very tall boy. I gave him a coat, and he was then taken out by Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Hiram Kirk, the engineer. He returned to me and says he, "I have got rid of Christman." He said that he had taken him down the street, and had it arranged so that an officer should be at a certain place until the boy came—he remarked to him, "wait there a minute; stand there on the corner"—they left the boy, when the officer stepped up to him and arrested him, and took him to the House of Correction.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. On what charge?

A. Vagrancy.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know that officer's name?

A. No, sir.

Q. In what district was it?

A. In this district.

Q. What is the number of the district?

A. This is the Fifteenth Ward.

Q. Do you know about the date this occurred?

A. No, sir, I don't. I don't remember the date. I know it was in the summer season.

Q. Was it July or August?

A. It was either in the month of July or August, and I cannot say positively which.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What was the age of Christman?

A. I should judge he was about nineteen.

Q. He was a large boy?

A. Yes, sir; he was a very large boy. He was about six feet high.

MR. RICE.

Q. Can you tell the Committee what police magistrate generally hears the cases in this district?

A. I don't know their names. I never have had much to do with police magistrates.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have spoken of this boy being laid across a heater. Be kind enough to describe that heater to this Committee.

A. The heater is about the length of that table and about the same height. It is a lot of steam coils laid together, and it is about three feet wide.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. It is a steam-generator?

A. Yes, sir; a steam-generator. There are two of them in the dormitories.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. In what shape would the boy be if he was lying over the heater?

A. He would be somewhat bending down.

MR. RICE.

Q. Horizontally?

A. Not exactly, but bending over.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was there any heat in the heater at the time?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What was Christman's general character in the house—good or bad?

A. Christman was a pretty bad boy.

Q. He was a bad boy, was he?

A. Yes, sir; although I had no difficulty with him.

Q. What character does Mr. Bulkley bear among the boys for good treatment of them, and kindness?

A. The boys have remarked to me that he is a regular slave-beater. They have repeatedly said that to me.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was Christman a hall boy?

A. Yes, sir; he worked in the hall. His duty was to scrub, clean up, make beds, dust, sweep.

Q. Who had selected him for that position?

A. Mrs. Henry. She was short of a hall boy. She said she wanted a hall boy, and Mr. Bulkley remarked that she could have Christman for a hall boy. He had been a hall boy when he was on the "A" side—what is now "B." But the last time I had charge of him, I had no difficulty with him at all; I had no trouble with him—a little trouble occasionally, but nothing very serious.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You say at the time Christman was whipped, you had charge of him at the iron front, as you call it, afterwards. Did you examine him at that time, after the whipping, as regards the punishment that he received?

A. No, sir; I didn't examine him, but he laid up there in the cold, groaning for a considerable length of time.

Q. Is there anybody else who did examine him?

A. No, sir—not that I know of. Mr. Willey was a witness of the beating.

Q. But he was not a witness to the boy's groaning afterwards?

A. No, sir.

Q. That boy's groaning might have been a little possum?

A. It might have been; but I think if I had undergone the punishment he received, I would have groaned for a considerable length of time.

Q. You think he got it pretty severely?

A. Yes, sir; more than he deserved, I think, because this boy was whipped entirely on suspicion; there was nothing positive. There was no proof, because there was two boys—George Wells and Christman—both accused of firing the place.

Q. Was the other boy whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the same manner?

A. No, sir; not so severely.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You stated that Christman was taken out by the Superintendent, and then arrested. Where did you get that knowledge from?

A. He told me himself.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley tell you that?

A. Yes, sir, Mr. Bulkley.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What time was this?

A. This was after we locked up—after the boys all retired—after eight o'clock. He requested me to go up and bring Christman down quietly, so the other boys wouldn't notice it.

Q. He was taken out at night?

A. Yes, sir. I don't know what quarter of the city he was taken to. Hiram Kirk was in company with him on that occasion.

Q. Did you ever hear of him after he was in the House of Correction—did you hear that he had reached that Institution?

A. Yes, sir, I heard that he was in the House of Correction.

Q. From good authority?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where did he live in the city? Had he any house?

A. He originally came from the Home across the street. He was put into the Institution for breaking open the chapel donation-box, and appropriating the money to his own use.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What position does this man Willey occupy?

A. He is the shop Prefect and the shoemaker.

Q. Does he ever whip the boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. He does not correct them at all?

A. No, sir, he has no authority.

Q. You have stated that the boys regard Mr. Bulkley as a slave-beater?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you satisfied in your own mind, after the experience you have had here in the House that corporeal punishment could be altogether dispensed with?

A. Not altogether; but it should be administered in such quantities—it should be administered in such a way as not to produce—or throw boys into such a condition as that boy was thrown into. That was carrying things to extremes.

Q. You did not see the injury inflicted on that boy?

A. I saw that he fainted away from exhaustion.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did anybody object at the time this boy was being whipped, to the manner in which it was being done?

A. I don't know as anybody objected to it. We had no voice in the matter.

MR. RICE.

Q. Had anybody the right to object?

A. I don't think they had.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You might assume the right.

THE WITNESS.

A. I think I would have had my head cut off, if I had objected.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long did this continue?

A. Until the boy fainted from exhaustion.

Q. How long did it occupy?

A. I suppose it occupied about eight minutes.

Q. Continuously?

A. I couldn't say how long—oh, yes, it was put into him pretty heavy. He hit him wherever he could get a chance at him. The boy wouldn't remain in one position, so he followed him up, and hit him on the legs, buttocks, and back, and then he remarked to me that he must have struck him on the boil.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Ernest ever attempt to escape?

A. He did.

Q. Was he punished for that attempt?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you witness the punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Relate the particulars.

A. He was taken into Mr. Bulkley's office and requested to lay over. He did so. Mr. Bulkley took out a rattan from the closet, and commenced to administer the punishment on him pretty heavy at first, and gradually increasing as he got warmed up. While in the process of punishment this boy was taken with a spasm, and the boy fell on to the floor. He immediately proceeded to his medicine closet, and got some medicine out and administered it to the boy, and then requested me to take him and lock him up in the iron front, on bread and water. I came back to the office, and he remarked, says he, "I wouldn't have whipped that boy any more for a thousand dollars; if I had he would have died." My idea is that he was taken with a spasm of the heart. Instead of sending the boy to the infirmary, as he should have been sent, to have medical attendance summoned, and the boy treated in the manner that he should have been, he was sent to the fourth floor of my dormitory, and locked up in an iron cell.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Is there any resident physician in this Institution?

A. I suppose three or four times a week—there are two physicians.

MR. RICE.

Q. Dr. Slocum and Dr. Wilson?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. The Superintendent states that there are two physicians here for the white and colored departments, and that he forgot to mention their names.

MR. BULKLEY.

A. Dr. A. N. Slocum takes six months of the year, and Dr. James F. Wilson the other six months.

MR. RICE.

Q. They are not resident? They do not live here?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Was this boy Ernest subject to epilepsy, spasms, convulsions, or anything of that kind?

A. That was the first time that I was aware of his being so taken.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long was he kept there on bread and water?

A. He was kept there for fifteen days.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You spoke of boys being allowed to go outside—that is, to the Zoological Garden?

A. Yes, sir; I have known the Superintendent to take out quite a number of boys and those boys not in the Class of Honor. It is always the rule of the Institution that the boys should not be taken outside, unless they are in the Class of Honor, or badge one.

Q. The rules of the Institution allow boys to go outside?

A. They do allow a certain number of boys to go outside.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Do you know his motive in taking the boys out?

A. I suppose——

MR. CASSIDY.

If he knows, let him say so. I object to his suppositions.

MR. RICE.

Q. You are familiar with the rules of the Institution?

A. I am supposed to know them.

Q. You have a knowledge of the rules?

A. Yes, sir; to a certain extent.

Q. Does one of those rules prohibit boys from being taken from the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; it does.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. And you know that boys have been taken out contrary to that rule?

A. I do; yes, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you know of any boys being allowed to go out by themselves, without being accompanied by an officer of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what purpose?

A. On business—executing errands, &c.,—there is one boy I know now at the front gate who is not in the Class of Honor, and could not be badge one at that time.

Q. Have you known boys who have gone out to run away and not return?

A. No, sir; not while I was here. There is a peculiar honor attached to boys in that respect, and when they are trusted they never violate it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember a boy named Philips?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember his being severely punished?

A. I do.

Q. By whom?

A. By the Superintendent.

Q. Relate what you know about that affair.

A. He was on the shop report. He was reported from the shop for some offence,—spoiling some work. He was taken in the office and whipped by the Superintendent very severely. He reported his case to his mother, and his mother came to the Institution and created a scene in the office in regard to the matter, and said she did not want her son whipped in that manner, and so severely. After his mother had left the Institution, the Superintendent called the boy into the office and wanted to know how he dared to expose him,—at least, not expose him, but to mention the thing to his mother. In consequence of his doing so he ordered him to be locked up on the fourth floor.

MR. RICE.

Q. In an iron front?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was he whipped, too?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came the boy to spoil the work? Was it through incompetency, or was it maliciously done?

A. I do not know whether it was through incompetency, or whether it was done maliciously.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who reported him?

A. Mr. Willey.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you say that he was whipped in the presence of his mother?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you present when he was whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he laid over the heater?

A. No, sir. This was in the office.

Q. Did the Superintendent hold him while he whipped him?

A. No, sir. The Superintendent whipping boys, was in the habit of requesting them to lay over, and then drawing the pants across the buttocks so that it would be perfectly smooth.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What was the age of this boy?

A. He was about sixteen years of age.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Children were not undressed to be whipped, then?

A. No, sir. They are generally requested to take off their jackets. They have a thin cotton shirt on. That is the only clothing they have on, with their pants, and of course their jackets.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Was this boy naturally of a malicious disposition?

A. I had no trouble with him. I hadn't a particle of trouble with him. I never had occasion to report him to the Superintendent for anything.

Q. There is a great difference in boys. Some are naturally well inclined, while others are disposed to be mischievous, malicious and cruel. Was he an ordinary boy?

A. The general conduct of the boy was good.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Have you known any boys to be whipped with their clothes off, during Mr. Bulkley's management of the Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. What other punishment have you beside whipping boys, anything?

A. We have various forms of punishments, such as placing them on line.

Q. What do you mean by placing them on line?

A. Placing them in a certain position for a certain specified time. They stand on line, and sweep back in the shops; we generally style that here police duty.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Is confinement another manner of punishment?

A. Yes, sir. Confinement and locking up on bread and water.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. For what length of time?

A. I have had boys in my division locked up on bread and water for sixteen days—bread and water three times a day. One boy that I remember in particular was locked up in an iron cell that we had at that time—a dark cell.

Q. What was that boy's name?

A. Yetter.

Q. What were the charges preferred against him?

A. Attempting to escape from the Institution.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you say that there was no light in the cell?

A. No, sir, no light. Sheet iron was placed over the window and entirely excluded the light. There was no ventilation in the door at all, and on unlocking the dark cell, I have found boys laying down with their mouth to the door so as to receive fresh air.

Q. Through the joints of the door?

A. Right at the door—at the bottom of the door. They were laying with their heads towards the door to get fresh air. The ventilation of the cell was very bad. There was no ventilation at all.

Q. How large was this cell?

A. The cell was about 6 by 8.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Do you know whether any cells of that kind are now in the Institution?

A. No, sir; that cell has been entirely demolished—at least the window has been taken out and another one substituted. A piece of sheet-iron is put there, perforated with holes, in the place of the one that had none, which excluded the light.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Where was this cell located?

A. It was situated on the fourth floor, what is now the A dormitory.

Q. Is that what is now the iron cell?

A. Yes, sir. One of those was fitted up as a dark cell.

Q. How long since it has been altered?

A. It has been altered, now, three or four months; may be a little longer than that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember a boy named George Diehl?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember his being confined in a cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. With his hands tied?

A. I was watchman of the Institution at the time that George Diehl—Mr. Bulkley requested me to go up stairs while I was watchman, and examine this boy, who had his hands tied, and see that the circulation in the wrist was perfect—to go up there every hour and examine him to see that the circulation was not interfered with.

Q. What was he put there for?

A. The nature of his offence I do not know. I was watchman at the time. All I know in relation to that fact was, that I was ordered by the Superintendent to go up there and examine him, and see that the circulation was all right.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had he handcuffs on?

A. No, sir; he was tied with a rope.

MR. RICE.

Q. And how many hours was he kept in that position?

A. He was released before the evening was over. I reported to Mr. Bulkley that I did not think it was safe to have that boy in that position.

Q. And on your recommendation Mr. Bulkley released him?

A. I suppose so. I do not know whether it was on my recommendation, or from his own sense of right.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know of the manner in which this boy was disposed of?

MR. CONRAD.

A. Money was given him, and he was sent to his home—up to his mother, who lives either in Lancaster or Columbia. I know that he was not of the Class of Honor when he left the Institution.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who gave him the money?

A. Well, there was several persons—I don't know who gave him the money.

Q. Was it a contribution?

A. Contributions I suppose.

Q. Can you name any person who gave him any money?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any money being given to him?

A. I have not.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You saw him have money, did you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What I mean to say is, that it is merely a supposition on your part that somebody gave him money?

A. I suppose somebody gave him money. Of course he could not go there without money. Hiram Kirk took him to the depot.

Q. That is not exactly what we want. We want your knowledge of facts. You have no knowledge that any person gave him money?

A. The knowledge that I had in regard to that matter was, that the boy's hands were tied, and I was requested to see that the circulation of his pulse was proper, during the course of the evening, and I reported that it was not safe for the boy to remain in that condition.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was it for the simple fact that he had been tied that he was sent from the house?

A. I do not know that.

Q. Had any injury resulted from that?

A. Not that I know of—no, there was no injury.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long ago was this?

A. It was while I was watchman.

Q. Sometime last June or July?

A. It was in the summer season.

Q. This boy resides in Lancaster now?

A. No, sir; not that I know of. I do not know anything about his whereabouts.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. At that time did you not give your assent to this punishment?

A. I had no voice in the matter. I was watchman then.

Q. You never undertook to remonstrate with the Superintendent?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had you a boy in your division named John Wilson?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any case where he was cruelly punished?

A. It was the habit in the Institution to bathe the boys once a week in winter, and I generally allowed my boys, who behaved themselves properly, to go in every other day during the hot season. What he was punished for I do not know. It was not a report from me. But he was engaged in bathing, in the pool underneath the shop, and I noticed his back and buttocks were one mass of welts and ridges.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did he say he had been punished for?

A. I did not ask him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Is he in the Institution now?

A. Yes, sir, I believe he is.

Q. What is his name?

A. John F. Wilson.

Q. What month was this?

A. It was in the summer time.

Q. Cannot you give us any nearer date than that?

A. I think it was in the month of July or August, I am not confident which.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have no knowledge of the offence committed?

A. No, sir, I have no knowledge of the offence. All I know

is that I saw the back and buttocks of the boy in a lacerated condition.

Q. Was this during Bulkley's administration?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How often is the clothing on the beds of the boys changed?

A. I am not prepared to say.

Q. You had charge of one ward had you not?

A. Yes, sir, I had charge of one ward. I suppose they were changed twice a week.

Q. I want to know from your personal knowledge. I do not want any supposition about the matter. Do you know how often they were changed?

A. They were changed twice a week, I suppose.

Q. I do not want any supposition. I want you to state how often they were changed, if you know it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What we want to know is what you know and not what you have heard?

A. I do not know anything about it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know the Rules of the Institution in regard to changing the clothing?

A. They should be changed at least once a week—the rule is twice a week.

Q. The rule requires them to be changed twice a week?

A. That is, as far as I know.

Q. You were under that impression when you were here?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever know them to go longer than that?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had you a boy in your division named Wirtz?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of his being cruelly punished?

A. I do.

Q. Relate what you know about that case?

A. I saw the boy's back, and across the wrist. On his wrist the flesh was cut. I suppose he had put his hands behind him, and they struck him across the wrist.

Q. You saw that?

A. Yes; I didn't see him whipped, but I saw him afterwards. At that time the Grand Jury had made a visit to the Institution. Mr. Bulkley was absent at the time. I believe he was at market. He was absent from the Institution, anyhow. This boy complained to the Grand Jury in regard to his treatment, and the manner in which he had been punished; and when Mr. Bulkley returned he was notified of it. There was another boy, also, named Pitskill, who also complained to the Grand Jury of his treatment. These boys, Pitskill and Wirtz, were both ordered by the Superintendent to be locked up by me on the fourth floor, in an iron front, on bread and water, for complaining to the Grand Jury.

Q. Was Wirtz handcuffed when he was whipped?

A. I was not present when he was whipped. I have not known of any handcuffs being in this Institution until the present Superintendent came, and I don't know of any handcuffs being here now. I do not know anything about that.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know whether these boys were in the Institution at the time you left?

A. Yes, sir; they were in the Institution.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. There were no complaints against these boys of any other kind, were there? I mean were there any other charges against them except complaining to the Grand Jury?

A. I do not know what the charge was against the boys. I know I was ordered immediately after Mr. Bulkley returned—these boys were called into his office, and were reprimanded, and I was ordered to lock them up on the fourth floor, in an iron front.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you lock them up?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you keep them there?

A. I kept them there, may be, about a week.

Q. On bread and water?

A. Yes, sir; three times a day.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you know what the substance of Wurtz's complaint to the Grand Jury was?

A. The substance of it was, that he had been cruelly treated—cruelly whipped.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did you ever know of any boys being allowed to go home visiting from this Institution?

A. No, sir. I have known boys being allowed to go out of the Institution alone, who were not in the Class of Honor.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. State what you know about cruel treatment of sick and disabled boys in this Institution.

A. The boys that are on the sick-call generally assemble in the hall here every morning. There is a party appointed to collect the boys from the various divisions throughout the Institution, and bring them to the Superintendent's office, to have their various sicknesses adjusted. Boys who have bruises on their hands, or have a sore foot or sore eye, or small offences, who are not able to go into the shop, are generally locked up in their rooms, on bread and water, and no reading matter is allowed them. There is no distinction made between boys for bad offences and for light offences. They are all treated alike in that respect.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is being sick or disabled considered an offence?

A. I suppose—I do not know whether it is considered an offence or not. The idea I want to convey is, that the boys who are attempting to fire the shops, or escaping, committing depredations, destroying property, or things of that description—

MR. PALLATT (interrupting).

Q. The question was about cruelly treating sick boys.

A. I consider it a cruelty for boys who have only slight offences, such as sore hands or sore feet, or something of that description—light offences—that they should be placed in confinement on bread and water, the same as boys who destroy property and attempt to escape or fire the Institution. There is no distinction made between those. That I consider is cruelty to the boys who have slight sicknesses.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. There is no difference made between their being sick and their being malicious?

A. No.

MR. RICE.

Q. Does the Committee understand you to say that when a boy is sick—has some complaint and cannot work, and that a physician thinks he can work, if he does not go to work he is placed up in the iron front, and placed on bread and water?

A. No, sir; I did not say so. I say that the boys were not able to work from slight causes, and are placed in their rooms on bread and water. And I have known boys in my division who have had sore hands that I have been obliged to put in their rooms for a week at a time, on bread and water three times a day.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Because of the sore hands?

A. Because of the sore hands. Because they are not able to work.

MR. RICE.

Q. They have committed no offence?

A. They have committed no offence. The majority of those boys are generally good boys. There is no difference made between criminals and good boys.

Q. Who is the judge in this Institution as to whether the boy is fit to work or not?

A. The Superintendent. Then there is a physician here who examines those cases once a week, and reports whether they are fit to go to the shop, or whether they remain in confinement.

(At the request of Mr. Cassidy, a portion of the prior testimony of the witness was here read.)

The WITNESS.—There is no distinction made in the punishment and in the bread and water between the bad and the good boys. Boys with sore hands—it used to be the rule—it used to be that boys with sore hands should be allowed to stay in the reading-rooms and to have books; but under the present Superintendent's administration it has been the rule that boys with sore hands, or trifling causes, should be in confinement.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Then, if I understand you, a boy having a sore hand, is subject to punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, to confinement?

A. To confinement.

Q. Do many of the boys have sore hands?

A. Not a great many.

Q. What is the cause of their having sore hands?

A. From the various branches of work in the shop. Their hands are bruised from working in the shop. By that means they are kept from their work in there, on account of their hands not being in a condition to work.

MR. RICE.

Q. You stated a moment ago that by reason of the military discipline in this Institution the contractors had been compelled to leave and go to other places?

A. I did not.

Q. Did you not say something in regard to the military discipline of the Institution at the present time?

A. I said something in regard to the military discipline.

Q. That it interfered with the workings of the shop?

A. I did not say so—not the workings of the shop. I said that the military discipline in the Institution was pre-eminent—that is, that it was the leading feature in the institution—that everything else had to give way for military—the moral standing of the boys, and everything of that kind. I have been by, and the Superintendent has remarked to me, “Now, I want you to have your boys up to the scratch. I want you to have them drill well.” He never mentioned to me, “I want you to see that the moral standing of your division is good.”

Q. I read to you an extract here of the charges in regard to one of the contractors of the institution who had been obliged to discontinue and leave, and I understand you to say that it was owing to the military discipline of the Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then I was mistaken. I am not exactly satisfied, however, on that point, and I will read this again. “Under the administration of the present Superintendent the discipline has been so bad that one of the most prominent contractors of the Institution”—I would like to have your explanation in regard to that matter. It is general, and I would rather you would make it as specific as you can. State how it was that this one contractor had to leave because the discipline was so bad?

A. One feature in that thing is this: Boys upon sick-call have been allowed—at least boys upon sick-call have been known to stand in the hall there for an hour at a time, waiting for the Superintendent to come to his office to adjust the cases. The Superintendent at that time should be in his office, because the majority of those boys work in the shop. I have known certain

contractors to go down to the office to obtain these boys—to take them into the shop to work, and they have remarked, “We are on sick-call and we will come up after we get attended to.” Certain branches in the Institution have been kept back in consequence of some boys there that were on particular work—that others were waiting until it had passed through their hands, so that they could proceed to that branch.

Q. Then, I understand you to say that it was through the negligence of the Superintendent?

A. Yes; the Superintendent at that time is either at the lodge enjoying his cigar, or is in his quarters, in company with the Assistants.

At the suggestion of MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. State how the moral standing of the boys is affected by the pre-eminence of military discipline?

A. It has no effect on the moral standing, because military discipline does not enter into the moral standing of the Institution.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have told the Committee that the Superintendent came from the House of Correction at one time in a state of intoxication?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time was that—in the morning?

A. He left the Institution in the evening, and returned the next morning at 2 o'clock.

Q. Have you any means of setting that time—how do you know it was 2 o'clock?

A. Because I was watchman at the time.

Q. It was your business to know the time was it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. When was it that the Superintendent was absent?

A. It was very shortly after he had been appointed Superintendent of the Institution—about a week.

Q. You do not know whether business actually called him away at that time, after he had been here such a short time.

A. I do not know. I do not know whether business called him away or not.

Q. He had not been in the habit, subsequently, of staying out as late as that?

A. He had only been here a week; that was the first time.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Did the Institution suffer by reason of his absence, and by reason of his returning in this condition that you speak of? Did the workings of the Institution, or the morals of the Institution suffer in any way from that fact?

A. He did not present himself at chapel the next morning. It was generally customary for the Superintendent to conduct morning services. It always has been the rule of the Institution that the Superintendent should conduct the morning services, and I have known him for at least three months never to present himself in chapel at all, and it would often become necessary, before Mr. Funk was appointed, for Mr. Hoffman and Mr. Brower to conduct morning services.

Q. Do you consider the present Superintendent of this Institution a strict disciplinarian?

A. I do not.

Q. You do not consider the Institution, then, as under the best of discipline?

A. No, sir, I do not.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. I would like to hear your reasons. You certainly have reasons?

A. There is too much for display throughout this Institution at the present time. It is all display. This military feature is nothing else but display. That is pre-eminent—above everything else.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. I see in this charge, "The Assistant Superintendent has, in the presence of ladies and officers, been known to use profane and indecent language." When and where did that take place?

A. The first time was on October 22d. It was at the lodge, in the presence of Mr. Burton and Mr. Brower, Mr. Marter and myself.

Q. All connected with the Institution?

A. All connected with the Institution—after the boys had been locked up in the evening.

Q. About what time?

A. About eight or nine o'clock.

Q. Have you any knowledge of who those ladies were?

A. There was no ladies there at that time.

Q. You say you have known him to use profane and indecent language in the presence of ladies?

A. I am speaking now in regard to the matter in the presence of officers in this instance.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you mean to say that there were different occasions?

A. Yes, sir; I have known the Assistant Superintendent—do you want me to give you the exact language?

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did it partake of—the obscene?

A. It was very obscene.

MR. QUIRK.—Then perhaps we had better not hear it.

The WITNESS.

I preferred charges against these gentlemen before the Committee on Discipline and Economy, on December 4th, in regard to this matter.

Q. What were those charges?

A. The charges were for forming the acquaintance of ladies on the street. I do not know whether they were ladies or not; women I called them—inviting them to the Institution, and requesting them when they came to the Institution, to ask for Mr. Oram instead of Mr. Funk, and this in the presence of the Superintendent, and was not checked by him. At that time we were with 22 boys, at Simmons and Slocum's. Mr. Raike and I were left in charge of the boys, and the Assistant Superintendent and Superintendent went away from the Institution. Mr. Bulkley told me that him and Mr. Funk had stepped down to the Grand Central Theatre that evening, and we were left in charge at Simmons and Slocum's with these boys. On returning when Simmons and Slocum's was out, we found Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Funk waiting in the hall, and there they formed the acquaintance of two or three ladies or women.

Q. In your presence?

A. Yes, sir. He walked in the rear of the line of boys—it having a decidedly good moral effect, of course, on the boys—and walked with them up Tenth Street as far as the Ridge Road, to Thirteenth—at Ridge Road to Twelfth—out Ridge Road at least to Spring Garden, and out Spring Garden to Thirteenth, where those girls left. We then proceeded to the Institution with the boys. After the boys were locked up, they were handed into the charge of the watchman, then Mr. Marter—he locked

them up, and Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Funk and Mr. Raike and myself sat at the lodge a little while. With that Mr. Funk turns to the Superintendent and accused him of having winked at these girls, and they had a hearty laugh over it.

Q. Did you know these girls?

A. No, sir. One of the boys remarked to me at the head of the line—he says to me, “Mr. Oram, you are thrown in the shade.” I says to the boys, “I ain’t taking none of that.”

MR. RICE.

Q. You do not know then, who they were?

A. No, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you know whether the Managers had any knowledge of these boys going to Simmons and Slocum’s?

A. Not until afterwards.

Q. It was not with their consent that you went?

A. They did not know of the boys going to Simmons and Slocums until afterwards.

Q. Who informed them?

A. I did.

Q. At this meeting?

A. At this meeting of December 4th. They were surprised at those boys going to Simmons and Slocums.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What is Simmons and Slocums?

A. It is a negro minstrel show.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were Bulkley and Mr. Funk in uniform at the opera house?

A. I do not know whether they had their uniforms on or not. I think Mr. Funk had. Yes, I know he had.

Q. Who paid the admission for these boys?

A. Mr. Funk and myself. I asked permission of the Superintendent, and also Mr. Funk did, to take them to Simmons and Slocum’s. It rested then with the Superintendent to object. He said he could not let us take them alone—that he would have to go in person.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. How many boys did you take at that time?

A. Twenty-two.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say you were not acquainted with these ladies?

A. No, sir.

Q. What made you form the opinion that they were of improper character?

A. For this reason: I was not aware that it was customary to indiscriminately form the acquaintance of females on the street that you never saw before.

Q. Do you know certainly that they were not acquaintances of Mr. Funk's?

A. I should not judge so from the conversation.

Q. Then you overheard some conversation?

A. Not the conversation between him and the ladies, because I was at the head of the line. I judged from the remarks to Mr. Bulkley that he did not know them.

Q. That was afterwards?

A. That was afterwards, at the lodge.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You stated that you paid for the entrance of those boys. Was it out of the funds of the Institution, or out of your own private funds?

A. It was out of my own private funds.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was the object in taking the boys there?

A. The object was to give them some diversity of enjoyment—give them some little enjoyment outside of the Institution.

Q. Had they proven themselves meritorious—were they deserving of such favor?

A. Yes, sir; these boys were. They were not all in the Class of Honor.

Q. Do you think it had a beneficial or deleterious effect upon them?

A. I have no doubt it had a beneficial effect to a certain extent.

Q. You think it did no harm?

A. I do not think it did any harm, in my estimation. In my estimation I do not think Simmons and Slocum's is detrimental to the youth.

By MR. RICE, *at suggestion of* MR. YARROW.

Q. Did you hand a list of the names of the boys who were to go, to the Superintendent?

A. Mr. Funk and myself handed the names of the boys that were to go, to the Superintendent, and he remarked with regard to one boy there, by the name of Jones, whom I had selected in my division—a very large boy—that he did not think he could let him go. But he afterwards overruled it, and allowed him to go.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. I understand you to say that you think all those boys deserved to go?

A. Yes, sir; I said they deserved to go.

Q. Although they were not all in the Class of Honor, yet they were boys who had earned the favor by good behavior?

A. Yes, sir, certainly—boys that I had selected from my division who had behaved themselves.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was there any benefit at this opera house on that occasion?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?

A. It was for the benefit of a lodge of Odd Fellows.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was it any particular lodge?

A. I do not remember the name of the lodge now.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were you a member of the lodge.

A. No, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Are any of these officers here connected with it that you know of?

A. No, sir; there were no employees in the shop connected with it.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have stated that there were certain invitations given to certain women, as I understand it, to visit this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the purpose or object of that invitation?

A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know the time that they were to pay their visit?

A. No, sir. All I know is, they were requested to ask for Mr. Oram when they came.

Q. How did you know that this invitation was given?

A. Because I was present at the conversation,—I was present when the conversation was held at the lodge.

Q. Did you hear the invitation given?

A. I did not hear the invitation given. I heard Mr. Funk remark that he invited them to the Institution, and requested them to ask for Mr. Oram when they came.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was there any other gentleman by the name of Oram in the Institution at this time?

A. No, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What instructions had you as to those ladies? Had you any instructions if they came?

A. They did not call, not to my knowledge, unless they have called since I have been away.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What were your instructions in case they did call—to admit them; or had you any instructions as to that?

A. No, sir. I hadn't charge of the gate at that time. I do not know what instructions were given at the lodge.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Who had charge of the gate on that night?

A. Mr. Marter. Mr. Spratt has charge in the day-time. The language of the Superintendent—the Assistant Superintendent, I mean to say—was very obscene.

Q. Were there any women present at that time?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were there any of the children of the Institution there at that time?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Then it was simply among the officers of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you know of any instance where Mr. Funk has used insulting language towards any of the teachers, or the matron of this Institution—any of the ladies connected with the Institution? Have you any personal knowledge of any indecent or improper language towards any of them?

A. I have about them.

Q. Do you know of any instances yourself, where he has used such language to ladies in the Institution?

A. I have never known him—not to my knowledge—I have never known him to use indecent language to a lady ; but I have known him to treat a lady in the Institution in a very disrespectful manner.

Q. In what way?

A. Why, in an insulting manner—an overbearing manner.

Q. In what way?

A. Well, he would go into the dining-room—I do not know as I can express it exactly—the manner in which he conducted himself. He conducted himself anything but becoming a gentleman.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was it in an obscene manner, or anything of that description?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were his remarks intended for her—did he make any remarks that were intended for her. Did he conduct himself as became a gentleman?

A. No, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What did he say or do?

A. Well, he was insulting in his remarks.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. To whom. To any one in particular?

A. Why, to the matron.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. In what way was he insulting. Did he say anything?

A. Well, he would be sarcastic in his remarks.

MR. QUIRK.—It was simply an ebullition of temper, then.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What were the remarks, if you recollect what he said?

A. Well, he said “he’d be d—d if he wasn’t going to have butter.” He said this was his dining-room, and the Board of Managers gave him charge of that dining-room; that Mr. Bulkley gave him charge of that dining-room.

Q. Who did he say this to?

A. To Mrs. Plowman.

Q. Was that all he said?

A. That was all at that time.

Q. Did he get butter?

A. I believe he did get butter. I suppose she thought to reconcile matters and have things go on quietly and comfortably, she would strain a point and get butter.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did she make any complaint in regard to this treatment of Mr. Funk?

A. I do not know sir; I do not know anything about that.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did Mr. Funk want butter for the divisions—for the boys!

A. No, sir; the boys had no butter.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. At the time you were here did you generally dine at the officers' table?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you had butter just the same?

A. O, yes; I got some butter.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was it in the hearing of the boys when he made this remark, that "he would be d—d if he wouldn't have butter."

A. No, sir, that was in the officers' dining-room.

Q. That was among yourselves?

A. Yes, sir.

At this time the Committee announced that they would probably adjourn, whereupon Mr. Diehl said that the examination-in-chief of this witness would probably appear in the papers on the next morning, and that he thought it would be but right to have the cross-examination also appear, so that the public might know both of the sides of the story at the same time.

The Committee retired for deliberation, and upon reassembling announced, through Mr. Piper, that counsel for the Institution would be permitted to cross-examine Mr. Oram, but that thereafter any questions which the Institution might desire to put

to subsequent witnesses should be put through the Committee themselves.

Adjourned to 11 A. M., Wednesday, February 16, 1876.

SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

WEDNESDAY, February 16, 1876.

CROSS-EXAMINATION OF MR. ORAM.

Prior to the cross-examination of this witness he stated as follows:

Before there is any cross-examination I wish to present to this committee a little communication. I notice in the papers that in the charges against the Assistant Superintendent the only one I could remember was in regard to his coming into the dining-room and asking in regard to butter; but I specified distinctly in regard to certain transactions which were at the gate, in presence of the officers—in regard to certain language which was used. It is mentioned in the papers that the only charge which I had against the Assistant Superintendent was in regard to certain language in the dining-room in regard to butter, when I distinctly stated that there were certain conversations which occurred at the gate or lodge of such an obscene nature that I did not repeat it.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. That was mentioned?

The Witness.—I have put it on paper here, and I wish to present it to the committee.

MR. RICE.

Q. I presume that is a matter for the reporters and the witness. The testimony taken down here is correct.

The Witness.—You have the language in the testimony, have you?

A. Yes, the language is here. I read it this morning. That is, not the exact language, for there was no language stated; but exactly what you did say appears.

The WITNESS.—I would like to present the exact language.

After some further discussion, it was agreed that the written statement of the witness in this regard should be accepted in evidence by the Committee, but not read.

The cross-examination was then proceeded with as follows :

MR. DIEHL.

Q. What is your business ?

The WITNESS.—Before I proceed to answer I wish to know of this Committee whether you have any right to attack my character in any respect ?

MR. DIEHL.

I have not attacked anybody's character as yet.

The WITNESS.—I wish to know distinctly before I commence.

MR. RICE.

I would suggest that any question which you do not desire to answer, you will submit to the Committee. They will then decide whether it shall be answered or not.

By MR. DIEHL.

Q. What is your business ?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean at the present time ?

MR. DIEHL.

Q. My question refers to the present time.

A. I am doing nothing.

Q. How long have you been engaged in that business ?

A. Since I left the Institution.

Q. That is to say, you have been out of any employment or any business since the fourth of December, 1875. You became connected with this Institution in April, 1875, I think you said—in the spring of 1875 ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your business before that ?

A. I was engaged in the house-painting business.

Q. You are by trade a house-painter ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were appointed first in the Institution as a watchman, I think ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whose appointment ?

A. By Mr. McKeever's appointment.

Q. Who was the Superintendent ?

A. He was then the Superintendent.

Q. How long did Mr. McKeever remain as superintendent after your appointment?

A. About two or three weeks.

Q. You were in your position as watchman after he left, were you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were subsequently promoted to the position of Prefect?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. On whose recommendation?

A. On the recommendation, I believe, of Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Don't you know it?

A. I believe it was.

Q. Don't you know that it was? Cannot you say positively that it was on his recommendation?

A. Well, his recommendation alone would not appoint me to a position.

Q. Would not?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did get his recommendation for your promotion as Prefect?

A. Beside other testimonials which I had.

Q. About how long was that after Mr. Bulkley was appointed Superintendent?

A. About three or four months.

Q. You were acting as Prefect at the time of your discharge, on the 4th of December?

A. I was suspended from November 27th until the meeting of the Committee.

Q. And you were dismissed on December 4th?

A. Yes, sir; that evening.

Q. When did your personal difficulties with Mr. Bulkley first commence?

The Witness.—What do you mean in relation to personal difficulties?

MR. DIEHL.

I think the question does not require any explanation.

A. I refuse to answer.

MR. RICE.—Do you press the question, Mr. Diehl?

MR. DIEHL.—Certainly.

The WITNESS.—I desire an explanation.

MR. DIEHL (to the witness).—If you say you refuse to answer

the question because you have difficulty in understanding me, I will endeavor to make it plainer.

The WITNESS.—If you put to me a question in a manner so I can distinctly understand it, I will try to answer.

Q. What part of it don't you understand? My question is, when did your personal difficulties with Mr. Bulkley commence?

The WITNESS.—What do you mean by personal difficulties?

MR. DIEHL.—I mean any change in the friendly relations which seem to have existed between you up to the time when you were promoted on his report or on his recommendation?

(To the Committee.)—You will observe, gentlemen, the object of this question, if you will allow me to read from the examination-in-chief. The question was asked this witness, "What were your personal difficulties with Mr. Bulkley, the Superintendent, previous to your dismissal from the Institution?" and the answer was, "When Mr. Bulkley first came to the Institution I was on very friendly terms with him."

MR. CASSIDY.—It is a perfectly legitimate line of cross-examination. He introduced it himself, and therefore should be interrogated about it.

MR. RICE.—Mr. Chairman, I will call the attention of the Committee to a question here by Mr. Piper to the witness upon his direct examination. It is as follows: "You never had any personal difficulty with him then? A. I never had any personal difficulty with him except once, when he brought me before Discipline and Economy, and also my brother, who was then in this Institution, and had charge of what is now A division, for being in a conspiracy to have him ejected from the Institution. At that time Mr. Conover was here."

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Answer the question, if you please. When did your personal difficulties commence with Mr. Bulkley? At what period of time after your appointment, or after he came into this Institution?

A. The first time that I remember was—

Q. I do not want the fact; I want the time.

A. The exact date I don't remember.

Q. State as nearly as you can recollect?

A. The time that Mr. Conover was Assistant Superintendent of the House of Refuge.

Q. When did Mr. Conover leave?

A. I don't know the exact date.

Q. State as near as you can recollect?

The WITNESS.—Do you want me to state within a month or two?

MR. DIEHL.—Yes, if you do not recollect any nearer.

A. I don't remember the date.

Q. You have no recollection at all. How, then, do you fix this occurrence as happening during Mr. Conover's presence here, if you do not recollect when he went?

A. I remember the circumstance of being brought before the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

Q. You were brought before the Committee on charges preferred by whom?

A. The Superintendent.

Q. Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember the date of Mr. Bulkley's appointment?

A. I think it was in April, 1875.

Q. And you had had no personal difficulty with him of any kind up to the time of this occurrence when you were brought before the Committee of Discipline and Economy?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then your difficulties with him began?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they continue from that time down until the time of your discharge?

A. Our friendly relations were not the same afterwards; but there was no other difficulty of a serious nature occurred until I was brought before the Committee on December 4th.

Q. What charges were preferred against you when you were first brought before the Committee of Discipline and Economy?

A. I was charged with conspiring against Mr. Bulkley in regard to his manner of conducting the Institution.

Q. Was any one else charged besides yourself?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?

A. Mr. Conover and my brother.

Q. The charge was made against you three?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it investigated?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the result of the investigation?

A. My brother and myself were acquitted, but the decision in regard to Mr. Conover I don't know. I know that he left the Institution. He was ordered to leave the Institution immediately afterwards.

Q. When did ever you at any time lay any complaint before any of the Managers of this Institution in regard to Mr. Bulkley's conduct in it prior to the 4th of December, at the time you made the charges against him?

A. About three or four days before the meeting of the Committee.

Q. That was the first time then, that you had ever directly or indirectly communicated to any of the Managers of this Institution the fact that Mr. Bulkley was derelict in his duty in any way?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Or that the discipline was not good?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Or that the condition of the boys was not as it should be?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that the management of Mr. Bulkley was not a proper one?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that was a few days before the 4th of December. Do not let us have any misunderstanding about that hereafter?

A. All right—a few days.

Q. Have you ever said the reverse of that to any of the Managers; that the discipline was good; that Mr. Bulkley was doing the best he could?

The WITNESS.

Q. How is that?

Q. Have you ever said the reverse of that to any of the Managers of this Institution; that the discipline of Mr. Bulkley was good, and that his Management of the Institution was good—that he was doing the best he could?

A. I never did.

Q. Never?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever say so to Mr. Oliver Evans?

A. No, sir. I didn't.

Q. Did you ever say anything to him in reference to the discipline or the management of Mr. Bulkley?

A. I never had much intercourse with Mr. Oliver Evans.

Q. I did not ask you whether you had had much or little. I asked you whether you ever said that?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. You never spoke to him about it at all?

A. I never spoke to him in regard to the management of Mr. Bulkley here.

Q. Did you ever speak to him in this language: "I know nothing detrimental to the character of Mr. Bulkley. He was doing the very best he knew, and had conducted himself in every way properly, and was kind to his subordinates." Did you not use that language?

A. Not that language.

Q. Words to that effect?

A. Not that I remember.

Q. You do not undertake to say now, however, that you did not say it?

A. I don't remember saying it.

Q. But you won't say you didn't say it?

A. I won't say that. I say that I don't remember saying it.

A. If you had said it at that time, would it have been the truth?

A. The exact date of that occurrence when I was brought before that Committee I don't remember.

Q. That is not the time I am asking you about? At the time you had any conversation with Mr. Evans about it, if you had used that language, would it have been the truth, or could you have truthfully said so. Perhaps if I refresh your recollection of the date you can tell. Could you have said that truthfully at any time during Mr. Bulkley's administration?

A. When Mr. Bulkley first came here he did conduct the Institution in a proper manner.

Q. When did you observe any change?

A. After these charges were brought by the Superintendent against myself and Mr. Conover and my brother.

Q. Then, up to that time, you had no fault to find or criticism to make upon Mr. Bulkley's administration of the affairs of the Institution?

A. It didn't come under my observation.

Q. You saw pretty much everything that was done?

A. I didn't see everything. If I had seen everything, I would have a great deal more on my mind.

Q. You never discovered that there was anything wrong until those charges were made against you?

A. Subsequent behavior toward me showed it.

Q. That is what you complained of then—Mr. Bulkley's behavior toward you?

A. Mr. Bulkley's behavior toward me and towards inmates—not running the Institution in the manner that I would think a person should run it.

Q. That is, according to your idea?

A. According to my idea, as far as my idea extends.

Q. And that you did not discover until after these charges were preferred against you?

A. Those derelictions didn't come to my notice until after that.

Q. Had you not sworn you saw him drunk before that time?

A. I let him into the Institution as a watchman then.

Q. Have you not sworn you saw him drunk before that time?

A. I swore that I let him into the Institution, while I was watchman, in an intoxicated condition.

Q. You did not consider that a dereliction of duty when you saw it?

[No reply.]

Q. About what time in the morning was that that you let him in, as you say, drunk?

A. Two o'clock.

Q. Who else saw him beside yourself?

A. Nobody.

Q. You are sure of that?

A. I am.

Q. Were you inside or outside of the lodge when he arrived?

A. Inside.

Q. On duty?

A. On duty.

Q. Did any one come up to the gate with him?

A. Not that I remember.

Q. Did any one come in the gate with him?

A. Not that I remember.

Q. You have sworn that no one did, in your examination-in-chief?

A. He came in alone.

Q. Then no one was with him?

A. No, sir.

Q. How soon after that did you make up your mind to report that particular fact?

A. I didn't report the fact.

Q. You never reported it?

A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. You have never told it until this Committee heard it, then?

A. No, sir.

Q. You preferred charges against Mr. Bulkley, did you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not put that in the charges?

The WITNESS—Do you mean before the Committee on Discipline and Economy, on December 4th?

MR. DIEHL—Yes, sir, I do.

A. I did not have an opportunity of presenting charges against the Superintendent before the Committee.

Q. Did you say anything about that fact before that Committee?

A. No, sir.

Q. Either as a Committee or as individuals, or in any other way?

A. I said, in my charges, that those are but few among many charges which I can prefer. I was allowed to prefer charges against the Assistant Superintendent, but I was not allowed to bring charges against the Superintendent before the Committee.

Q. Then you say to this Committee now that you did not prefer any charges against the Superintendent at that time—that you were not allowed to bring them?

A. I was not allowed. I did prefer them.

Q. Did you put them in writing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then what do you mean by saying that you were not allowed to prefer them. Did you not furnish them to the Board?

A. I furnished—I went and saw different parties of the Board in regard to that.

Q. What do you mean by saying that you were not allowed to furnish them?

A. I mean by that, that his case was not taken up—that I was not allowed to make any charges against him.

Q. But you did prefer charges?

A. I preferred them in writing.

Q. Why did you not put this in as one of the charges?

A. Because I intended to prefer that when I went before the Committee, to bring this to their notice.

Q. Did you not think it was very essential, before they

passed upon the fact whether they would hear you on the charges or not, that you should put one of the most important ones in?

A. There was other charges which I preferred that were of as much importance as that, in my estimation?

Q. Then you did not regard this as a thing of very special importance?

A. I considered it of importance, certainly.

Q. Then why did you not put it in the charges?

A. Because I specified that those are a few among many charges which I can prefer.

Q. That is the only reason that you have to give in explanation to this Committee, is it?

A. That is the reason.

Q. Is that the only reason?

A. If I had had the opportunity of bringing these charges, it would have been different, may be.

Q. Is there a Visiting Committee of the Board of Managers—a Committee that comes here from time to time?

A. Yes, sir; there are committees.

Q. How soon did that Committee come here; or did any Committee of the Board of Management come here, after you saw Mr. Bulkley drunk that morning?

A. The Committee that adjusts those cases generally meets, I think, on the first and third Saturday—or Friday, at least——

Q. Do you recollect what day of the week this occurrence took place?

A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Do you recollect the day of the month it took place?

A. Shortly after Mr. Bulkley came here.

Q. What day of the month was it?

A. He had been in the Institution about a week.

Q. Then it was in April, was it?

(No reply.)

Q. Did you report it to the Committee the next time they were here?

A. No, sir.

Q. When did you first speak of it to any one?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean speak of him?

Mr. DIEHL.—I mean of that occurrence. Your brother was here in the Institution at that time, was he not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Conover was here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, when did you first speak to any one of having let the Superintendent in drunk at two o'clock in the morning?

A. I didn't speak to anybody in the Institution.

Q. You never talked to anybody in the Institution about it—not even your brother?

A. No, sir.

Q. Not even Mr. Conover?

A. No, sir.

Q. Mr. McKeever had left before that time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were you first absent without leave after Mr. Bulkley was appointed Superintendent?

A. After I became Prefect.

Q. When was that?

A. That was in the summer—about July or August.

Q. How long were you absent without leave?

A. I was absent on that evening until the following morning, at about noon.

Q. From the evening of one day until noon the next day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you report meanwhile?

A. I sent word to the Institution that I was sick.

Q. Were you sick?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In bed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the nature of your complaint?

A. Ever since I have been in the service I contracted chronic diarrhœa, and at certain stages I am affected in such a way that it is impossible for me to leave my quarters or my home.

Q. And you were at home during the whole time of your sickness?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were from home during the whole period of your absence without leave?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went immediately home from the Institution?

A. I went from the Institution and was taken sick; remained there until the following day about noon; but I sent word to the Institution early in the morning of the cause of my absence.

Q. How many times were you absent without leave up to the 4th of December, after Mr. Bulkley came here, altogether.

A. About three times.

Q. Does that mean more or less than three times?

A. That means about three times—three times.

Q. Were you always sick on all of those occasions?

A. Always; yes, sir.

Q. Confined to your house.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In bed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long a period of time did the second absence cover?

A. It occurred about a month afterwards.

Q. I mean how long a period were you absent the second time?

A. I returned about 10 o'clock.

Q. Next morning?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember being sent an errand down town and returning about 2 o'clock?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the business on which you were sent occupy you during the whole of that time?

A. It did. I went down to collect a rent for Mr. Bulkley; I also, on that occasion, went to Mr. Frederick Collins' office on some business for Mr. Bulkley.

Q. You are sure that your absence without leave did not cover over three times?

A. About three times.

Q. You have said, in answer to a question of one gentleman of the Committee—and I think it was the chairman—that Mr. Bulkley was in the habit of frequently leaving the Institution and returning at a late hour. Be kind enough to be a little more specific about that.

A. I will relate another instance, when he left the Institution in search of a boy named Swords.

Q. Yes—that was the second instance. But you say *frequently*. He was out on duty when he was absent in search of the boy Swords was he not?

A. I suppose so.

Q. Well, we now have two instances—one when you let him in at 2 o'clock in the morning, and the instance when he was out after the boy Swords?

A. Yes, sir; until 5 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Do you know of any others?

A. Another time he left the Institution at 11.20; and the time of his returning I don't know.

Q. Were you on duty, then?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were a Prefect then, were you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have already mentioned that he went to a tavern?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that?

A. He went to order some oysters. There's no place in this neighborhood except taverns that I know of, where they have oysters.

Q. Did you not in your examination-in-chief name the place to which he went?

A. Yes, sir; he remarked that he would go around to Boger's.

Q. You have said in answer to a question by Mr. Yeakel, that you did not know what you were discharged for? Do you still repeat that?

A. I have never received any official notice that I was dismissed.

Q. I did not ask you that. I asked you if you did not know what you were discharged for?

A. I do not.

Q. Has no one ever told you?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not hear any of the evidence that was taken in your case?

A. I was questioned by the Committee, of the cause, at the time—of the cause of my absence—they asked me if I sent word to the institution of my absence. I told them I did. They wanted to know the time. I told them at half-past five that morning, of November twenty-seventh.

Q. Then you were discharged for absence without leave, were you not?

A. I don't know that I was.

Q. Do you know that you were not?

A. I don't know for what I was discharged.

Q. Did you ask what you were discharged for?

A. No, sir.

Q. Why not? Did you not care to know?

A. I was requested by the Superintendent to come into the office. He said the Committee had requested him to pay me up to the time of their meeting of the Board—at least up to the

Monday—pay me up until Monday, December 4th. The time of the meeting of the Committee was December 4th, and I was to be paid up till Monday, and he then remarked that he was surprised—the Superintendent did—that I would have the audacity to trump up a lot of charges against him.

Q. What did you say to that?

A. I did not say anything.

Q. Did you not deny that you had trumped up any charges or preferred any against him?

A. No, sir.

Q. I thought you said just now that you did not say anything?

A. Before the Committee I didn't say anything—but before Mr. Bulkley.

Q. I ask you what you said in reply to his remark to you that he was surprised that you had the audacity to trump up charges against him?

A. I didn't say anything.

Q. You did not make any answer to that?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor you did not ask what the charges were against you?

A. I did not. I thought it was unjust, because I thought it was my right that I should know why I was discharged.

Q. Then why did you not ask?

A. I had my reasons.

Q. What were they?

A. I thought it would not be of any use to me to ask, because I did not think I would receive any justice by asking.

Q. Who did you propose to ask if you had asked anybody?

A. I should have asked the Committee, not Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Then, the reason you did not ask is because you did not think you would get any justice from the Committee?

A. I did.

Q. Who composed that Committee?

A. It was composed of some seven or eight gentlemen. I asked afterward of one of the members of the Committee, why I was discharged, and he told me I was discharged for taking boys to Simmons and Slocum's.

Q. Which member of the Committee did you ask?

A. I don't think it is necessary that I should state the name of the gentleman.

Mr. DIEHL.

Q. We may want to contradict you on that point. Who was it that told you?

The WITNESS.

I do not care to mention the gentleman's name.

MR. CASSIDY.

It may occur that we shall want to show that that is not true. How can we do that unless we are furnished with the name of the person. I do not know whether it is true or not; but I say we may want to call that gentleman as a witness.

(Question overruled by Committee.)

MR. DIEHL.

Q. What did you mean by saying a few moments ago that you never knew what you were discharged for, if this gentleman told you what you were discharged for?

A. I did not know until after I was discharged.

Q. That was not the question which I asked you. You said you had never known and never heard what you were discharged for, and did not know to this day. That was your answer. Now what did you mean by saying that?

A. I did not know until after I was discharged—some time after I was discharged.

Q. How long?

A. About two weeks.

Q. Then you have known the reason you were discharged ever since two weeks after you were discharged, and yet you have said to the committee that up to this present time you did not know why you were discharged. What did you say when you were told that you were discharged for taking the boys to Simmons and Slocum's? What did you answer to this gentleman?

A. The exact remarks I don't remember. I had considerable conversation with him.

Q. Substantially what did you say? Did you say you had not done it, or that you had done it, or that you were sorry for it?

A. I said that it was very strange that I should be discharged for taking the boys to Simmons and Slocum's, when I would not have taken them if the Superintendent hadn't given me the right to do so. Of course, him being the Superintendent, it was his right to refuse me, if he felt so disposed.

Q. Was that not one of the charges that you preferred against the Superintendent, that he had allowed the boys to be taken to Simmons and Slocum's?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you not first originated that proposition yourself?

A. Not alone.

Q. Oh, no; I do not say that. Who did, with you?

A. In connection with Mr. Funk.

Q. That was before Mr. Bulkley ever thought or knew anything about it?

A. We went to Mr. Bulkley, and I asked him if I could be allowed to take certain boys in my division, and Mr. Funk was going to take some other boys.

Q. After he gave you permission, on your request, you preferred charges against him?

A. He gave permission in this way: that he was to accompany us.

Q. Answer the question. Explain afterwards, if you desire to. After you had asked him, got his permission, and he acceded to your request, you preferred that as a charge against him?

A. He didn't accede to my request at first?

Q. But is it not the fact that after you had asked the question, and he acceded to your request, you preferred it as a charge against him that he had allowed it to be done?

A. I preferred the charge because I thought——

Q. I do not want your reasons. I want the fact first. State yes or no, and then you can explain anything the Committee may desire. They will, of course, be glad to hear your explanations. But first answer my question whether, when it was in accordance with your request that he permitted the boys to go to Simmons and Slocum's, you did not prefer that as a charge against him?

A. I didn't prefer that as a charge against him through anything against him, but to bring out the fact in regard to the conduct of the Assistant Superintendent on that occasion.

Q. Then that was the only way in which that charge was preferred?

A. That was the only way in which that charge was preferred—to show the conduct of the Assistant Superintendent in the presence of the Superintendent.

Q. Was there any particular reason why you wanted the boys to go to Simmons and Slocum's on that particular night?

A. No, sir; no particular reason.

Q. Where did you buy the tickets which you say you bought with your own money?

A. I bought the tickets off of one of the workmen that was connected with the shops at that time.

Q. You had no interest in the matter?

A. No, sir.

Q. No pecuniary or any other kind of interest in having a full house that night?

A. No, sir.

Q. When did you first make up your mind to prefer charges against the Managers and the management of the House of Refuge, under which this Committee are acting?

A. I made up my mind previous to my being suspended.

Q. You made up your mind previous to the 27th of November that you would prefer these charges against the management of the House of Refuge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Through the Legislature?

A. Not through the Legislature.

Q. That is my question.

A. Oh!—after my dismissal.

Q. How long after?

A. About a month.

Q. Was it entirely your own suggestion?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You sought no advise or counsel from anybody on the subject?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Who did you communicate your intention to?

A. To the Chairman of this Committee.

Q. That was when it was actually done, was it not? He was the first man you spoke to about it?

A. He was the first gentleman that I brought the matter to the notice of.

Q. That was the time when you presented your Memorial; but I want to know who you consulted or spoke to about it, between the time that you made up your mind to do it, and the time that you saw the Chairman of this Committee.

The WITNESS—Do you mean independent of this Committee?

Q. Yes.

A. Nobody at all.

Q. Not even your brother?

A. Not even my brother, at that time. He knew nothing of it until afterwards.

Q. You have said that your charge against Mr. Bulkley in regard to the visit to Simmons and Slocum's, was not founded

upon the fact that he had taken the boys there, but his conduct with the women on the street?

A. The conduct of the Assistant Superintendent.

Q. Had Mr. Bulkley anything to do with that?

A. Mr. Bulkley had something to do with it.

Q. What part did he take in it?

A. He should have reprimanded the Assistant Superintendent for the manner in which he conducted himself.

Q. Then it was not anything he did do of which you complain, but something which he did not do, that you think he ought to have done, and that is the only complaint that you have to make about him in that respect?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How soon after Mr. Bulkley was here did he introduce a system of military discipline into the House of Refuge?

A. That was introduced after he had been in about two or three months, if I remember rightly.

Q. Do you know whether he did that after consultation, and with the approval of the Board of Managers?

A. I do not know, sir.

Q. You think it has had a bad effect on the boys?

A. I do not think it has had any advantage on the moral standing of the boys.

Q. What has been its effect on their physical standing?

A. Military, to a certain extent, is very beneficial for boys, carrying themselves erect and being prompt and quick in their movements.

Q. Does it not tend to make them obedient?

A. Yes, sir, it has a tendency that way.

Q. You do not consider obedience a moral quality, then?

A. Obedience is one of the moral qualities.

Q. Then you are mistaken when you say that it has no good effect on their moral qualities?

A. It has no good effect this way: when it is carried to such an extent that military is pre-eminent above everything else; when the moral condition of the boys is not looked so thoroughly into.

Q. They, having become obedient under military discipline, if it is carried a little farther, get disobedient again. Is that what you mean?

A. It has had a tendency, particularly in my division, of producing a species of insurrection in this way: By holding elections for officers amongst the boys connected with the di-

vision. Of course they would make their nominations and hold their elections.

Q. Do a little "repeating," perhaps.

A. No, sir, we didn't have no repeating. It created a division among the boys, and one evening particularly there came very near being an insurrection and fight—a free and easy.

Q. Didn't it create an ambition in the boys to be elected officers?

A. It created an ambition among the boys, but then it had a bad effect in this way; it created enmity and ill-will between the two factions.

Q. How much time each day is devoted to drill?

A. They are drilled every morning. While I was there they were drilled every morning after breakfast about half an hour. That only left them about half an hour before going to the shop, for their own recreation and pleasure.

Q. Then if I understand you the half hour for drill was taken out?

A. Out of their time.

Q. It was taken out of their holiday. It was not taken out of their working hours, was it?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then what did you mean by saying that the military discipline interfered with their work?

A. I meant by that remark that the carrying of military matters was of so much importance that other matters in the Institution were neglected in consequence of it.

Q. Will you mention a single matter or a single instance of such a neglect?

A. There is too much time and too much attention devoted to military matters.

Q. But you say that there was no time devoted to it except what was taken out of the hour in which they would have been at play anyhow—their leisure hour. I don't understand how that interferes with the work. Didn't they enjoy it?

A. No, sir, they didn't.

Q. They didn't like it?

A. No, they didn't like it.

Q. Well, to come back to the question, what did you mean by saying that it interfered with their work when it was taken out of their hour, when they would otherwise have been at play?

A. The drilling alone, of course, didn't interfere with their work, but the industrial portion, the industry of the youth was

neglected in consequence of so much attention being particularly paid to military matters alone.

Q. What do you mean by saying that the industry of the youth was neglected?

A. I mean to say that the industry of the youth and the morals of the youth, was a secondary matter in comparison to military matters.

Q. Drilling didn't interfere with their attendance at chapel, did it?

A. It lessened the Sunday-school service half an hour in consequence.

Q. How?

A. They had less time with the Sunday-school teachers.

Q. Then they were drilled on Sunday during the Sunday-school hours—do you mean to say that?

A. A portion of that time was taken up.

Q. About how much?

A. About twenty minutes.

Q. That was a parade drill, was it not?

A. It was a regular battalion inspection that was held every morning in the "C" yard.

Q. It was nothing but an inspection?

A. A regular inspection.

Q. To see that their clothes were clean and their arms in good order?

A. They were not furnished with arms except those attached to their body.

Q. Then the drill was merely a drill without arms?

A. Yes, sir; they went through an inspection of shoes.

Q. And of clothing, and hands and faces?

A. Yes, sir; hands and faces and combing their hair.

Q. Wasn't that done in some other way before it was done by a system of military discipline?

A. That was left to each Prefect of his division.

Q. You do not answer my question. Was it not done in some other way before it was done by a system of military discipline? Was not the same thing done in another way?

A. It was done, but it didn't occupy so much time.

Q. How much difference was there?

A. Each officer then had to inspect his boys.

Q. About how much difference was there?

A. It didn't interfere with the time in the other way.

Q. This way it took about twenty minutes and the other way it didn't take any time at all?

A. It was taken in the general routine of the Sunday.

Q. It was always done on Sunday?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. This inspection was always had on Sunday at that hour before they went to chapel?

A. Yes, sir; before they went to chapel.

Q. For the purpose of seeing whether they were in a decent and fit condition to go into chapel?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That you think hurt their moral character?

A. I didn't say so.

Q. It hurt their industry then?

A. There is too much attention paid to military matters and there is not enough to industry and morals in the youth.

Q. You have spoken of a boy named William Christman. Do you know what his name was in the Institution? Wasn't he known by the name of Jack Sheppard?

A. That was a name given him by the boys.

Q. That was the name he was generally called by wasn't it?

A. Yes, sir; by the boys—his right name was William Christman.

Q. Who were present on the occasion of the whipping to which you have referred, when he was laid over the heater?

A. Mr. Willey.

Q. Who else?

A. Myself and Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Did he remain in a recumbent position on the heater during the time of his castigation, or did he rise from it?

A. He arose from it—he didn't remain there all the time.

Q. He was not fastened in any way?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he walk about during the whipping?

A. He endeavored to get out of the way of the blows.

Q. He was jumping around was he, and trying to escape?

A. He wasn't trying to escape.

Q. I mean from the force of the blows?

A. Exactly—endeavoring to do so, if he could.

Q. How many blows were administered to him while in that recumbent position over the heater?

A. The exact number I don't remember.

Q. Did he get up after the first, or the second, or the third blow?

A. He was whipped for some time in that position, and then they began to smart him pretty severely, and he got up from that position.

Q. Then the first blows didn't hurt him?

A. He seemed to stand them pretty well—the first ones.

Q. It didn't hurt him enough to induce him to endeavor to relieve himself by changing his position?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where was the boil which you spoke of?

A. It was on the back of his neck.

Q. Didn't he receive the blow on the boil while he was endeavoring to escape the whipping by getting out of the way, or dodging? Wasn't it by an accident that the boil was struck?

A. I don't know that it was.

Q. Do you mean to say that Mr. Bulkley struck the boy there on purpose?

A. I don't suppose he intended to strike him there on purpose—he was struck there.

Q. Was it from the punishment, or from the accident of striking this boil, that he fainted, as you say?

A. The boy fainted from sheer exhaustion, in my estimation.

Q. How long did this whipping continue?

A. It occupied about eight minutes.

Q. Did you report that at any time as a case of cruelty to anybody?

A. No, sir.

Q. When did you first mention it as an instance of cruelty?

A. In the presence of these members.

Q. You never said anything about it to anybody until you spoke of it here, the day before yesterday?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not regard it of sufficient importance to mention up to that time?

A. I never have had an opportunity of mentioning it.

Q. To nobody in the world?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never had an opportunity to tell anybody about it, either inside or outside of this institution?

A. I considered——

Q. I don't want what you considered. I want to know why

you didn't ever mention that to anybody inside or outside of this Institution as an instance of cruelty?

(No reply.)

Q. You have no answer to that?

(No reply.)

Q. Do you know whether Christman and the other boy, Wells, afterwards confessed that they did fire the Institution at that time?

A. They may have confessed.

Q. My question is, don't you know that they did?

A. I do not know.

Q. You never heard so?

A. No, sir.

Q. Why do you say "they may have confessed?"

A. They may have confessed and I not know it. Wells accompanied me up to the room, that time, to extinguish the fire; so I knew that he didn't fire it.

Q. Would that be conclusive evidence to your mind that he didn't do it, because, when he found the fire was there, he went up and helped you to put it out?

A. I was pretty well convinced that he didn't fire it.

Q. That is the reason that you are convinced, is it?

A. No, sir.

Q. What other reason have you? You gave that as a reason.

A. I subsequently heard of the party who did fire it.

Q. Who did you report that to?

A. I was out of the Institution.

Q. Did you not release those boys after you had been told that they had confessed that they had fired the Institution?

A. No, sir; Christman was not released until he was taken out of the Institution.

Q. Did you ever report Christman for bad conduct—he was in your division, I think?

A. I never reported him.

Q. You say that boys have remarked to you that Bulkley was a regular slave-beater?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you give us the name of any boy who is at present in the Institution, who ever said that to you?

A. The boys are not in the Institution now who said that to me. There was a boy named Morrow—no, Marley.

Q. Where is he to be found?

A. Marley is living down somewhere in the neighborhood of 19th and South Streets.

Q. Is he the only boy who ever said that to you who is either in or out of the Institution?

A. Quite a number of boys have made use of that remark.

Q. The same remark?

A. I have always hushed them up.

Q. I know, but we haven't got at that? Quite a number of boys have made the same remark—used the same language—that Mr. Bulkley was a regular slave-beater?

A. Yes, sir; I have heard it repeatedly amongst the boys.

Q. Now name any other than Marley?

A. I cannot remember distinctly the names of the boys. It was not impressed on my memory so forcibly as that.

Q. It was not a thing of sufficient consequence to impress itself upon your memory?

A. I paid no attention to it. I always endeavored to check anything of that kind on the part of the boys.

Q. Why—because it was not true?

A. I thought it was not right that they should talk in that manner.

Q. Because it was not true?

A. No, I didn't say it was not true. In my position it was my duty to suppress anything of that kind.

Q. Even if it was true?

A. I might consider it true, but then it was my duty to suppress it.

Q. Even if it was true. It was not your duty to investigate anything that was wrong about the Institution, if you believed it to be true, or to report it?

A. I suppose I should have reported it.

Q. Did you?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Why not?

A. Because, I considered if I did report the case the boys would be punished for making use of such language.

Q. Then it was not the same reason that you did not interfere with the punishment which you saw, because you thought your head would be cut off, as you said yesterday. It was not always the same motive that actuated your conduct?

A. I knew if I reported the boy for that offence—my idea was that he would be punished.

Q. You said that you had not sufficient curiosity to examine Christman, to see how badly he was cut, on the occasion of this beating?

A. I did.

Q. Did you visit him in his cell?

A. I attended to him, and fed him three times a day, in person.

Q. On bread and water?

A. Yes, sir; bread and water.

Q. How long was he kept in his cell?

A. He was kept there for several days.

Q. Fifteen or sixteen days?

A. Not that long; I don't think it was that long.

Q. He had nothing but bread and water during the time he was in his cell?

A. Bread and water, three times a day.

Q. You have stated that, on the occasion of that punishment, Mr. Bulkley used three rattans. Do you still say that?

A. I do, sir.

Q. Did either Mr. Willey or yourself make any remark as to the character and extent of Christman's punishment at the time it was inflicted?

A. I did not.

Q. Did he?

A. Not that I know of. Mr. Bulkley remarked, "I must have struck him on the boil."

Q. And neither Mr. Willey nor yourself made any remark to Mr. Bulkley, or to each other, at the time, that the punishment was too severe?

A. I said nothing.

Q. Mr. Willey said nothing to you?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. You know that there is a book kept in this Institution in which every instance of corporeal punishment is reported?

A. There should be.

Q. Is there not?

A. I don't know whether all the cases are put in the Journal or not.

Q. After this beating or whipping of Christman, did you look into the book to see whether it was entered?

A. I have no access to that book.

Q. Who sees the book? What is the object of putting it there? Is it for the Visiting Committee to examine it?

A. Yes, sir; for the Discipline and Economy.

Q. Did you ask any of them whether they had examined the book and seen this punishment there?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ask any of them whether they had examined the book and seen that the number of stripes or lashes were properly recorded?

A. No, sir.

Q. You took no interest in it at all after its occurrence?

A. No, sir.

Q. You said that you had known instances of boys locked up for sixteen days on bread and water. Do you repeat that statement now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Name any instance of that kind which you have now.

A. Yetter was locked up in a dark cell, on bread and water.

Q. I mean for sixteen days?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he have no other rations but bread and water, during those whole sixteen days?

A. No, sir; I was not allowed to give him any other. I once attempted to take soup out of the dining-room, at noon-time, to give to the boys, and the Assistant Superintendent noticed it, and wanted to know what I was doing with that soup there. He ordered it returned to the dining-room.

Q. What was Yetter put there for?

A. For attempting to escape from the Institution.

Q. How many times had he attempted to escape?

A. He attempted to escape once while I was here.

Q. Before that?

A. Before that, not to my knowledge any time.

Q. State to the gentlemen of this Committee something about the iron fronts, of which you have spoken. What was their condition during the time of Mr. McKeever?

A. There were no iron fronts here at the time Mr. McKeever was here.

Q. None at all?

A. None at all.

Q. When were they introduced?

A. After Mr. Bulkley came.

Q. How long after?

A. The exact time I don't know.

Q. Was not the dark cell here before Mr. Bulkley came?

A. No, sir.

Q. The dark cell and the iron fronts were both introduced by Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say that to this Committee?

A. I suppose it was introduced by Mr. Bulkley.

Q. I mean during his administration?

A. Yes, sir; they were not here in Mr. McKeever's time.

Q. What punishment took the place of the dark cell during McKeever's time? What was the method of punishment then?

A. I was a watchman in Mr. McKeever's time; I was not a Prefect then.

Q. Then you don't know anything about the punishment?

A. I don't know anything about the punishment.

Q. You don't know whether there was a dark cell then or not?

A. I do not. There was no iron front, I know.

Q. Did you not say that there was not any dark cell during McKeever's time?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. There may have been?

A. I know there was a dark cell during Bulkley's time, but I don't know of any during McKeever's time.

Q. And yet you don't undertake to say what you said just now—that there was not one?

A. I don't know that there was one.

Q. Do you know that Mr. McKeever had cells in the cellar, during his administration?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was the punishment? How did they confine boys during McKeever's administration?

A. I have stated to you that I was a watchman, and was not well acquainted with the workings of the Institution.

Q. You didn't know anything at all about it, then?

A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know that there was not any iron fronts during McKeever's administration?

A. Because the iron fronts were introduced when Mr. Bulkley came.

Q. Before or after Mr. Bulkley came?

A. After Mr. Bulkley came.

Q. How long after?

A. I don't know exactly what time—two or three months after he came, I suppose—somewhere around there.

Q. That is a mere guess, is it not—you are guessing as to the time?

A. They were introduced after Mr. Bulkley came.

Q. But I say you are guessing as to the time?

A. The exact date I don't know.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What was the object of the introduction of these iron fronts?

A. One of the forms of punishment for various offences committed by the boys.

Q. An iron front is an iron door as I understand it, is it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would that make the punishment more severe in a cell closed by an iron door than by a wooden door?

A. The window of this cell was entirely closed up, except perforated holes in a piece of sheet-iron which didn't entirely exclude all the light. There was a certain amount of light came into the cells, but not as much as there was in their rooms. In their rooms they have iron frames with panes of glass inserted in them. It excludes the light to a certain extent but not thoroughly. In one of the cells the light was entirely excluded.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. I understand you to say then, that the only difference is the perforation of holes?

A. And the iron door. In the other doors in the dormitory there is a small aperture for handing in food, but in these iron doors there is no hole. The door will have to be opened to admit the food.

Q. There were no holes at all in the iron doors?

A. None at all.

Q. Not now?

A. Not that I know of. There was not when I left.

Q. You said the door was perforated, I understood you?

A. No, the window was perforated with small holes. A piece of sheet-iron inserted in the window, perforated with holes.

Q. Were there any ventilators at the top and bottom of each of them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you not tell that to these gentlemen. They are asking for information and yet you withheld that most important fact?

A. The ventilation of the dark cell was very imperfect.

Q. I did not ask you that. I asked you why you did not tell Dr. Piper, in answer to his question, that these doors had ventilation both at the top and bottom?

A. He didn't ask me if there was any ventilation.

Q. Then you don't tell anything except what you are asked? Is that so?

A. I give my statements according to the questions.

MR. QUirk.

Q. Was one of these cells entirely dark at any time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then there was a cell that had no perforation in the window?

A. None.

Q. It was entirely dark?

A. Entirely dark.

Q. That is as near as could be made?

A. Yes, sir; and it was pronounced by the Engineer of the Institution—

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Wait one minute. We will examine the Engineer himself, and he can tell us about that. Was there any cell which was entirely dark after Mr. Bulkley came here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?

A. One.

Q. Had not that ventilators at the top and bottom?

A. It had ventilation there to a certain extent.

Q. Had it not ventilators, both at the top and bottom?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The same as the others?

A. Yes, sir; the same as the rooms.

Q. They are five inches in diameter, are they not?

A. About.

Q. And always open?

A. Not sufficient to admit sufficient air.

Q. That is your opinion, that is all?

A. Yes, sir. A boy had to lay in a recumbent position, in the cell, to get sufficient fresh air underneath the bottom of the door.

Q. Did you not visit the boys who were confined in the dark cells?

A. Yes, sir, three times a day.

Q. It was your duty, was it not?

A. Yes, sir, to provide them with food, such as they gave—bread and water.

Q. Did you ever report to anybody that there was not sufficient ventilation?

A. I have remarked to Mr. Bulkley that I didn't think there was sufficient ventilation.

Q. In what instance?

A. We have had several boys in the dark cells since I have been here.

Q. Suppose you tell these gentlemen how many times, while you were in the Institution under Mr. Bulkley's administration, you ever knew boys to be put in the dark cells?

A. I remember more particularly the case in regard to the boy Yetter being in a dark cell for sixteen days, on bread and water.

Q. During which time you say that he had nothing but bread and water?

A. Nothing but bread and water.

Q. That is the only instance which you recollect, that you regard as worth mentioning?

A. That is the only one that impressed itself upon my memory.

Q. Did you make any report about that case to anybody?

A. In what respect?

Q. In any respect?

A. He was aware of the fact of him being in the dark cell, and was aware of what the nature of the ventilation was.

Q. Did you express any opinion to him as to the extent of his punishment?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Or, as to the food which was furnished to him?

A. That was his orders, and it was my duty to obey.

Q. Without making suggestions or asking any questions, no matter what went on?

A. I remember once or twice that I didn't think the ventilation of that cell was very good.

Q. That was all you said—that you didn't think the ventilation of the cell was very good?

A. Yes, sir; that was all.

Q. You did not say that it was not sufficient then?

A. I said that the ventilation of the cell was not very good.

Q. Did you keep any minute-book, or memorandum in writing, of any of the events which you saw?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never made any memorandum of them at all?

A. Not of the dates; no, sir: I didn't make any memorandum of the dates of the occurrence. It is impressed on my memory.

Q. That is the only way?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You stated, in your examination, that you were familiar with the Rules of this Institution?

A. To a certain extent.

Q. Were you familiar with the Rules governing the Prefects?

A. I never read any Rules, while I was an officer of the Institution, in regard to the duties of Prefects. All the information I gained was from experience.

Q. You never asked whether there was any Rules governing Prefects?

A. I didn't ask whether there were any Rules.

Q. Then you never knew that Rule 22, as to the Prefects, provides that they shall "keep minute-books, for the purpose of reporting, each day, to the Superintendent, the results of their observations, and any infractions of the Rules by the children of the respective divisions?" You don't know of the existence of such a Rule?

A. When I was appointed as Prefect, there was no Rules submitted to me, of any nature at all, in regard to the Institution.

Q. You never heard of that Rule?

A. I never heard of any Rules governing the Institution at all.

Q. You never knew that this Institution was governed by any Rules at all?

A. Not any Rules in regard to Prefects.

Q. You said any Rules at all?

A. I have not had any Rules read to me.

Q. What do you mean by saying that you were familiar with the Rules of the Institution?

A. I was familiar with the Rules of the Institution, from older officers who had been here. That is the only ground on which I got my information. I never had any Rules submitted to me by the Superintendent or Assistant, or the Board, or anybody else. I never saw a copy of any Rules of this Institution regulating the duties of the Prefects.

Q. Did you ever see a copy of the Rules of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever have a copy of the Rules of the Institution in your possession?

A. I have read them; I have read the reports of the Institution.

Q. No, no; I ask you whether you ever had a copy of the By-Laws?

A. No, sir; I never had a copy of the By-Laws of the Institution. I never saw them. I never knew what they were.

Q. How often do the physicians visit the Institution? Is it not every other day?

A. As far as my knowledge extends, about three or four times a week; I don't know exactly.

Q. Is it not part of their duty to visit the dark cells—the boys confined in the dark cells? Do not they visit all the boys?

A. The boys are generally collected—the boys that are sick—and sent up to the infirmary.

Q. Don't the physicians, when they make their visits, which I believe are made three times a week at least, visit any boys who are confined in the dark cells?

A. To my knowledge the physician visited the cells once, and that was Dr. Wilson.

Q. That was during the time of Yetter's confinement?

A. I don't remember of his being visiting during Yetter's confinement.

Q. It is their duty to do so, is it not?

A. I don't know what their duties are.

Q. Did you always report any breaches of discipline or any disorder which took place in your division?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you report all the attempts made to set fire, and cut holes, which took place there?

A. All that came within my observation.

Q. All that you heard of, or knew of?

A. Yes, sir; I reported the case of Townsend cutting a hole in the floor of his dormitory.

Did you ever report Christman?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have spoken of a boy named Geo. Diehl, that you visited?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was confined in a cell with his hands tied?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was only confined, you say, a short time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you don't mean to allege that there was any cruelty in that case?

A. I reported that it was not safe for that boy to remain in that condition.

Q. You were sent to examine his condition?

A. Yes, sir; once an hour.

Q. And you reported that it was not safe, and he was immediately relieved?

A. He was released on my recommendation, I suppose.

Q. Then you certainly don't prefer that as a charge? You don't desire this Committee to take any notice of that? It is not worth while for me to cross-examine you upon that.

A. It merely shows that it was not safe for the boy to remain in that position, because it interfered with the circulation.

Q. But you were appointed for the purpose of seeing that it didn't hurt him?

A. I did not think it was the proper treatment, that a boy should be treated in that manner; being confined in a cell with his hands tied.

Q. Do you know why he was punished?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ask him or anybody else?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have no idea?

A. I have no idea for what he was punished.

Q. Why did you not ask?

A. I did not consider it was my business. I was acting in the capacity of watchman. Inquiring into the inner workings of the Institution I didn't consider my business.

Q. Do you recollect John Wilson?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't know what he was punished for; do you?

A. No, sir. I don't know on what report he was punished.

Q. Was it on yours?

A. No, sir.

Q. He was in your division?

A. He was.

Q. Did you ask who had reported a boy for punishment, in your division?

A. I didn't ask in regard to that case.

Q. I am speaking only of that case. Why did you not ask?

A. I don't know the reason why I didn't ask. I noticed that

he had been punished very severely, seeing the welts upon his back.

Q. Did you ask why he was punished?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ask any question whatever, of any person then?

A. No, sir; I didn't ask any question.

Q. Of no one?

A. No, sir; no one.

Q. You did not take sufficient interest in it, or think that it was of sufficient importance, to ask any question, of anybody, about it?

A. I think the boy was punished pretty severely, but I did not ask why he was punished.

Q. Did you never ask why boys were punished?

A. No, sir.

Q. Never in your life?

A. Never.

Q. Never examined, to know why they were punished?

A. I never examined.

Q. You never cared to know why they were punished?

A. Well, I might have cared, and at the same time not have asked.

Q. You never cared sufficiently to induce you to ask?

A. I never did ask.

Q. You did not even ask him what he had been punished for?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long had the punishment taken place before you observed his condition?

A. I noticed it first when he went into the pool.

Q. So you have stated. How long before that had it taken place—the same day, or the day before?

A. It might have taken place the day before, or the same day. I don't know. It was not on my report.

Q. State the exact condition of that boy's back as you noticed it.

A. His back and buttocks was raised in dark blue ridges—quite a number—very thick across the back and across the buttocks.

Q. Was blood drawn?

A. I didn't notice any blood. I noticed that there were raised welts.

Q. Did he complain to you about it?

A. He didn't say anything to me about it.

Q. He made no complaint to you, whatever, about it?

A. No, sir; he was a boy that was calculated to stand a pretty good whipping—he had pretty good nerve.

Q. How do you know that?

A. Well, he was a very active, athletic boy.

Q. Did you ever neglect your own duties at any time in this Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have taken boys out under your charge, have you not, before now, I mean outside of the Institution?

A. I took a boy out once to see his father, who was lying dead on Market Street.

Q. Do you recollect taking boys out on the evening of the 5th of July to see the fireworks?

A. I do.

Q. How many did you take out?

A. I took out three.

Q. Did you go direct from here to the place where the fireworks were to be seen?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And directly back?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you stop anywhere on your way?

A. I treated the boys to ice-cream and cake.

Q. Was that going or coming?

A. It was returning.

Q. Did you stop anywhere going?

A. No, sir; I went right direct to Fairmount Park.

Q. That was the only place in which you stopped, either on your way out or on your way in; to treat them to ice-cream and cakes?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it against the rules of the Institution for boys to have tobacco?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever furnish them with any?

A. No, sir.

Q. Never?

A. Never.

Q. On no occasion?

A. Not on any occasion.

Q. You have spoken of the cruelty inflicted upon a boy named Wirtz. You did not see him whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. You say the reason that he was whipped was because he had made a complaint to the Grand Jury?

A. I didn't.

Q. I beg your pardon. I understood you to say so. You have said, "This boy complained to the Grand Jury in regard to his treatment, and the manner in which he had been punished; and when Mr. Bulkley returned he was notified of it?"

A. This boy complained to the Grand Jury of the manner in which he was whipped, in consequence of which, I was ordered by the Superintendent to lock him up in the iron cell, on bread and water, for complaining to the Grand Jury.

Q. Complaining that he had been whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that he complained to the Grand Jury that he had been whipped?

A. Because he was called in the office. I was in the office at the time when he was called from the shop into the office.

Q. Did the Grand Jury make any report of his complaint—did they take any notice of his complaint?

A. I believe they did.

Q. What action did they take on it?

A. I don't know as they took any action on it.

Q. They saw the boy, did they not?

A. They saw the boy, and then Mr. Bulkley requested them—went down to see them and requested them to come up again and have a certain number of boys brought in here, to be interrogated in his presence.

Q. After Mr. Bulkley heard of it, he notified the Grand Jury to come out again and have a certain number of boys interrogated in his presence?

A. Yes, sir; in his presence.

Q. Did they come?

A. They did.

Q. Was this boy interrogated?

A. I believe he was.

Q. How many other boys?

A. Three or four other boys.

Q. Why were those particular boys selected?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did not the Grand Jury send for any boy they chose in the Institution, to ask any question they chose?

A. I suppose they had that privilege.

Q. And how can you explain what you said—that this boy was punished because he complained to the Grand Jury?

A. So he was.

Q. How do you know that? How do you know that was the reason?

A. Because I locked both him and Pittskill up.

Q. Who gave that reason for it?

A. Mr. Bulkley remarked to him, how he had the audacity, or something of that kind, to report him to the Grand Jury for whipping him. He told me to lock them up in an iron front on the fourth floor.

Q. For that reason?

A. I suppose it was for that reason.

Q. Then he did not give that as a reason?

A. He remarked how did they have the audacity to report him to the Grand Jury for whipping them; and told me to lock them up on the fourth floor.

Q. Did he say that was the reason he had them locked up?

A. Those were his remarks.

Q. Then you don't know his reason?

A. I don't know his reason.

Q. That is only your idea?

A. That is my idea of it. They were locked up.

MR. RICE.

Q. You inferred that from the remark that Mr. Bulkley made?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Did you report to the Board of Managers that a boy, or two boys, had been confined in a dark cell, because they had reported a whipping to the Grand Jury?

A. I didn't, sir.

Q. Why not?

A. I don't know why I didn't do it.

Q. Was it because you did not think it was of sufficient importance?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any reason to give why you did not do it, or why you did not report it to anybody?

A. I didn't think I would receive any attention if I did.

Q. Had you ever tried?

A. I tried once in reporting dereliction of duty.

Q. Whom did you report to?

A. I reported this on December 4th.

Q. But I mean before that?

A. No, sir; not before that.

Q. If you had made up your mind that anything that you did report would not receive any attention, why did you make the report on December 4th?

A. I thought if I reported before, that they thought I might be interfering with the discipline of the Institution, and I would be ejected.

Q. You did not ever report until after reports had been made against you, did you?

A. I had made up my mind to report, previously to that.

Q. But you did not ever report until after you were suspended, did you?

A. I didn't report until I was suspended. I had made up my mind to report, previous to that.

Q. How long had you made up your mind before being suspended, that you would report any of these things which you saw in the Institution?

A. I don't know; about two weeks.

Q. How many occurrences took place after you had made up your mind, that you thought were of sufficient importance to report; I mean in those two weeks?

A. I don't understand your question?

Q. You say that you made up your mind that you would report these things, and other things, about two weeks before you were suspended. Now, did anything happen within those two weeks, which you thought of sufficient importance to report?

A. There were things occurring continually.

Q. During those two weeks?

A. Not during those two weeks.

Q. I am only speaking of those two weeks, now?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing?

A. Nothing that I know of.

Q. What induced you to make up your mind to make this report?

A. Because I considered it nothing but right that I should bring this matter before the Committee, let the consequences be what they might.

Q. You are acquainted with the Chairman, Mr. Gentner, of this Committee?

A. I am slightly acquainted with him.

Q. Does he reside in your neighborhood?

A. Not directly.

Q. I don't understand that.

A. He don't reside in the same street that I do.

Q. In your neighborhood is my question—in the vicinity in which you live. You live at No. 1914 Norris Street?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where does Mr. Gentner live?

A. Brown above Third.

Q. That is a long distance from you?

A. No, sir; I don't consider it a great distance.

Q. What I want to know is, how you came to mention this matter first to Mr. Gentner—why you selected Mr. Gentner?

A. Well, I considered that Mr. Gentner was a gentleman of integrity, and I knew if I presented the thing to him—I was under the impression that he would handle it in a proper manner.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. That applies to all the rest of the Committee?

A. Certainly. I knew Mr. Gentner better than I do any of the rest of the Committee. That is the reason I presented it to him.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. When did you first speak to Mr. Gentner about it?

A. I spoke to Mr. Gentner, I guess, about a month ago.

Q. Where?

A. At his house.

Q. Did you go there for that purpose?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you tell him everything that you have told us here before this Committee?

A. I placed the statement in his hands, and I told him the particulars of the case I would give him in case of an investigation.

Q. You did not make any specific allegation at that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not say anything about having seen Mr. Bulkley coming home drunk, about a week after he came here?

A. I stated that—yes—that I had seen him in an intoxicated condition.

Q. I understood you to say, a little while ago, that you had

never mentioned that fact to anybody until you mentioned it before this Committee, day before yesterday?

A. I never mentioned that fact to anybody, except to one member of this Committee.

Q. You did not make any exception. You stated that you never said it to anybody, until the day before yesterday?

A. That was said in my communication to Mr. Gentner. It was mentioned in writing.

Q. Just now you said it was not in your communication, but that you mentioned it to him.

A. I didn't say that it was in my communication.

Q. Where is that communication?

A. Mr. Gentner has it, I suppose.

Q. You specifically, in that communication, referred to this drunkenness, which took place a week after Mr. Bulkley was appointed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Specifically?

A. Not specifically—no, sir.

Q. Now we do not understand each other. I thought you did not say that. You mentioned it to him in conversation?

A. I did. I mentioned it through a communication to Mr. Gentner.

Q. But you say that it was not in your communication?

A. Not specifically. It was mentioned in regard to the Superintendent coming into the Institution intoxicated.

Q. What was in that communication? Give us the words of it. Have you a copy of it?

A. Not with me.

Q. Please to furnish a copy at the next meeting of this Committee?

A. All right.

Q. But you did communicate it to Mr. Gentner, verbally, did you?

A. I communicated it to Mr. Gentner through a communication.

Q. And in no other way?

A. I might have remarked that he was not fit to be a Superintendent, or something of that kind.

Q. No, no. We don't understand each other. I want to know whether you specifically, outside of the communication narrated to Mr. Gentner the circumstances which you have

sworn to here—that about a week after his appointment, Mr. Bulkley came in at two o'clock in the morning, drunk?

A. I don't remember making any specific; I made it in my general statement to Mr. Gentner.

Q. Did you make it specifically in your general statement? Did you refer to that as a particular act which you wanted this Committee to investigate—in your statement to him?

A. No, sir; I didn't mention the time, or the date of anything pertaining to it.

Q. Then I misunderstood you. I supposed that you said just now that you did?

A. I said, in my communication to Mr. Gentner, I specified that the Superintendent had been guilty of entering the Institution in a state of intoxication.

Q. How many occasions did you say in that communication?

A. I didn't specify the occasions.

Q. Did you not say a great many occasions?

A. Not a great many.

Q. You said very many did you not?

A. I said on several occasions.

Q. Now how many were there, in which you have seen him intoxicated?

A. I have seen him intoxicated on two occasions.

Q. You have only spoken of one?

A. I spoke of the case of Swords, and because of his coming in at 2 o'clock.

Q. I don't understand you that he was intoxicated in the case of Swords; that was when he came in at 5 o'clock in the morning?

A. Yes, sir. He came in about 5 and went away and came back about half-past 5.

Q. Who was with him?

A. An officer connected with this Institution—Mr. Burton.

Q. Is he still in the Institution?

A. Yes, sir. He is in the Institution.

Q. Was he intoxicated also?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did anybody else see Mr. Bulkley but yourself and Mr. Burton?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. The boy is still in the Institution, so far as you know, is he not? He came back with them?

A. Yes, sir, I believe the boy is here. He was in the Institution when I left.

Q. You say he came back with them.

A. He did.

Q. Then he must have known Mr. Bulkley's condition?

A. I don't know whether he would have been a judge—a small boy.

Q. Was the intoxication so slight that a small boy would not notice it?

A. I don't know whether he would know when a man would be intoxicated or not.

Q. You don't know whether a small boy would know whether a man was intoxicated or not—What was this boy's age?

A. I don't know his age.

Q. Was he sixteen?

A. I don't know whether he was sixteen or not. He might have been sixteen for all I know.

Q. Was he ten?

A. Oh yes, he was ten, he was over that.

Q. Was he twelve?

A. I don't know.

MR. CASSIDAY.

Q. What do you think was his age?

A. He was about ten or twelve, I suppose, or thirteen, or somewhere around there.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Somewhere around fifteen or sixteen, like the man with the cats?

A. That I don't know—a man can be intoxicated and not show it very readily.

Q. How did you find it out, if he was intoxicated and didn't show it? Please tell us how you found it out?

A. I didn't see *him*; I say a man might be intoxicated and not show it.

Q. How do you know that?

A. If he opens his mouth he might show it, and from his general movement, &c.

Q. Then he might be intoxicated, and you would not know it unless he opened his mouth?

A. Yes, sir; exactly.

Q. You have said, in answer to a question, early in your cross-examination, that when Mr. Bulkley first came here he conducted the affairs of the Institution correctly; does that cover the period of time in which you saw him drunk?

A. So far as conducting the affairs of the Institution were concerned, I suppose that he conducted them to the best of his ability.

Q. Then you don't think he could help going out and coming in at two o'clock in the morning, drunk?

A. Certainly, I should think so. I know that he didn't conduct the chapel services next morning.

Q. At what time are the chapel services held in the morning?

A. They are held at half-past 5.

Q. And he came in about 2?

A. About 2.

Q. Who conducts the chapel services in his absence?

A. The Assistant Superintendent.

Q. He conducted them that morning, did he not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have said, practically, that boys were punished for being sick?

A. There was no distinction made.

Q. No distinction was made between sick boys and bad boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. When boys are sick they make complaint, don't they? First they report that they are sick.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What happens next?

A. The next thing is—generally the Superintendent is left to be the judge of their complaints.

Q. They are ordered for inspection, are they not?

A. Yes, sir; they are taken into the office, and there is a book kept in which is recorded all their complaints.

Q. Does not the doctor examine them on his first visit after that?

A. The doctor is supposed to—yes, sir.

Q. Doesn't he? Do you mean to say that the doctor don't attend to his business?

A. Once a week he has certain cases that are looked up and sent to the Infirmary, and there examined.

Q. He only comes here once a week, does he?

A. He examines these cases once a week, I believe.

Q. Doesn't he examine every sick boy in the Institution on every visit that he makes.

A. Yes, in the Infirmary. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he not examine every one who is sick—who is reported on the Superintendent's book as sick?

A. Those that are locked up are sent to the Infirmary—some

are sent to the Infirmary who are very sick, and those who have slight sickness are sent to their rooms.

Q. Don't the physician visit every one who is on the Superintendent's sick-list, who is sent to his room, or to the Infirmary?

A. Yes, sir; but there are cases in which boys are sent to their room who can't work in the shop; who have sore hands from working in the shop, who are sent to their rooms. Their bodily health is good, only their hands being impaired by the work, they are sent to their rooms and placed on a diet of bread and water, and no reading material is allowed them.

Q. Mention one instance of that kind—one boy who is in the Institution now.

A. A boy by the name of O'Conner.

Q. When was it?

A. About two or three months ago, I don't remember the date; may be two months ago. There are a number of boys.

Q. But let us take one at a time. Were not these boys sent to their rooms merely until the physician came to examine their case, to determine whether they were really sick or shamming? Was not that the object of it?

A. I don't know what the object was; I don't know anything about that.

Q. Did you ever ask?

A. No, sir; I never asked.

Q. Didn't you know that is the general course in the discipline of the House?

A. I know it is—I have had boys—

Q. No, no; answer my question.

A. How is that question?

Q. When a boy complains of being sick, he is sent to his room until the physician comes to make his next visit, and examines his case to see whether he is really sick, or whether he is only shamming?

A. He remains in his room, on bread and water, until he goes to the physician. But sometimes his case is not of such a nature as would warrant him, in my estimation, to be on bread and water.

Q. Then your estimation is considered superior, by yourself, to that of the physician, isn't it?

A. Not superior; the physician ain't there every day.

Q. Do you mean to say that you are a better judge than the physician, after he has examined the case?

A. No, sir; I am no better.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do I understand you to say that he is on bread and water previous to being visited by the physician?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Did not one of the two physicians come every day?

A. They come to the Infirmary to visit the boys that are sick in the Infirmary.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. In the case of everybody ordered to his room, whether with sore hands, or sickness, or anything else, I want you to state to this Committee, if you mean to say that the physician does not see these boys during the twenty-four hours. State distinctly, yes or no, to that. Do you know of any one case where the physician did not see him within twenty-four hours? Do not let us trifle with this matter further.

A. I am sure I am not trifling with it.

Q. Well, answer the question, yes or no?

A. Do you mean to say——

Q. You have heard my question; I do not mean to be interrogated about it; I want your answer?

A. I want to understand the question.

Q. I want to know if you mean to tell this Committee, under your oath, that you know of any case, either of sore hands, or wounds, or maims, or disease of any kind, sent to their rooms, that the physician of this House did not see within twenty-four hours?

A. I know the boys were sent to the physician once a week.

Q. That is not my question, and you know it is not. You may just as well answer it first as last. You have endeavored to leave an impression upon this Committee, and upon the community, that boys were sent there without cause?

A. I know that I have had a boy in the room, as I have stated, with bruised hands, who was not able to work in the shops.

Q. Yes, that is likely enough.

A. And they have been locked up for a week in succession.

Q. I want to know if that boy was there without the physician of this House seeing him once in twenty-four hours?

A. I don't know whether he saw him every day within twenty-four hours or not.

Q. Let us see if we can get to some understanding about this. You have said that boys who happen to injure their hands—for example, in the workshops—are punished exactly as if they were bad. That is what you want this Committee and the community to believe? Now state any case of a boy sent by the Superintendent to the room, where the physician did not see him within twenty-four hours, if he was kept there?

A. I don't know whether he saw him within twenty-four hours or not.

Q. Then what do you mean by saying that they are kept there day by day, on bread and water, simply because they have nothing but bruises, or are injured in the workshops. You implied, therefore, that they were punished because they happened to be unfortunate in some injury to the hands. What do you mean by saying that?

A. I mean to say that there is no distinction made between boys who are really sick, and boys who are only slightly sick—not sick, but bruised from working in the shop.

Q. Can you state any case where a boy was reported to the Superintendent sick, and by him sent to his room, that the physician did not see him within the twenty-four hours, if he remains in that room?

A. I don't know whether he saw him within the twenty-four hours or not.

Q. Then I will put it in another way. Give me any case where a boy was kept in his room for twenty-four hours who was sick. I don't think there will be any escape from that, if you know of any case?

A. There was a boy by the name of ——. How was that question?—after twenty-four hours?

Q. Yes, sir; who was either in his room twenty-four hours after the report—or sent there by the Superintendent?

A. I don't know. My duties are in the yard. I don't know whether the physician——

Q. I know all about your duties; but we will discuss that when we go to the Committee. You are making that statement, and I want your answer now to my question.

A. I don't exactly know how often the physician visits this Institution.

Q. I didn't ask you that. I asked you to give me one instance of a boy kept in his room—ordered by the Superintendent

to it when he had been reported sick, who remained in that room after twenty-four hours? That is what I want to get at.

A. There was a boy by the name of Alcorn who had a sore hand; he was ordered to his room every day after going on sick-call, on bread and water, three times a day.

Q. When?

A. Understand me distinctly, these boys came on sick-call every morning.

Q. Yes; I thoroughly understand it.

A. Very well; I will explain it in my own way if you please. They are examined by the Superintendent, and if their cases are considered sufficient to go to the shop, they are sent to the shop, and if not, they are again returned to their room, day after day, on bread and water, until they are able to go to work.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do I understand you to say that no physician sees them in that time?

A. I don't know whether they do or not.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Can you give us another case besides Alcorn's?

A. I didn't impress it on my mind to remember the boys.

Q. Still, out of a great number you could probably remember two or three.

A. Well, my retentive faculties are not developed probably quite as well as some people's.

Q. We are trying to help you, and will, but we do not seem to be very successful either. Now try again; exercise, they say, improves various faculties.

A. There was a boy named Zones who had sore eyes, who was sent to his room, and there was a boy named O'Connor.

Q. These boys are here, as I understand you?

A. I do not know whether they are in the Institution now or not. I can't remember now of any others. There are quite a number more, but I cannot remember them.

Q. But these are three instances reported to the Superintendent as sick boys, who were sent to their rooms, and kept there day after day, without medical attendance or advice, so far as you know, and kept on bread and water?

A. So far as I know.

Q. And for no fault, except that they were sick?

A. For no fault, except that their hands were disabled, and

that they had sore eyes and sore feet, or something of that description.

Q. You don't know, as the former Prefect of this Institution, that the Rules—and it was so according to your experience—were, that every boy who was on the sick-list and was sent to his room was visited by the physician, and if his health required it he was immediately sent to the Infirmary?

A. If his health was of such a nature, of course he was sent to the Infirmary—but if only in slight cases, he was sent to his room, on bread and water.

Q. How would the physician discover that it was slight or serious unless he visited him?

A. He was sent to him.

Q. The physician was?

A. No. The boy was sent to the physician once a week, so far as my knowledge extends.

Q. But not daily?

A. Not daily, that I know of.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. One of your complaints against the Institution, is that there is too much display. I think you ought to tell us what you mean by that. It seems to me there is not display enough. You say, "There is too much for display throughout this Institution at the present time. It is all display." This is your language. Explain what you mean by it?

A. I mean to say that the leading feature in the Institution is all for show and display.

Q. Give us an instance of anything that was all for show and display? I do not exactly understand what you mean by show and display.

A. I mean by that, that this military feature which has been instituted at the Institution—that there was more attention given to military matters, than there was to the moral and industrial.

Q. Then shall we consider that that is all you meant by what you said in that regard? It has reference to nothing else except a few minutes' drill in the morning? Is that all you had reference to? Did you not mean anything else?

A. No, sir.

Q. You wore the uniform yourself when you were here?

A. I did. I was obliged to wear it.

Q. Did you ever make any objection to it?

A. It was not worth while to make any objection.

Q. Did you ever make any objection?

A. I did not, certainly—except that I sent a proposal once to the——

Q. You didn't want to take it off, when you did take it off, did you? That is, you didn't take it off of your own accord?

A. As long as I was in the Institution I was obliged to wear it.

Q. Did you ever wear it outside of the Institution?

A. I have.

Q. Were you obliged to do that? Was there any Rule that obliged you to wear it, and prohibited you from taking it off when you went outside of the Institution?

A. We didn't receive——

Q. No—no—answer my question? Could you not have taken it off when you left the Institution and went out temporarily, if you had chosen to?

A. Our salary was not sufficient to warrant us to buy two suits of clothes.

Q. Then you had no other suit of clothes while you were here, but the one which was a uniform?

A. That is all.

Q. You managed to buy tickets for Simmons and Slocum's Minstrels?

A. Well—that didn't amount to a great deal. It would not have been more than sufficient to buy a good vest. I didn't buy this uniform from choice, but because I was obliged to.

Q. If the buttons had been covered on your coat the uniforms would scarcely have been discernible with it?

A. It was a blue uniform.

Q. Yes. But the gilt buttons you could have covered. You have seen that done, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir. I suppose I could have covered the buttons, but then we had a hat which was very conspicuous.

Q. Did you have any other hat but that?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. You couldn't afford to buy another?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was your salary?

A. \$41.68 a month.

Q. That included your board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you had nothing really to buy but your clothes out of \$41 and some cents a month?

A. I had to make use of my money in some other way. I had some persons to support.

Q. When did you first make any complaint to anybody about the conduct of Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Funk, on the occasion of your visit to Simmons and Slocum's?

A. About a week or so before the meeting of Discipline and Economy on December 4th.

Q. When did that visit to Simmons and Slocum's take place?

A. October 22d—no, not October 22d. I don't remember the date.

Q. State as nearly as you can?

A. I don't remember the exact date when we went.

Q. You don't remember the date at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you sure that you ever went to Simmons and Slocum's?

A. I should think so. I was there.

Q. Wasn't it the 19th of November?

A. I don't remember the date.

Q. Was it the 19th of October?

A. I don't remember the date.

MR. CASSIDY.

In your complaint it is stated to be the 19th of November.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. How did you fix the date in your complaint, if you don't remember it now?

A. I made a note of it.

Q. Where is the note?

A. I haven't got it with me.

Q. When did you make the note?

A. At the time of the occurrence.

Q. What other note of any other occurrence did you make?

A. I made a note of the occurrence at the lodge, on October 22d.

Q. What was the occurrence of October 22d.

A. The conversation of the Assistant at the lodge.

Q. Then you made the note of this occurrence on the 22d of October?

A. Yes, sir; I made a note of the occurrence.

Q. State exactly what you put down on the note.

A. I put down exactly the words that were used by the Assistant Superintendent.

Q. And that was after the visit to Simmons and Slocum's. It

took place after the visit to Simmons and Slocum's, did it not?

A. I think that took place before. I ain't sure. I don't remember the date of going to Simmons and Slocum's. All I know is we went there.

Q. You have handed to the Committee a statement of the language which was used on the night of the 22d of October, have you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Notwithstanding what took place on the 22d of October you afterwards made up a social party with Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Funk, and went to the Negro Minstrels, did you not?

A. I think it was after that occurrence, I won't be confident about the date.

Q. But this is according to your own date. That is the fact, that you did it after you had heard this language used to which you so much object?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you explain how you came to do that?

A. To do what?

Q. To make up this social party to go to Simmons and Slocum's with men who, on the 22d of October, had used language which you so much objected to?

A. I asked Mr. Bulkley to take a certain number of the boys to Simmons and Slocum's. He said that they couldn't go unless he went in person. First he refused to let them go. Then Mr. Funk stated that he would arrange it, so he arranged it with Mr. Bulkley, and Mr. Bulkley said that he couldn't go any other way except in person.

Q. Who was it who used the bad language?

A. Mr. Funk.

Q. Who was it who made up the party to go to the Minstrels?

A. Mr. Funk and myself.

Q. Then notwithstanding this horrible language which the Committee have before them, you and Mr. Funk made up this little social party on the 19th of November?

A. I offered the suggestion myself, of course, to take the boys, but I was not aware that he was going to take any until afterwards.

Q. Who?

A. Mr. Funk—but he went at the same time.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have already sworn that you and he agreed upon it

and discussed it, and you prepared your own list, and he prepared his?

A. Exactly so, I asked Mr. Bulkley first, though, in relation to the matter, and then afterwards Mr. Funk remarked that he was going to take some boys, and for me to select out my boys, and he would present them to Mr. Bulkley.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You did not object to going with Mr. Funk, did you?

A. No, sir, I didn't object.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You said something about making a memorandum of what took place at the lodge?

A. That was on the 22d of October.

Q. The 22d of October is the date you fix?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you make the memorandum of the language?

A. That evening, that same evening.

Q. Have you got it with you?

A. I have not.

Q. Where is it?

A. It is at my home.

Q. When do you say you made it?

A. On the evening of October 22d.

Q. Right after you heard it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you take such pains to put down what you heard your brother-officer say? You were upon pleasant terms with him, having mutual relations with Mr. Funk. Why was it that you went from that place to your home and made a memorandum of this filthy thing?

A. I didn't go home.

Q. I don't care where it was. What was your purpose?

A. I don't know that I had any purpose then.

Q. Oh yes, men never make memoranda of that kind without a purpose.

A. They don't, eh?

Q. No. It is a rule without an exception. They don't do that, especially of filthy language, for their own amusement.

A. It would be hardly necessary for me to make a memorandum.

Q. I am not discussing that. You say you did make it. That is enough for me. I want to know why you did it?

A. I had no particular reason at that time.

Q. Where did you put it, after having made it? What did you do with it?

A. I put it in my pocket.

Q. Did you show it to anybody?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you keep it by you all the time?

A. I did.

Q. Do you tell this Committee now that you had no purpose in doing that?

A. I had no purpose at that time in doing it.

Q. I mean at the time of making it. You might have had afterwards another purpose, but I want to know why you made it?

A. I have frequently made memorandums.

Q. I have no doubt of that, and always with some purpose. Now what was the purpose of this?

A. There was no particular purpose at the time.

Q. When did you first communicate it to anybody?

A. I first communicated it about a week or so before the meeting of Discipline and Economy.

Q. Who did you say you communicated it to?

A. To the members of the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

Q. Did you communicate it to them before you had seen certain other persons connected with the Institution—Mr. Brower and another one?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You communicated it first to them?

A. After communicating it to the Board.

Q. Did you go out from your communication with the Board and see those men in the "D" yard, and in another yard?

A. I first made my communication to the Board in regard to this matter; to each member of the Board separately.

Q. You told them about this?

A. Yes, sir; I told the Committee.

Q. Before you saw the Committee did you see Mr. Brower and another person whose name you have given, and talk to them about it?

A. No, sir.

Q. You are quite sure of that?

A. I am quite sure.

Q. Who was the other, Mr. Brower and—

A. Mr. Brower, Mr. Burton, Mr. Marter, and myself were present.

Q. Those three men you did not communicate with before you communicated with the Committee on the subject?

A. No, sir.

Q. How often did you read that memorandum?

A. How often?

Q. Yes, I want to show the Committee how you liked this paper?

A. How often did I read it?

Q. You have heard my question, and you have now repeated it three times?

A. I don't remember how often I read it.

Q. About?

A. There was no necessity for me reading it, anyhow.

Q. Well, I shouldn't suppose, from what I have seen. But that don't answer my question?

A. After making the memorandum, do you mean.

Q. Yes, of course. You couldn't have read it before that?

A. I don't know as I read it at all.

Q. You said you did?

A. Do you mean to the Committee.

Q. No; to yourself?

A. What do I want to read it to myself for.

Q. I will tell the Committee what I imagine it was for, but I don't choose to tell you. I want to know if you did read it and how often you read it?

A. I don't know as I read it at all.

Q. Did you ever look at it after you read it?

A. I had to look at it when I brought it before the Committee. I read the whole communication to the Board.

Q. I know, but that is not the memorandum. You made a memorandum that night, you say, and put it in your pocket?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I want to know how often you looked at it afterwards?

A. I don't know as I looked at it at all.

Q. You kept it in your pocket without looking at it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you didn't even look at it when you made your charges to the Committee?

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Then you made your charges copied from that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And kept it by you all the time from the 22d of October to the 4th of December.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Between that time what occurred between you and Mr. Funk, to induce you to do such a thing as that?

A. On one occasion Mr. Funk treated me in a very ungentlemanly—disrespectful manner.

Q. That is the secret of your complaint? That was the reason that you mentioned that?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have said so this minute?

A. It ain't the reason I mentioned it. I considered it my duty to mention it to this Committee.

Q. Then why did you not consider it your duty to mention it to the members of the Board of Management, right away. You made a memorandum that night?

A. There were other persons in the Institution who heard that expression besides myself.

Q. But nobody took the pains to put it down, like you. You would have been so accurate about it. You see you could have been relied upon the next morning, because you had it in writing, and the others didn't take so much pains. Therefore you would probably tell us why you did not make a complaint to the Officers of the Institution?

A. I did make a complaint to the Officers of the Institution.

Q. The next day?

A. No, sir.

Q. And never until the 4th of December?

A. No, sir.

Q. And then you did not make it until after you had had personal trouble with this man. Isn't that so?

A. I only had trouble with him once. It wasn't done on account of the trouble I had with him.

Q. You said you didn't make it until after he had insulted you, and that induced you to make it?

A. I didn't say that induced me to make it.

Q. I asked you that distinctly, and you said so. I will try you over. State what occurred from the 22d of October up to the 4th of December, which induced you to mention this thing that occurred in the privacy of that Round-House?

A. There was nothing occurred.

Q. What did you mean by telling me then that this man had insulted you?

A. I remarked that he had treated me in an ungentlemanly manner; but I didn't give you to infer that I brought this before the Committee on account of that.

Q. Then what was the reason?

A. Because I thought the language was of such a nature that it ought to be brought before them.

Q. Why did you not report it the next day, when it was fresh, and when everybody could have remembered it? Why did you sleep on your rights, and on your duty, until the 4th of December?

A. Well, I thought it was a very delicate matter to bring before the Committee.

Q. What induced you to overcome your delicacy — four months' time?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was not the boy Christman considered one of the worst and most dangerous boys in the Institution?

A. Christman was a bad boy—yes.

Q. A very bad boy?

A. He was a pretty bad boy—although I had no trouble with him.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You have stated about iron fronts. Can you state what was the cause of having those iron fronts?

A. No, sir. I can't state the cause of having them, unless it was introduced by the Superintendent for a certain manner of punishment.

Q. You couldn't say whether there were not previous to that time wooden fronts, and the boys got out, compelling them to substitute iron fronts? —

A. No, sir; I know it was introduced; and there never was any iron fronts in the Institution, to my knowledge, until Mr. Bulkley came here?

Q. Is Mr. Gentner your representative, in your district?

A. No, sir.

[Adjournment to 11 A. M. to-morrow.]

THIRD DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

THURSDAY, February 17, 1876.

Continuation of cross-examination of THEODORE G. ORAM.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You promised to produce a memorandum which you made of this obscene language on the 22d of October; have you done so?

A. You have a copy of it in your hand.

Q. I am not asking you about a copy. You promised that you would produce the original, which you made at the time.

A. I have other memoranda on that memorandum, and I now refuse to produce it.

Q. What do the other memoranda relate to?

A. They have no relation to anything connected with this Institution.

Q. Have you that paper with you in your pocket now?

A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Why did you not bring it as you promised?

A. As I have stated to you, there were other memoranda on it.

Q. Why did you not bring it that it might be submitted to this Committee, in order that they could decide whether it should be open to their inspection?

A. The charges which I preferred against——

Q. Why did you not bring the paper, that it might be submitted to the Committee to decide whether they could examine it or not?

A. The charges against this Institution are submitted to this Committee already. If you refer to one of the leading journals here in the city you will find a copy of the charges I preferred.

Q. That is entirely outside of the question now before the Committee. You stated yesterday that on the 22d of October you made a memorandum in writing of the language which forms the substance of the charge against the Assistant Superintendent, and you promised that you would produce that writing here to-day, for the inspection of this Committee. I now ask you why you have not produced it here, so that they may exer-

cise their own judgment and discretion as to whether they would receive it or not?

A. I did present to this Committee yesterday, a statement in regard to the date and time of this occurrence at the lodge, in regard to the language of the Assistant Superintendent.

• MR. DIEHL.—I ask the Committee to instruct the witness to answer that question specifically.

A. I refuse to produce it.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. That is your answer to that question?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.—The witness has given his reasons for refusing to produce the memoranda.

MR. DIEHL.—He has given *a* reason.

The WITNESS.—There are memoranda on that.

MR. DIEHL.—I think it is very material that when a man swears that on the 22d of October he made a memoranda in writing of this specific language, and that he can produce it, and now comes here to-day and says that he refuses to produce it for an entirely different reason from that which he gave yesterday. Yesterday he said nothing about their being any other memoranda on it.

The WITNESS.—Do you suppose that I could impress on my memory all the other memoranda that I put on it?

MR. DIEHL.—I am not under cross-examination, sir. If I was, I would tell the whole truth.

The WITNESS.—Do you mean to doubt my veracity?

MR. DIEHL.—I have not doubted it.

The WITNESS.—Then you ought not to use such language.

MR. DIEHL.—The Committee will call me to order, not you. I submit the question to the Committee.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Have you produced here a copy of that memorandum so far as it concerned that specification?

A. Yes, sir. There are some memoranda in there that I don't think is necessary to get to your knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN.—I should not think it was necessary for him to bring that memorandum. He might have some private business on there which he would not like us, or any of the gentlemen here to see.

MR. DIEHL.—He did not give that reason yesterday.

The CHAIRMAN.—I only say it might be so.

MR. DIEHL to the WITNESS.—There was another paper which I asked you to produce.

The WITNESS.—Do you mean a copy of the charges?

MR. DIEHL.—Yes, the original.

A. The original is in the hands of Mr. Gentner.

Q. You said that you would produce the original to-day?

A. My time is so occupied that I cannot devote my exclusive time for your accommodation.

Q. Then you put it on the ground that you decline to produce it, because it is for my accommodation, do you?

A. You can have it——

Q. No, no; I want to know whether you put your refusal on the ground that it is for my accommodation?

A. I think it would be for your accommodation. If you desire it, you will find it in the papers.

Q. Do you refuse to produce the paper which you said yesterday you had in your possession, on the ground that you don't desire to accommodate me?

A. I hadn't it in my possession yesterday.

Q. Did you not say yesterday, that you had it in your possession?

A. No, sir; not with me.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You said you had it, and would produce it this morning?

A. Well, I refuse to produce it.

Q. Why did you say yesterday that you would, and now say you won't?

A. I should think you were familiar with the charges now, that I preferred against the Institution.

Q. What has occurred since then, leading you to change your mind?

A. Nothing has occurred, except that I have changed my mind ;that is all.

Q. We desire to know what has occurred since yesterday. It is very evident that something has, and we are entitled to know about that.

A. I changed my mind.

Q. Nothing else?

A. Nothing else.

Q. You have not taken advice?

A. No, sir ; I have not taken advice from any one.

Q. You have simply changed your mind?

A. I have changed my mind decidedly. In thinking over the matter seriously, I did not think that it was necessary that I should bring it.

Q. I understand you, that you decline to produce the memorandum as to the conversation at the Round-House, because it had something else on it?

A. In my note book, there are matters that don't pertain to the Institution. I am not ready to have it for inspection.

Q. I want only to know the facts. It contains some other private memoranda?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Cannot you cover that, and let us see it?

A. I suppose I might, if I went to the trouble.

Q. Will you do so?

A. I don't think it is necessary.

Q. I am not asking you that. Will you do it?

A. I will not.

MR. CASSIDY.

That is all right. That is exactly the answer I wanted you to give. I have nothing more to say to you.

WILLIAM A. BULKLEY, examined by the CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is the date of your appointment as Superintendent of this Institution?

A. The exact date of the appointment I cannot say, but I came on duty the 8th day of April, 1875. Yes, I was appointed the Saturday previous to the 8th day of April, and got my notification the next day, and I came on active duty here the 8th day of April ; that was Thursday.

Q. You were formerly connected with the House of Correction, were you not?

A. I was the first officer of the House of Correction. I was connected with it one year before we opened the Institution, and then eighteen months before I came here.

MR. RICE.

Q. In what capacity?

A. Assistant Superintendent.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you discharged or did you leave your situation?

A. No, sir. After hearing that the Superintendent of this Institution had resigned, and that the Board had accepted that resignation, I put my application in along with any other applicants who might apply for it, and was elected. I was recommended here by the Board of Managers of that Institution.

Q. So you left on your own accord?

A. Yes, sir; I sought promotion.

Q. Have you ever visited the House of Correction since your appointment in this Institution?

A. Yes, sir, frequently. My family did not move here until some two weeks after I moved, for my little boy was taken very ill; but I was only up there once from the time I came on duty to the time that they moved in.

Q. At what time did you leave the House of Refuge and at what hour did you return?

A. Do you mean at the time I speak of being up there?

Q. Yes.

A. I went up in the 2.30 train and came down in the 6.25 train, and returned to this Institution about half-past 8.

Q. Was that the latest when you visited that Institution?

A. That was one occasion that you speak of. That is the occasion in which I left this Institution, before my family came down here, that I am speaking of.

Q. To make arrangements there to bring the family?

A. Yes, and I got a despatch from the city here that my child was very ill.

Q. Were you there on several occasions?

A. After my family came here I have been there on several occasions.

Q. Did you ever return here later than that?

A. I may have. Do you mean in coming from the House of Correction?

Q. Yes.

A. I may have; but they don't present themselves to my mind now, because I have always avoided coming down in a late train.

Q. Whom did you generally see at the lodge when you returned. I mean at the gate of this Institution?

A. When I generally came I saw Mr. Oram, the one who prefers these charges. That was while he was acting as night watchman.

Q. Did any conversation occur between you and Mr. Oram?

A. Frequently.

Q. Can you repeat that conversation?

A. I frequently have had conversation with him.

Q. Do you remember any of it?

A. No, sir; I never took any notes of anything that I conversed with my subordinate officers about.

Q. Did you not remark, during the course of that conversation in which you say you met Mr. Oram at the lodge, that you had got among some of the guards, and had taken more than you ought?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was there a boy in the House of Refuge named Swords?

A. Yes, sir, Joseph Swords.

Q. Did he at any time, since you have been Superintendent, try to escape from the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What date was that?

A. I could tell by reference to the books. I returned one evening—I think that it was Sunday evening, although I am not certain now. Do you wish me to explain the circumstances?

Q. Yes, sir, if you please?

A. I returned between 9 and 10 o'clock—to the best of my knowledge it was Sunday night. Some of the officers says, "There are some boys who have attempted to escape." I went right over and found where the others were hunting, and went through the hall, up to the wall between the White and Colored Division—the back street there. There had been, I think, three boys on the wall. Swords made his escape. The others were caught on the wall and brought back. These boys were sleeping in the room next to the Infirmary, which, after they were closed in for the night, was bolted on the outside. Swords had a cord not

much thicker than a blind cord, though pretty strong, and let himself down from the window, tying the end of his rope to his bedstead down to another window, and got in that way; came up, unbolted this door and let the other two boys out. He having made good his escape probably half or three-quarters of an hour. I then said to Mr. Burton, he being the Prefect of the division from which the boy escaped, "We will go out and search for the boy." We first went to the Station House at 23d and Brown Streets. We then went to every Station House that I could think of on my way down. Before starting I took a history of the boy and tried to find his address. The address that I took from the book was nine hundred and something; some street way down town—I forget the name of the street now. About 12 o'clock we reached the Central Station. I got them to telegraph. This boy had a father living in Camden, and I thought he might take the ferry in the morning. The Central Operator telegraphed to all the Harbor Police for me. I then picked up a directory in the office of the Central Station and I found that there could not be any nine hundred and something, whatever this street was, but that it must be 1900, because it was one of those streets running in between a square, which would be 1900 down town, if you understand what I mean. At that time it was raining furiously. I said, "Mr. Burton, I don't like to go home without this boy and where we are to find him in this large city I don't know. However let us see if we can get a carriage." We went up to Sixth and Chestnut, and in front of a restaurant there we found a cabman at that hour in the morning. We had to coax him even to go with us at that time of the night, although he said he knew where the street was. Finally for \$5 he said he would take us. I remember saying to Mr. Burton, "Now I don't know whether I am authorized to pay \$5, but I know that our Institution would pay any citizen bringing back a boy having escaped, \$10 reward, and I will take the responsibility to hire this man." We then went down to a Station-House pretty well down town; I don't know now where it is, for I am not acquainted in that part of the city. I made my wish known to the lieutenant of the district, and he gave me a policeman to go with me. The driver took us to this street. It was away down in the Neck somewhere. The streets were not paved, and there was no city-lights, but he said *that* number must be in that row, pointing to a row after I got out of the carriage. We went along this row, and Mr. Burton pulled out a match when we had counted so that that would be the number,

say for instance, 1931. We found that that was the number, and a light was in the second-story window. Says I, "Is Joseph Swords here?" Says he, "No; but he was here." Then I was satisfied that the boy was in the house at the time. If the man had said no, that Swords didn't live there and had no relations there, we would have been at a loss what to do, and I probably should have returned home, but he having said that he was there at some time during the night—the house had a side alley between the two houses—I told Mr. Burton and the officer to go up the alley to see that the boy did not jump out of the window, and I would guard the front door. This man refused at first to come down. Finally he said he would. He came down, but instead of coming to the front door he went to the back door. By that time the officer had jumped the fence, opened the gate and let Mr. Burton in. I heard quite a noise back in this yard and kitchen, and I left the front door and went back to see what was the matter. This man was calling for a revolver and all that, and was going to shoot the policeman and my officer because we were attempting to come in. I then plead with him to reason a moment. I told him who I was. He said, "Superintendent, you would protect the boy if you were situated as I am. He is a brother to my wife." I said, "If you will give me that boy back I will promise you that he shall be well cared for, but I am going to have him if I have to call in other assistance." He seemed to cool down, but still denied that the boy was there in the house. We went into the kitchen and had a controversy. Finally he and his wife talked together, and he says, "Well, now, go up and bring him down." In a few minutes the boy was brought down. He was in his bare feet. He had run away from here in all that rain, away down to this place, where I speak of, in his bare feet. I spoke to the boy. He said he was sorry; that he intended in the morning to go over to Camden. We then brought him down, and I told the brother-in-law and sister to come up soon and see him. He said he had been well treated here but wanted to escape. As I said, when I left the Central Station, it must have been then 2 o'clock, or a little after. It was drawing late. I think we reached this gate about 5 o'clock—Mr. Burton and the boy and myself. We were not let in by Mr. Oram at all. Mr. Spratt, to the best of my knowledge and belief, opened the gate for us. He was on duty at that time.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was Mr. Oram in the lodge at that time?

A. I don't remember that he was in the lodge. I don't think he was. It was after first-bell.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were any of the rest of the Officers of this Institution with you at the time you went for this boy?

A. Mr. Burton and I.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say that Mr. Oram was not in the lodge at the time you returned that morning?

A. I don't remember his being there. I will not say that he was not; but I don't remember of his being there.

Q. If he had been in there, you would probably have known it—certainly known it, would you not?

A. Yes, sir. I don't remember seeing him there at all. I remember Mr. Spratt opening the gate.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did any conversation take place between yourself and the watchman at the lodge, at the time?

A. Well, Mr. Spratt said, "Hallo! have you got the boy?" I said, "Yes."—something in that way—something in relation to the return of the boy.

Q. After reaching the lodge, did you leave the Institution again?

A. Yes, sir; I had been on duty from five o'clock, the morning before, all that day; and this escape happened, say at 10 o'clock at night; and I was on duty all that night, out in the rain, hunting for this boy. I left this Institution, probably, after I got a little breakfast, and I was on duty all that day, up until after the boys were locked up at night.

MR. RICE.

Q. In leaving this Institution at that time, did you violate any Rule of the Institution?

A. I don't think I did, because the Assistant Superintendent was on duty. I am the Superintendent; and when I am absent, the Assistant Superintendent takes my place in charge of the Institution. That was thirty-eight hours that I was on duty without sleep.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was this boy punished for his attempting to escape?

A. No, sir; he was punished by reduction to Class 10.

Q. That is all the punishment?

A. Yes, sir. I talked with him a long while. He was the last boy who would, in my opinion, have attempted such a thing.

Q. What has been his general conduct since that time?

A. Very good. He expects his father to make application before long for him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Is he in the Institution at the present time?

A. Yes, sir; in the brush shop.

MR. QUIRK

Q. He is not what you consider a bad boy?

A. No, sir; he is a very smart, active boy.

Q. It was simply an attempt to get out of confinement, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir; an attempt to escape. As Superintendent, I consider it my duty, no matter what officer lost a boy, to start out immediately, and recapture that boy, if possible.

MR. RICE.

Q. You heard the testimony of Mr. Oram, in regard to the whipping of the boy Christman?

A. I did.

Q. Please state your version of that affair?

A. Christman, as my Journal will prove, was a notoriously bad boy. There was hardly a day but some report was made, either by the Prefect, the Shop-Boss, or the Teacher—no, I am wrong there—he was so bad that they could not keep him in school; therefore he was not reported by the Teacher. That was an error. It was either an attempt to fire, or an attempt to steal.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did you keep a record of these charges?

A. Yes, sir; I journalize every punishment. (Journal here produced by witness.)

THE WITNESS.—This Journal, I would state to the Committee, I am required to keep every day. It is sent to the Board of Managers' stated meeting every Thursday afternoon, and read by their Secretary, I presume; for I am never present at the meetings. It contains a resume of anything unusual happening in the House, and every punishment, with the number of cracks with a rattan inflicted. I use a rattan about two feet long.

MR. RICE.

Q. What particular offence had this boy been guilty of?

A. At this time I cannot remember, but I think it was a fire-scraper (referring to a paper).

MR. QUIRK.

Q. (Referring to Christman *alias* Jack Shepherd, and to the boy Wells). Have they escaped from this place?

A. Shepherd had been out of here sometime, and Wells, I think, is in prison.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. I asked Mr. Oram if he was not known by the name of Jack Shepherd? and he says "yes," that is what the boys call him.

MR. BULKLEY.

A. His name was William Christman *alias* Jack Shepherd. No one ever called him Christman in here. The 8th of April was the first day I came here.

(The Journal of July 12th, referring, attempting to fire the Institution by Wells and Christman, was here read.)

MR. RICE.

Q. In whipping the boy on that occasion did you use one rattan or three?

A. One.

Q. In what position was he when he was whipped?

A. Well, there was a steam-coil, as I might call it, in the dormitory—a steam-generator. He was just in a stooping position. All boys are whipped on the posterior, stooping over.

Q. Leaning over this steam-generator?

A. Yes, sir; in this position (indicating).

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was he held in that position by any means?

A. No, sir.

Q. He was just told to lean over there?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long did the whipping continue?

A. I don't suppose I gave him more than eight cracks. It would take probably three or four minutes.

Q. Did he faint away?

A. He gave a jump about the third crack of the rattan—or I won't say what crack of the rattan, for my memory is not correct on that point; but the last crack I gave him he gave a jump up, and when I gave him the next crack it hit him on a boil. He had a very sore boil back of his neck. It was tied up with a handkerchief at the time.

Q. You went to strike him and he jumped up?

A. Yes, sir; and the blow struck him on the boil.

Q. What was done with him then?

A. He sort of keeled over. I told Mr. Willey and Mr. Oram—he was right out opposite to one of the room-doors—to let him lay down on the bed. We sent and got a glass of water, and he came to in two or three moments. I then said to him, "Jack, I did not mean to hit you on that boil." Says he, "I know you didn't." Says I, "You ought to have kept yourself in the position in which I told you to stand." He says, "I know that," and he put his hand up to his boil.

MR. RICE.

Q. How old was this boy?

A. I think he must have been nineteen. The records of the Institution will show.

Q. What became of him afterwards?

A. I sent him up to the iron front rooms.

Q. How long was he kept there?

A. It might have been a week; I cannot exactly remember.

Q. What was his diet?

A. Bread and water.

Q. He was there a week, you say?

A. Yes, sir; he must have been there a week.

Q. What became of him then? Where did he go?

A. I brought his case before the Board of Managers—not the Board of Managers, but the Committee on Indentures.

Q. Do you know their decision?

A. We had a list of boys at that time referred to the Chairman of the Committee on Indentures, with power to act.

Q. Who is the Chairman of that Committee?

A. Mr. John M. Ogden. The reason I presume that this list was put in his hands, the Committee only meets once in two weeks. Now, a person might come up here to-day to ask me to take a boy or a girl out. They might be farmers. It would hardly be right to ask them to go home and then to come here

at a meeting of this Committee; and I could send them to Mr. Ogden's house, and he having the list in his book could give an order for me to indenture them.

Q. You say that the case of this boy Christman was referred to the Chairman of this Committee, who was Mr. Ogden?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what became of the boy?

A. I told Mr. Ogden that this boy had stolen eleven pairs of stockings and offered to sell them for tobacco—that he had fired the building—that he had made threats—that he was desirous of leaving the Institution, and that he wanted to go out of here, and I didn't know what to do with the boy. He asked me if he had any friends. I told him I would ask Jack Shepherd if he had any, and he said "no," that he had not any friends or relations. I did try to get the boy a place, but there have been very few applications made for boys since I have been here, owing I presume to the times outside. Farmers don't take any boys.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What eventually became of that boy?

A. I got permission to take the boy out on the street.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you take him out on the street?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do with him? let him go?

A. The Chief Engineer and I took him out one evening, and we went down Coates Street and left him there.

Q. That was your instruction?

A. That was my permission, to get rid of him in any way that I saw fit; of course, using judgment that the boy would not get into trouble.

Q. Were you instructed to take the boy out on the street and allow him to go?

A. I cannot say that I was instructed to put him out on the street and let him go.

Q. Were you instructed to get rid of him?

A. I said to Mr. John M. Ogden, Vice-President of the Board, and Chairman of the Committee on Indentures, that at the House of Correction we had a department for boys—this Institution to take them until they arrived at the age of sixteen, and that Institution, by its By-Laws and Charter, to take them after they were sixteen—that if the boy went up there he would have a good home and would go to school, and he would be

on the farm. I asked his permission if I could send him there.

Q. That is what we want to get at.

A. He said yes—that I could—and I was acting under the permission of the Chairman of that Committee at the time. I understood afterwards that the boy was picked up as a vagrant and sent to the House of Correction.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was he picked up on the night that he left here?

A. Yes, sir; I understand that he was.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did you not know that he was?

A. I didn't see him taken.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long ago has that happened?

A. Understand me, with regard to dates I don't profess to be accurate. It may have been a week or ten days after this punishment.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Are there no other means by which boys can be transferred from this Institution to that one, besides dropping them on the street?

A. No, sir; as far as I understand the Act, no one can be committed to the House of Correction except for vagrancy, or by self-commitment, or for drunkenness. While I was connected with it we didn't receive any from the courts or magistrates except from those complaints.

Q. Then that was the only way that this boy could get into that Institution?

A. That was the only way.

Q. By being taken up as a vagrant?

A. Yes, sir; I think I have seen as high as thirty sent up by one magistrate in a day, who had been picked up as vagrants on the streets.

MR. QUIRK.

Then I understand that the object in taking this boy out, was that he might be picked up as a vagrant and committed to the House of Correction?

A. It honestly was.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Mr. Oram stated that when you returned without the boy, you remarked that there was some arrangement made to have him picked up. Do you know anything about that arrangement?

A. Well, I stated that I took the boy out to lose him—to have him taken to the House of Correction. I was not going to have the boy wandering around the streets.

Q. You admit that there was an arrangement made before that?

A. I told an officer to pick him up. I am here to tell the truth. I told the officer to pick him up. I thought that was more merciful than to have that boy running around the streets.

MR. CONRAD.—Well, it certainly was.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were the iron front cells in this Institution previous to your coming here?

A. Every one of them. When I came on duty they were just as they are now with one exception.

Q. What is that exception.

A. The exception is that I had the perforated holes in one of the windows—sheet-iron.

Q. What were they previous to that?

A. Just as this Committee visited them—the iron plate put in, perforated in diamond shape, all the way down.

Q. Previous to that the window was open, was it not, with a bar.

A. No, sir; it was this perforation. I asked the Committee to let me have one of these made with these perforated holes covered.

Q. Had you a dark cell?

A. No, sir; that was the dark cell; but it was not what I call a dark cell.

Q. Was it perfectly dark?

A. No, sir.

Q. Light came in from these perforated holes?

A. No, sir; these perforated holes were covered. It was dark to use the common term, but not totally. There were cracks in that door where light came in, and there was a ventilator at the front. If you will look over opposite you will see what I mean—by that a little light penetrated.

Q. How large was this ventilator?

A. It was a ventilator I suppose five inches in diameter at the top and bottom, which ran from stacks or air-ducts, as they call it.

Q. You have entire charge both of the male and female wards; have you not?

A. Yes, sir; I am Superintendent of the White Department.

Q. Both male and female?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who have immediate charge of the different wards or divisions?

A. The Prefects.

Q. Whose duty is it to see in regard to the clothing and the beds?

A. It is the duty of the Prefects to have collected the dirty linen and so on.

Q. Can you state how often the Rules of this Institution required the clothing to be changed?

A. To the best of my knowledge, twice a week—Tuesday—that is one of the days.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Who produced the rations of this Institution—that is the meals?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean who makes up the ration-table?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes.

A. There is a ration-table made up by the Board of Managers.

Q. Who serves them out?

A. They are served daily from the storehouse to the Matron of the Boy's Department, who has them distributed.

Q. Could you produce any of those rations?

A. Do you mean a copy of what the rations are. I have a ration-table. I have a book known as the Requisition Book. Anything that we are nearly out of, I make a requisition on that book every Thursday afternoon, which goes to the Board of Managers at its stated meeting. There is a Purchasing Committee who purchase those goods. I go, myself, to market on Wednesday and Saturday.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is that to furnish truck, meat?

A. No; meat is served by contract by the lowest bidder, and so is milk. We have a man, for instance, who serves us with

butter and eggs. Milk is served by contract—beef and mutton by contract—what I buy is merely truck, vegetables.

Q. And stuff that is perishable, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What is the ration of a boy, or an inmate for 24 hours?

A. In winter we give eight ounces of meat daily, and in summer six ounces of meat.

Q. That constitutes the day's rations?

A. I have made out here a ration-table. Breakfast, Monday, coffee with milk and sugar; bread *ad libitum*. Dinner, beef soup with vegetables in it, potatoes, bread *ad libitum*. Supper, molasses, bread *ad libitum*. Tuesday, breakfast, coffee with milk and sugar, bread *ad libitum*. Dinner, mutton-soup made with vegetables, potatoes, bread *ad libitum*. For supper, stewed fruits, either prunes or apples, stewed with sugar; bread *ad libitum*. Wednesday, coffee with milk and sugar for breakfast; bread. I would also state that the bread here throughout the whole week is *ad libitum*. A boy holds his hands if he wants another piece. For dinner, beef-soup, vegetables, potatoes and bread; and for supper, mush and molasses. Thursday, for breakfast, coffee with milk and sugar, bread. For dinner, sauerkraut and pork—that is a winter dish—potatoes and bread *ad libitum*. For supper stewed fruits and bread. Friday, coffee with milk and sugar and bread. Dinner, mutton pot-pie with diamond cuts of dough in it, potatoes and bread. Supper, molasses and bread. Saturday, breakfast, coffee with milk and sugar and bread. Dinner, beef soup with vegetables in it, potatoes and bread. Sunday, breakfast, coffee with milk and sugar, with bread *ad libitum*. Dinner, beef-soup with vegetables in it, potatoes, bread *ad libitum*. For supper, coffee with milk and sugar, loaf or Dutch-cake; a quarter of a loaf each. The summer diet has in addition the different vegetables which can be procured. We also give them fruit occasionally, when the market price is low. That is the ration diet for the week since I have been here.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have a boy here named Ernest, have you not?

A. Yes; he is now locked up. He is the one that you saw when you were here Monday.

Q. Has he ever attempted to escape?

A. He has been in so many of them, I cannot tell you how many.

Q. What was the date of the last attempt?

A. There is a fight marked here that occurred in the Reading-Room, that led to the attempt to escape. That is the commencement of it—January 28th.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What was that fight?

A. It commenced by a boy asking to go in the yard. That is the occasion which finally led to the locking up of this boy.

(The record of Friday, January 28th, was here read from the Journal by Mr. Rice.)

Q. Then I understand from this that the irons were placed upon them after they had broken through the top of the ceiling?

A. Yes, sir; after they were caught, and made these threats.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Then after that the cells were fixed?

A. After that I made a report of the matter to Mr. Ogden, who told me that I might have the carpenter fix them immediately, by placing boards on the ceiling.

Q. Plowed and grooved boards?

A. Yes, sir; plowed and grooved boards. It was done immediately—as soon as we could get the lumber.

MR. RICE.

Q. How did any of these boys get the instruments to break the ceiling?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean at first?

Q. Yes.

A. Why, it was a plaster ceiling; and I found in one of the holes of these perforated windows a little piece of twine, by which he had held himself up there and stood on the steam-pipe. Then the ceiling was broken—the plaster—and one boy went up there and along the roof to the next ceiling, and pushed it through with his feet, and so on until he got them all out.

Q. But how did that one boy get up there? How did he get an instrument to break that ceiling?

A. It was a very easy matter to work on that plaster.

Q. Was he a workshop boy?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they examined before they came out of the shops at night?

A. Not always. We have found knives on them sometimes.

Q. They are not searched?

A. No, sir. It would take a very long time to search each boy as they came. The Rule in regard to that is, that the bosses in the shop are expected to see that the knives are returned to them when the work is done, but they get hold of knives which the bosses consider worn out, with short blades.

Q. During their working hours is there a Prefect who is in charge of them as well as the contractor?

A. There is one Prefect who is known as the Shop Prefect. He goes from shop to shop on the east side and on the west side to settle all difficulties, and if he cannot settle them, then to bring them to the Superintendent's office.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. After this boy had broken this plaster the ceilings were then fixed, were they not?

A. They were lined with plowed and grooved white pine boards.

Q. They broke them down afterwards?

A. Every six. I have three pieces that I saved if those questions came up before the Committee, to show how it was done.

Q. These boys were manacled before they were put into these cells?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Explain the mode they took to break down this plowed and grooved ceiling, if they were manacled?

A. This boy Ernest—the manacles or armlets had a slight expansion.

Q. You might call it a prong sticking out?

A. Yes, sir; and after they were torn down again, Mr. Willey and I went to each of the cells to see how this could have been done, and in the cell occupied by Ernest we found three or four boards with the impression of these armlets—the prong of this armlet, which he had worked until he had forced one, and afterwards the whole thing went.

Q. Then he gradually worked through, to get underneath to pry it off?

A. Yes, sir; the original holes made were still there, merely covered with these boards, and after having gone through one, it was a very easy matter, with his feet, to push down every other. So the whole six were broken in that way.

Q. How did he manage—was there anything he could get on up to the ceiling?

A. There are steam coils—little pipes which run along side.

Q. Then he stood on the steam coils and pried, and afterwards stood himself up?

A. I suppose that is the way.

Q. Did he get the manacles off?

A. No, sir; the manacles were on. That is if they were off—they were on when we found them.

MR. RICE.

Q. Is there any Rule of this Institution requiring a boy working in the shop to be searched before leaving the shop?

A. I don't know of any such Rule.

Q. There is no such Rule?

A. I don't know of any such Rule. These new Rules have just been submitted to us.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was this boy Ernest punished for trying to escape? Did you whip him?

A. No, sir; I would have whipped him, but I felt just in this way—what good would six or eight strokes of a rattan do, to such boys as that; and that is the reason I did not whip him.

Q. You did not take them into your office and whip them?

A. Yes; I took him in there, but he has not been whipped since this occurrence. I chose this mode of punishment, thinking probably that I could bring them down.

Q. Then he was not whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever whip this boy Ernest until he fell in a fit?

A. No, sir; I have whipped him. I never whipped him into any fits.

Q. Did you ever have to use any medicine to this boy Ernest—did you ever have to go to your chest to get any?

A. No, sir; I remember Yetter on one occasion, but not Ernest. I don't remember Ernest at all. My impression leads me to think that it was Yetter I was about to whip, but he seemed to me to be nervously affected and I gave him some medicine, which I took frequently myself—a solution of bromide of potash which was in my closet, and I gave him a tablespoonful of that. It was to subdue the nerves.

Q. Have you whipped him?

A. I wouldn't say for certain. I may have whipped him. I

am almost sure it was Yetter. I reported the case to the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

By the CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you not remark to other officers in the place that you would not have whipped that boy any more for a thousand dollars?

A. I don't remember any such expression. I remember saying that I would not have whipped that boy, because he was under nervous excitement.

Q. That he would have died if you had whipped him any more?

A. No, sir; I didn't say that he would have died.

MR. RICE.

Q. You didn't use that language?

A. No, sir; never any such language. I am in the habit if an officer brings a boy in, of talking to that officer in regard to punishment as I should talk to any friend, and if I thought in my judgment that it wouldn't do to whip a boy, I would naturally say to an officer that it would not do to whip that boy.

Q. You heard the testimony of Mr. Oram in regard to the occasion to which I refer?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he present when this boy was whipped?

A. That I cannot say. If a Prefect reports a boy, the Prefect is asked to be in the office while the punishment is inflicted. If it is a Shop Prefect, he is there. No one has ever been punished in this Institution by me without an officer or officers being present; on no one occasion.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What did you do with the boy after he left the officer?

A. I sent him up the fronts—the iron fronts. They are so called to designate them from other rooms. The reason that it is an iron front is because the boys would kick the wooden door right out. Those are iron doors lined with sheet-iron.

Q. What do you usually give them to eat there?

A. They get bread and water, until I think by my visiting them they are more penitent, and then they will have their full rations; and they are allowed ten minutes down in the yard every day.

MR. RICE.

Q. How often during a day do you visit boys confined in an iron front?

A. Every single day, by my going up, or they are brought to my office every day.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do not they sometimes get their full rations in the iron fronts?

A. Frequently, as I have just stated. For instance, these boys here that you saw locked up, are on full diet. One day this week they were on bread and water again for making a great noise the night before. They are now on full diet again. If they made a tremendous noise to-day, I would put them on bread and water to-morrow. It is according to their behavior.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You say you generally punish boys in the presence of the Prefect who brings them there?

A. That is my general rule.

Q. Might there not be other persons in the room; you do not exclude everybody?

A. For instance, if a boy was brought in my office, and three, four or five of the officers happened to be there, I would not ask them to leave the room; but I mean that I always have one or more officers present. Officers have often communications to make to my office on business, and I never ask them to leave when punishment is going on.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are punishments very frequent in this Institution?

A. Well, sir, it sometimes seems to me like an epidemic. I have gone as long as two weeks without using the rod, and it might be the next week that there would be probably a dozen a day. I have had to punish boys this morning.

Q. In inflicting punishment with the rattan, did you ever draw blood?

A. No, sir. My punishments have been more of a joke, I understand, among some of the boys. I never have inflicted more than twelve cracks or strokes on any boy, and always with their clothes on, on their posterior.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember having a boy named Ryan?

A. Yes, sir; there is a boy here by that name now.

Q. Did you ever punish him?

A. Yes, sir; you will find his name here, I guess, quite a number of times, throughout the Journal.

Q. On what portion of the body did you ever whip him?

A. On the posterior. If a boy ever got a crack on his back, or anything else, it was by his jumping, and not my intention.

Q. Was he ever whipped for shop reports, or yard reports?

A. Oh, yes; that was general. I would like to make one correction, before it goes on the record. You asked me if I ever drew blood. I do remember one occasion. I don't wish to misrepresent anything.

Q. What occasion was that?

A. A boy named Hansberry, who was whipped on the posterior—put his hands back, and the rattan struck him here (indicating his wrist), which I am not responsible for. That is the only case of blood I ever drew.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. That was on the wrist?

A. Yes; and his own fault.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did he put his hands back?

A. Yes, sir. I told him, afterwards, that he oughtn't to do it. I am not responsible for any boy whoever was hit that way. My punishment was on the posterior.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did that boy admit that that was his own fault?

A. Yes, sir, in the presence of an officer.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Is that boy in the Institution now?

A. He was in the room here. I saw him awhile ago.

Q. That was an accident?

A. Yes. But I made the remark that I never had drawn blood; and I wanted to correct it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. But you never whipped this boy Ryan until the blood came?

A. Never, sir. If you will permit me, I would like to state something which has happened since it was known that this Committee was coming here. I have a teacher, Miss Eliza English. The other day she sent me down a piece of paper with a piece of broken glass in it. She says, "This is Britton's Surgical Instrument." That led me to inquire what the meaning of it was; and she found boys with pieces of broken glass

scratching large welts on their legs and hands, ready to come before these gentlemen and say that was the way they were punished. I have that glass in the office.

The Board of Managers, or, rather, one of its Committees, was here last Friday—the School Committee. They were passing up the hall here, to visit one of the Schools on the west side. Mr. B. B. Comegys was along. A boy stepped up to Mr. Troutman, I think, one of the School Committee. He said, “May I speak to you?” Mr. Troutman said, “Certainly;” for the Managers are always glad to have a boy speak to them in regard to their welfare, and so on. Well he said, to use his own language, “I puked up all my victuals, this afternoon, and I am very sick.” This gentleman said to him, “I am very sorry for that, my boy.” “Yes,” said the boy, “but Mr. Bulkley beat me all in a blister for being sick to-day.” Mr. Comegys then came up, and the Matron of the Boys’ Department was in the entry. He says, “Here, Matron, you take charge of this case, and report it to Mr. Bulkley, and see what the trouble is; we are going to the other school.” The Matron came down to see me about it. The boy hadn’t been punished for three weeks. I sent for him, and asked him, in the presence of Mr. Comegys, why he had told such a story to any of the School Committee. He burst out crying. As a punishment for such a story as that, I deprived him of going to the lecture, that evening, of Professor Warrington—we have a course here every other Friday;—and on his way to his room, he then told the Matron, crying very bitterly, that he had intended to report this to the Managers, and hoped to get before this Committee, to say how he was beat; and he says, “That blister I pinched in the school-room door this afternoon.” I merely mention this to let you know what children I have surrounding me.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What is the name of this boy?

A. Hennesey.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is this boy Ryan, here now?

A. Yes, sir, he is in the House. He is a very troublesome boy, but not a vicious boy.

Q. You had a boy named Philips here, had you not?

A. I had. But he was applied for some months ago, and has gone out.

Q. Have you ever punished him?

A. Yes, sir, on several occasions.

Q. Was he whipped by you in the month of September?

A. (Referring to Journal.) I do not see his name here, in September.

Q. Do you remember the last time?

A. I don't remember the last time, I remember that he has frequently been on Shop Reports.

Q. Would it be on your Report?

A. Yes, sir. If there is anyone omitted there, it is merely by an error. I take a note of every boy's punishment and put it on file, and that night write my Journal up by reference to those papers.

Q. Is that a copy which you have, (referring to document)?

A. Yes, sir, I took it off that book to save trouble. There is a great difference in the view of parents who visit their children here. Some parents will say, O, you can't beat him too much, and others if you touch them, think it is dreadful. You are over-hauled for that.

Q. When you whipped this boy, Philips, what was it for?

A. It must have been a Shop Report, I presume.

Q. Did you ever whip him severely?

A. No more severely than any of the rest.

Q. Did you ever whip him so that his mother complained to you about his treatment?

A. I understand that the mother did say something there one day about his being whipped, but I paid no attention at all to it.

Q. Did she ever make a scene at your office about whipping the boy?

A. Not in my office, in the "B" office opposite mine, she went on there one day, I paid no attention to it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Had you whipped this boy?

A. I had punished him, I presume. He had been several times punished for bad conduct on report.

Q. Do you recollect this particular time?

A. No, sir, I don't.

MR. CONRAD.—He was whipped May 22d.

MR. RICE.

Q. This particular time when his mother came here and raised a scene—do you recollect that?

A. No, sir, I can't bring to my mind that time. I remember that there was a woman here who made some complaint, but not directly to me. It was something while her boy was talking to her about "daring to whip my boy," or something like that. I didn't enter into any controversy at all. If she had come to me I certainly should have examined it. I don't remember any person coming to me and making any formal complaint, because I should have immediately looked into it, or made some explanation of it.

Q. Do you know that she complained to anybody connected with the Institution?

A. No, sir, my idea is, she was sitting in this office talking to the boy. There was some noise going on there about "daring to whip my boy."

Q. Who was she talking to?

A. Her boy. I don't know who else was in the room.

Q. Anybody else connected with the Institution?

A. They may have been, I don't recollect.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. That was in the visiting room?

A. It is the "B" office—the same size as mine—right opposite mine. It is where they visit their boys.

Q. Was not he, in consequence of complaining to his mother, locked up in the iron front on bread and water?

A. Not to my knowledge, he was not.

By MR. RICE.

Q. If he had been, you would have known of it?

A. Yes, sir; I don't remember—I don't say that I didn't. But I don't remember doing such a thing as that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was he ever locked up in the iron front?

A. Yes, he was a very troublesome, bad boy.

Q. Do you remember the charge that he was locked up for?

A. No, sir. If I had known I was to be asked those questions, I should have referred to my Journal. I have three hundred boys here altogether. I wish, of course, to give my statement as correctly as I possibly can to the Committee. I would also like to state that no boy is ever punished here until he has a hearing. For instance, if a boy comes in and says, the Shop-Boss didn't help him along with his work, or if he has any complaint to make, I send for that Shop-Boss and let him make a charge before the boy; for I think a boy has as much right to be heard,

and not punished on mere Shop-Reports, without something known about it—in other words, I examine into it before they are punished.

Q. Have you a boy here by the name of Forrest Hansberry?

A. I had such a boy; he is discharged now. That is the boy who is in the room here now, or who was.

Q. Did you ever inflict corporeal punishment upon him?

A. Yes, sir; that is the boy I stated a moment ago, put his hands back and was cut across the wrist.

Q. Do you know what the charges were at the time?

A. Shop-Reports, and once he was in on an attempt to escape—a plot to escape, rather.

Q. What proof had you of that?

A. The representation of one whom I presumed to be the leader of the gang.

Q. What was the general conduct of that boy Hansberry?

A. He was a pretty good boy; but he was often in Shop-Reports at that time. After that he seemed to try and do right.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What do you call Shop-Reports—neglect of work?

A. Neglect of work, maliciously destroying work, insolence to contractors. These cases are first heard by the Shop Prefect, and if he can't settle them, he then finally brings them to the office.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did this boy's mother ever make a complaint to you about his treatment—I mean the boy Hansberry's mother?

A. Yes, sir; she spoke to me about it.

MR. RICE.

Q. For instance a boy would spoil work in the shop, would that be sufficient offence for a whipping?

A. If I found on examination that it was maliciously done, it would.

Q. Would you have to take the word of the contractor on the boy?

A. No, sir; the Shop-Prefect himself examines into that case. My orders to all my officers have always been to settle all these difficulties themselves, if they can—that is by arbitration, if possible—to hold the Superintendent's office to the boy as a disgrace—to have to be brought before the Superintendent. If they can't settle them, they finally bring them to the office and I in-

flict this punishment. The duty of the Shop-Prefect is to stand there between the Contractor, the Superintendent and the boy. That is what I have tried to do since I have been here, and regulate the punishment in that way.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did the mother of this boy ever make a complaint to the Board?

A. I don't think she did. She spoke one afternoon, to one of the committies when she made application for the boy.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Have you communicated with that boy or seen him about this case since you punished him?

A. I have seen him here within the last two weeks.

Q. How long has he been out of the Institution?

A. I presume he must have been out probably a month. This boy came to me—the Committee were here on Monday—I think he came here Monday night, and he told me that an anonymous note had been sent to come here and swear against me; but he says, "I havn't got anything against you, Mr. Bulkley, and if you want me, I'll come and testify in your behalf. You never punished me in any way that I didn't deserve." He said: "I received this anonymous note to come and swear against you."

Q. Have you that note?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see the note?

A. No, sir.

Q. You just this moment said, "He sent me this note?"

A. He said he received an anonymous note.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you go out to hunt this boy, or did he come of his own accord?

A. This boy sent me a note that he wanted to see me. I then sent word for him to come over here. I didn't wish to go to his house.

Q. Then you didn't see the note that he said he received?

A. No, sir, I didn't see that. He then told me, "If you want I'll come and testify for you." As near as I can recollect these were my very words. I said: "Hansberry, I am not seeking any boys to come and testify in my behalf. If you think I have ever wrongfully punished you your opportunity is

before the Legislative Committee next week at the House of Refuge. I want you calmly, before you come, to make up your mind to tell the plain truth." That is all I said to him.

Q. Have you a boy named George Diehl?

A. No, sir. I had.

Q. When was he discharged?

A. George Diehl was a boy somewhat like this Jack Shepard.

Q. Was he in the Class of Honor when he was discharged?

A. I guess he had been there, a good many times; I don't know whether he was at the time he was discharged.

Q. I always understood that a boy could not be discharged without he was in the Class of Honor?

A. If he had once attained the Class of Honor. He may have been suspended at the time. That was a boy also referred to the Indenturing Committee, with power, and I was ordered to pay his fare home. We put him in charge of the conductor and sent him to his home at Reading. He was not left on any street, or anywhere else. He said he could get work at home, with his uncle or somebody. We paid his fare and gave him a little change to buy anything on the road, and took him to the North Pennsylvania R. R. Depot, and put him in charge of the conductor and sent him home.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What was the object in getting rid of him?

A. There were certain boys in this Institution that no Superintendent or Board of Officers could do anything with.

MR. RICE.

Q. Wouldn't they work?

A. No, sir, and wouldn't let anybody else work.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever say that you thought this boy was crazy, or was out of his mind?

A. No, sir; I never said he was crazy. George Diehl was a boy that I don't think was particularly bright. That is, I have thought, after his prolonged misdemeanors in the House, that probably in a measure he was not responsible.

Q. Then you thought he was not sound in mind?

A. Yes. I have smarter boys in the House. He was not by any means crazy.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is it usual when a boy gets beyond the control of the Officers and Managers of the House, to ship him off?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is there no way of sending him to some other Institution?

A. I don't know that there is. In answer to that question I will say, that we have boys here at the present time, who for a while will be very good boys, and there can be no complaint at all about them. These boys, having no friends to apply for them, and no farmers applying for them, or means of placing them out at respectable trades, they get discouraged. I have had boys say, "There is no use of behaving here; no one applies for me," and they get discouraged. But there is no other Institution.

Q. At what age is a boy discharged from here, by law.

A. At twenty-one. We can't hold them after that. One has been discharged on account of age since I have been here.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever punish this boy, George Diehl?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his offence?

A. They were numerous. I can't recall; he was up to all manner of things.

Q. Do you remember the last time that you punished him?

A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Are they not recorded on the book?

A. Yes, sir; the book shows.

Q. Did you ever whip Diehl on the fourth floor, that you remember, in the "B" dormitory.

A. Yes, sir; I think I did.

Q. Was it an iron cell?

A. Yes, sir; an iron front.

Q. He was tied hands and feet, was he not?

A. I don't think he was at that time. I ordered him tied.

MR. RICE.

Q. He was not tied during the whipping?

A. I don't think he was.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Then you requested one of the officers to tie him?

A. This boy, as soon as he would be locked up, commenced hallooing and screaming, and went on at a terrible rate. I or-

dered him tied up with rope. I hadn't any shackles. I merely bought these shackles for the late breaking out.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you mean that you tied him by the thumbs?

A. No, sir. He was tied around here (indicating), and his legs were tied to keep him from getting around. He hallooed so, that you couldn't hold a chapel service while that boy was in the cell, if he chose to commence his goings-on. I then gave orders to the Prefect in that division—I gave orders to Mr. Oram, the night-watchman, to examine him—I don't know whether it was every hour or every half-hour, and if he saw that the boy was in any way suffering, to let me know.

Q. Did he let you know?

A. Yes, sir; I think he did. Yes, he did; because I relieved him—had them taken off. It was merely to quiet the boy. If that boy is locked up, and the others are in chapel-service, then good-bye to all order in that chapel, for the time being.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was that the time he was punished for that stealing?

A. Well, sir, he was in scrapes so often that I can't remember.

MR. RICE.

Q. I observe in this statement that there are five boys mentioned in connection with his offence. Were they all punished alike?

A. Well, I don't know that they were. I can't recollect.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was this boy whipped when his feet and hands were tied?

A. To the best of my knowledge he was not. He was tied for making a noise.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you order any of the officers to feel his pulse at that time, to see that his blood was in circulation?

A. No, sir; I ordered the night-watchman to see that no circulation was stopped; if there was any sign of that to come and let me know.

Q. How long did he stay here?

A. Well, I think probably two or three hours. It was in the evening. As far as I can recollect, Mr. Oram let me know at

nine or ten o'clock, before I retired, and I told him to take them off.

Q. Did you not untie him on account of one of the officers telling you that it was not safe?

A. No, sir; I untied him because Mr. Oram, the officer whom I directed to give me that information, told me that he thought he was suffering from it. It was to Mr. Oram that I gave that order.

Q. How long did you keep him in the iron cell?

A. He was there on several occasions. The immediate occasion I can't tell you. I would visit a boy each day, and if the boy, in my judgment, was really penitent, he would go out; if not, he would stay there. That boy, Diehl, was discharged June 17th, 1875.

Q. Was he applied for when he was discharged?

A. No, sir. George Diehl was one of those boys who said if he could get home he could get work. I brought his case before the Indenturing Committee, and they authorized me to pay his expenses to Reading, and see that he was put on the train, which our Engineer did; he reported to me that he was put on the train.

Q. You have not heard of him since?

A. I heard that on one occasion he was on the basin looking over here at our boys in the shop. But I have never seen him since he left here. Some of the boys said, "George Diehl was up on the basin looking over into our shop to-day." That was probably a month after he went away.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Who was present when this boy was tied?

A. I think Mr. Willey was.

Q. Any others?

A. No, sir; I don't remember any others.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do I understand you Mr. Willey is an officer of this Institution?

A. He is the Shop-Prefect.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. At the present time?

A. Yes, sir. He has been so ever since I have been here. He was in this Institution when I came.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then it was, I presume, some offence he had committed in the shop?

A. It may have been. I don't know that it was a Shop-Report.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How many boys have you taken out, or been instructed by the Committee to take out for the purpose of being shut of them?

A. I never was instructed to take but one boy, and that was this Christman, *alias* Jack Shepard.

Q. I think you stated that you took one and placed him on the train and sent him to Reading?

A. I stated about George Diehl, that I was ordered to send him home. I am frequently—

Q. I ask you how many you have been ordered since you have been Superintendent to dispose of in that way, and other ways, to get them outside of the Institution?

A. Those two boys.

Q. That is all?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. I do not think you understand the question. There are many boys who are apprenticed out, are there not?

A. O, I understood the question of Mr. Conrad to refer to disposing of the boys in an irregular way.

MR. CONRAD.—Exactly; that is what I mean.

The WITNESS.—I frequently put boys on trains, or rather had one of my officers. A boy was discharged last week on application of his mother. She left the money to have him sent to New York. That is often done. Those are the only two irregular cases.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you a boy in this Institution by the name of Oliver Boyer?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever punish that boy?

A. Yes, sir, he has been punished.

Q. How many times, if you remember?

A. I don't remember.

MR. CONRAD.

What made me ask that question was this: I was told that there had been sixty turned out in one week, right on the street, and I thought that was rather wholesale.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember whipping this boy on the 17th of August, 1875?

A. No, sir, I don't recollect that date. It is not on my Journal. I have punished him.

Q. Would it be on the Journal if you had punished him at that time?

A. It should be here. I never have omitted any from any desire to keep anything back.

Q. When was he punished. Was he ever punished for cursing one of the shop-men, that you remember?

A. I know there have been boys punished for that. I don't know whether he was. I know that is a punishable offence. That boy has often been on reports, and I have frequently let him off. Some of them are full of promises. But this list are only those who have been punished. I don't see that on this list. I know that he has often been over in the office on reports.

Q. Have you a boy named Jacob Shook?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he here at the present time?

A. Jacob Shook is here.

Q. What is his general character?

A. He is a bad boy.

Q. Have you ever punished him?

A. Yes, sir; the same as I would punish any other boy.

Q. How many times, if you remember?

A. It may have been three or four times.

Q. How long has he been here?

A. He was here when I came.

Q. Do you remember punishing him on Thursday, August 19th, 1875?

A. No. I don't see his name on that date.

Q. Do you ever remember to have whipped him for a Shop-Report, or Yard-Report?

A. Every time he has been whipped, I think, was on a Shop-Report.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you recollect the particular instance when he was up for refusing to shovel in coal?

A. No, sir, I can't recall that to mind. The Prefect can give you the character of that boy better than I can. He is a boy who can make a promise, and break it half an hour after he gets back in the shop.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever whip him to draw blood from him?

A. No, sir.

Q. In what portion of the body of the boy did you whip?

A. The same as the rest. I have one rule in regard to whipping, and if a boy ever gets a crack outside of that, it is his jumping around in some way, which I don't hold myself responsible for.

Q. It is always done with a rattan?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many blows do you generally give?

A. It ranges from one to twelve—mostly four or six.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you always record the number of lashes that you give a boy?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I notice there in the case of Christman, that it is not recorded?

A. Yes, sir—What I mean to say is that it is my rule generally to do it. For instance, if I whip a boy and he goes out of the office, I make a note and put it on my file, and enter it on the Journal afterwards. This is kept as correctly as I possibly can do it.

Q. Is he in the Institution at the present time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was there a boy whipped named Henry Whetmore?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his character?

A. He is a bad boy. That is, I don't mean to say that he is vicious. He is a bad boy in the shop.

Q. Was he at any time transferred from the "C" division to the "A" division.

A. Henry, he was transferred from the "A" to the "B," or from the "B" to the "A," at the request of the Prefect of the division, Mr. Oram.

Q. What was the reason of that transfer?

A. Well, he wanted to get rid of some boys, who, to use his term, were "soakers,"—who wet their beds at night, and he wanted to get rid of him.

Q. He assigned that as his reason?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did he not frequently have Shop-Reports?

A. Frequently. He has not had many lately. But he is one of those boys, as I mentioned, to let him go—it is almost like an epidemic—they seem to me to get discouraged, and then get on reports.

Q. Was he not transferred to "C" division, because you had so favorable an opinion of him?

A. O, excuse me. That is another boy. Henry Whitmore was transferred from "B" division to "C" division. I thought when I came here, after I had been here awhile, that that boy was too young to be in that division, and he told me that he couldn't get along in the shops. He came in, crying, one day, and told me of his troubles. He was a boy who had formerly been with a circus company, and was a sharp, shrewd boy, with the making of a good man in him. He was on Shop-Reports from day to day. I looked into his case, and I thought a change would be beneficial. The present Shop-Boss speaks very highly of this boy.

Q. Did you ever punish this boy?

A. I did, on one occasion, slightly.

Q. Do you know what for?

A. Shop-Report. But the reports came so often that, finally, I was led to look into his case.

Q. Was this before or after he was transferred to "C"?

A. He has been punished, I think, once since he was over here. But the continued reports on this subject led me to transfer him, to better his condition, on the other side. He was more suited to the age of this other division.

Q. Did you punish him very severely?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was any one present when he was punished?

A. Yes, sir; there was an officer present. I have never punished a boy without an officer or officers being present.

Q. Was he punished with a rattan or with a paddle?

A. When I first came here, or rather after I had been here,

my Assistant, at that time Mr. Conover, made me a little thin paddle, which I used to use in preference to a rattan. It was like a ruler. One day I brought this into the Committee on Discipline and Economy. They asked me how I was getting along—the punishment I inflicted, and so on. I told them how I punished the boys. They asked me to get that paddle, and then they said, “We would rather you would use a rattan, as that will be more favorable to any public opinion.” That was the last time it was ever used. It was suggested by some of the Committee that a rattan would sound better in public opinion, in case these parents ever said anything about it. That was the last time it was ever used.

MR. RICE.

Q. Please send for that rattan?

A. I will do so.

Q. Is that paddle likely to leave a mark or bruise?

A. No, sir. That is the reason I used it. It was less likely than the rattan, and it was about an inch and a half wide—perfectly flat, like a ruler—made in the Carpenter Shop, with a little handle.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. It would not bruise like a rattan?

A. No, sir. My only reason in using it was because I thought it was less liable to leave any mark than the rattan, and wouldn't hurt the boys. But at the suggestion of the Board—I remember one of them saying, “Now, that is a little bit of a ruler, but somebody might say it was a club; you had better not use it.”

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Where is it? Have you got it?

A. No; I sent it down to the engine-cellar. I never used it afterwards.

Q. You have got the rattan, have you?

A. Yes, sir; I will send for it. I have a number. In case of a break, I have some to replace.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is there a boy here named John Wilson?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he in the “A” Division?

A. Yes, sir; there is a John Wilson in the “A” Division. I have several Wilsons in the Institution.

Q. Did you ever punish this boy?

A. Yes, sir; John used to be a pretty bad boy at one time. He is a pretty good boy now. He is the lieutenant of his company. He used to be a troublesome boy, but for the last three or four months he has been a very good boy.

Q. That is the only John Wilson that you have in the "A" Division?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are those punishments recorded in your Journal?

A. I can tell, if you can give me the date. Here is an entry about Wilson: "Wilson, 6th of April; trying to escape."

Q. Did you ever punish him for having sewed a double row of brass buttons, and wearing them into the chapel, on his jacket?

A. I remember that he did do such a thing. I can't say whether I punished him for that. He was behaving in a very disorderly manner. He got hold of a coat; those are the rattans that we used (producing rattans).

MR. RICE.

Q. On this occasion, on which he sewed these brass buttons, did you whip him?

A. I have stated that I can't remember. He had a double row of buttons, paraded around here in a ridiculous manner, and creating disorder. I remember I reproved him. I can't say whether I whipped him on that occasion.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you never punished him on that occasion?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you remark to another officer, on the following day, "I saw that boy Wilson's butt this morning, and I struck him so hard that his butt was black and blue, and in ridges?"

A. I don't remember ever using such language.

Q. What were the charges upon which he was punished?

A. That I can't remember.

Q. Do you know by whom he was reported?

A. He may have been reported by his Prefect. I never keep any notes of any of these things except this Journal, and I didn't understand you that you would want me as to those particular matters, or else I would have had everything ready as to dates.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Are these rattans as long and large as those you usually use?

A. Those are a little longer than any I ever had before.

MR. PIPER.

Q. About how many of these rattans do you use up in a month?

A. Well, I can't say. The way I get these rattans, when our large baskets wear out, we send them down to Ridge Avenue to get the handles repaired, or any part of the basket, and I generally say to the Prefect that goes down, "Get me a few rattans." It may be once in two months, and it may be once every quarter. He generally gets me a dozen at a time. This last lot he probably got two weeks ago. After a rattan is cracked, I don't use it; because it would hurt more than using a new one.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was this boy Wilson ever locked up in an iron cell, and fed on bread and water?

A. Yes, sir; I think he was. Wilson used to be a bad boy. This last three or four months he has been a pretty good boy.

Q. Did you ever draw blood from Charles Faught?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was this boy ever reported for having matches in his possession?

A. I don't remember it.

Q. Would not that be on your report?

A. There have been several boys who have had matches taken from them; but I will not say whether it was Faught.

MR. YARROW.

Q. That book is not indexed, is it?

A. No, sir; it is merely a reference for the Board.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you think this boy Faught is sound in mind?

A. He is sharp enough in some things. He is not the brightest boy in the Institution. (Referring to entry in Journal.) "Faught and Lynch, for bad work and impudence," were punished with five strokes of the rattan. The offence was bad work and impudence, which has been the generality of this boy's reports, whenever he has been sent in.

Q. Did you not state, at the time he was punished, that you did not think he was quite right?

A. I don't remember stating at that time. I have often said that that boy is very queer—a boy that would come in and

promise, as he would, and then, the very next day, do it again. I may have made such remark.

MR. RICE.

Q. What kind of work was he on?

A. He burnishes the edges of the shoes, I think.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have the officers ever stated to you that they did not consider Faught quite right, or not responsible for what he did?

A. I can't call to mind that they ever did.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Refer to November 9th, in Faught's case, and see how he was punished?

A. On Tuesday, November 9th, he and other boys were reported for malicious, bad work in the shop. They were punished with seven cracks of the rattan.

MR. RICE.

Q. Reported by the Prefect in charge of that division, and whipped on his word?

A. Well, these boys always have a chance to defend themselves.

Q. But in a case like that, do you investigate them for yourself, and see what it is; or do you take the word of the Prefect?

A. I generally ask the Prefect if he has fully examined into the case. If he tells me he has not, then I say, "Now, Mr. Willey, send for the boss who reported this." Frequently the bosses are sent for. Then I will ask Mr. Willey the general character of this boy in the shop—how many times he is called to settle. Understand, as I have said before, the Shop-Prefect is to settle these differences, if he can, and, if not, to bring them to the office; because I want the boy to feel that he is disgraced by having to be brought to the office. I don't propose, as I told the officers when I came here, to make myself the whipping-master of this Institution. I want them to bring me the boy merely, when they can't do anything better with him.

Q. You are not a slave-beater?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have a boy named John Brannon?

A. Yes, sir; he is Captain of Company B.

Q. Have you ever punished him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember punishing him for using profane language in the shop?

A. I think I did; I am not certain. I think he was reported for that.

Q. Was any one present when you punished him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was always some one present, was there not?

A. There has never been a boy punished in this Institution without an officer or officers being present. I did that for my safeguard.

Q. Was he punished severely?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was he punished so that you broke the rattan in pieces?

A. No, sir.

Q. You do not remember ever punishing anybody in that way?

A. No, sir; I never broke a rattan to pieces over any boy.

Q. Had you, or have you, boys in this Institution by the name of Hock, O'Leary, Sharp and Hicks?

A. There is a boy named Hawk. He is gone out.

Q. Have you O'Leary?

A. No, sir; he is gone.

Q. Is Sharp here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Hicks here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these boys punished at any time during the month of June, by being locked up in iron cells, on bread and water?

A. Very probably they were.

Q. Do you know what the charges were against them?

A. They must have been reported by the Prefects or the Shop-Prefect.

Q. What proof had you of the charges?

A. The officers reported them. I frequently had officers to say to me in the office: "Well, Mr. Bulkley, they don't care for that; they will go outside and laugh at that. The gentleman who prefers these charges against me, has frequently used this expression to me, "The boys laugh at that."

MR. RICE.

Q. They did not care for your punishment?

A. Yes, sir; that is vividly impressed upon my mind.

MR. PIPER.

Q. In punishing the boys with the rattan, do you invariably strike them on the buttocks, or do you ever strike them on the hand?

A. I have punished boys on their hands. They have held their hands out. But that is, not for a long while. The reason of that is because I thought probably it might interfere with their work in the shop. From that time on it has been invariably my rule to punish a boy on his posterior. If he ever got a crack on any other part than that, either his leg or back, it was his fault, and not mine.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did any of the officers ever make complaint about the manner in which you treated these boys?

A. I just stated that they frequently said I didn't punish them—that the boys laughed at it after they got out.

Q. That you did not punish them enough?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The officer reported that to you?

A. Yes, sir. I have said that the gentleman who prefers these charges has frequently said that to me.

Q. Did you take any action on that complaint?

A. O, no, sir; that was not a complaint; it was merely a remark to me. For instance, a boy would come up for punishment at this moment, and two or three officers would be in the room at the time. They are all acquainted with the offence, and after the boy went out I have known an officer to say, "Well, excuse me, Mr. Bulkley, I don't wish to interfere with your business, but the boy will laugh at that when he gets outside."

MR. RICE.

Q. Did any of them ever complain of your punishing the boys severely?

A. To the best of my knowledge and belief never since I have been connected with this Institution, if you are speaking of my officers.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did ever any members of the Grand Jury make any complaints?

A. Yes, sir. I, on one afternoon—Thursday afternoon, that is my afternoon off—Thursday afternoon and evening—each

officer of this House has an afternoon and evening—I had made an engagement to meet Major Oliver, of the House of Correction, the Assistant Superintendent, the gentleman who succeeded me there, and I wanted to make the two o'clock train. Just as I was about leaving the Institution the Grand Jury arrived. I hadn't any Assistant, I don't think, at the time. I introduced the Foreman to Mr. Brower, who was then connected with the Institution, and asked him to take them around, and excused myself from the Jury, and told them I had to take a train at two o'clock, and they went around the building under the guidance of this officer. My rule to these boys has always been that if they have any complaint to make, either to the Board of Managers, or to a Jury, that they can come over here to this office, or they can come to my office, but they must not make complaints in the shops. My discipline was not to be disorganized by any boy—knowing as I did the character of these boys. If a boy had a complaint to make, he could make it at any time, provided he did it in the regular way.

MR. RICE.

Q. That is, in no other way except in your presence?

A. O, no, sir; not in my presence; but not in the shops before the other boys. I had not required it to be done in my presence. That evening when I returned I learned that the Grand Jury had been through the building, and a boy by the name of Pitskill got a boy named Wirtz to make a complaint to the Jury that he was cruelly treated here. The Jury went around the shops then, and in a very little while, of course, the place was disorganized for the time being. This complaint was made to me by Mr. Brower. I don't remember now how I punished Wirtz, but I think I sent him to his room, or an iron front. I think I punished them both by locking up—those who made the complaint to the Grand Jury.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What did you lock them up for?

A. For making a complaint in that way in the shop. I told them they had a right, but not in that way. They knew it well enough. They had often heard me, and so have other officers in this House, tell that to the boys. I then went down town, called on the Foreman of this Jury—I don't know when I went—I won't say that I went that morning; but I went to see the Foreman of the Jury; introduced myself to him again; he knew me as soon as he saw me. I told him I was sorry to be absent that afternoon; that I understood there were some of the

boys who had some complaints to make. He told me at the time that he thought everything might be right, but these boys had made a complaint, and they thought they ought to listen to it. I said, if you will do me a personal favor, I would like to have you come back to the Institution and send for any boys you want. I can't say when they came, but probably three or four days, and it may have been a week, passed over, and at noon the Jury came. A note was sent by the foreman, stating that he couldn't be present, but that he had appointed a foreman for the time being. They sat in this room, and had a list of the names of boys which they had got from this boy Wirtz, and they requested me to leave the room. I said, "Gentlemen, am I to go out of this room, and have these boys say what they please against me?" They said, "Well, we thought probably you being here the boys would not speak very freely." "Then," says I, "I will retire on one condition, that you will tell me afterwards what they said." They said, certainly, they would do that. And after they had gone through a long examination, of probably an hour or so, they sent for me, and said they were perfectly satisfied with the discipline of this Institution; they called the boys pro and con, and then they told me that their information was received from outside parties from this Institution; that they were told to examine into certain matters here, and now they were more than satisfied, and they would be pleased to make a good presentment, which I understand, by the papers, they did.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was Wirtz examined by the Grand Jury?

A. Yes, several of them were examined. I guess there were ten or twelve boys sent for, pro and con. They had it all to themselves here. I wasn't present at all. I was called in at the result of their inquest.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Suppose a boy considered himself aggrieved, and wanted to come before the Grand Jury, what means would he take to do it—inform his Prefect?

A. He can go to any officer of this House. He can come to me or any officer, if he has a complaint to make to the Jury, or the Board of Managers, and I will give him every opportunity, either in my office or here. But you can easily see that if a boy is overheard to make a complaint in the shops there will be disorder there in five or ten minutes time. I don't know how

much broken glass might be used immediately on that occasion. I have to have some discipline with those boys, who are not to be controlled by their parents, but who are here for me to control, and some of them are not infants.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you ever kept boys in those iron or dark cells for fifteen days at one time?

A. I think I did, one or two. Yetter, I know, has been there that long.

Q. He is there still, is he?

A. Yes, sir. He is one of the boys that you saw the other day.

Q. Have you ever given boys any money in this Institution?

A. Yes, sir, I have.

Q. What for?

A. Well, to encourage them. I can explain that in this way. The charge was made that a contractor had to leave here and pay as high as nineteen and twenty dollars a week to get work out of the boys. Now, all the money that boys have got from the shops was over-work money. The discipline was good enough for a boy to get done by noon, and then work sometime afterwards for his own benefit. Now, on Saturday afternoon this money is paid, and a record is kept of it—paid over to the Shop-Prefect. He knows from the list I gave him of such things, and I would allow them to buy—the boys call them “goodies.” I told Mr. Willey that he could spend one-half of this for the boys, the balance to be kept to their credit. I had other boys working around the Institution here, who were not in the shops. There was no encouragement for them to make any overwork, and I have frequently, from my own private purse, given such boys money, with instructions that Mr. Willey should buy them what they wanted.

Q. You never paid them to act as spies on other boys?

A. I never had any spies in the Institution, neither officers nor inmates. I have tried to be a man among men, since I have been here.

Q. How many boys have you in the Class of Honor, now?

A. There may be about 130, or thereabouts.

Q. Had you ever 151 in the Class of Honor?

A. I had at Christmas time.

Q. Those are considered the best boys here—those in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Supposing a boy was committed here, how long would it take him, by good conduct, to get into the Class of Honor?

A. It would take him eleven months to get into the Class of Honor, and then he must be here another month, making just one year, before he can be taken out of the Institution.

Q. Have any of those boys attempted to escape, that you have in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir; some of them have.

Q. Were they allowed to remain in the Class of Honor?

A. No, sir; they were reduced to Class 10.

Q. That is the lowest?

A. Yes, sir; that is the first class they come in. There is a matter I would like to explain to you. I see it in one of the charges.

Q. Then being in Class 10, is not always from misconduct?

A. O, every boy entering the Institution comes into Class 10. Last December, and the last of November, a great many boys came to me and to Mr. Funk, and asked me if I would give them back their badges—by that they meant the class which had been taken away from them. I told them I would see about it. I went to the office and consulted with Mr. Funk, the Assistant, and together, we thought probably it would raise a spirit of emulation among the boys, to restore such badges, which I individually had taken from them; for I frequently would say, "If there is not a report against you for two or three months, I will restore this to you." I then came to the conclusion that I would restore such badges. When the boys were drawn up for inspection the following Sunday morning, they were drawn in mass, and I made a few remarks to them. I told them that such boys as had been suspended by my predecessor, I couldn't restore their badges, for he had suspended them, and I wasn't acquainted with the cause of suspension, and I didn't intend to meddle with any action of his. Such boys as I have suspended since I have been here, I will restore their badges if there is not a single report for thirty days—which would bring it up to about Christmas time—either from their Prefect, the shop, or the school. Quite a large number immediately started for the prize, and by good conduct gained it. In my opinion, it was raising and elevating the boys, instead of destroying the discipline of this Institution.

I think, and always have thought, if you will allow me to state here, coming into an Institution of this kind, from the House of Correction, it was a very different mode of operation from mine. When the rum is out of a man in the House of Correction, his judgment returns. I found here boys who lacked judgment—who would rush wildly into either, setting fire—not thinking of any consequences of loss of life, or anything of the kind; and I came here with my views, and they are up to this hour, that there is no boy so black at heart but what he can be reformed. In some cases it will take a long time to have them reached; but my discipline, sir, was not founded on my own ideas exactly, for I am not an expert in the business; but I was allowed, when at the Correction, to visit all the institutions East and West—I didn't go in as a mere visitor, but I went in and lived there as long as eight or ten days at a time, in certain institutions, to build myself up and make a study of this for the House of Correction—my idea was, as I have said, from such experience, that a boy to be reformed—there must be a system of rewards for good conduct, and a system of punishment for bad boys, and in a very short space of time the boy, if he has any idea at all, will choose between the two. I have consulted frequently with the different Committees of this House, and many of them are conversant with views which in their judgment, for the present time, probably, were too far in advance. But I think they know exactly what my idea is on the question of reform. I proposed that taking the boys out of this Institution would be beneficial to them. A boy placed on his honor inside a wall 25 or 26 feet high, is no honor at all; but take that boy out, where he has a chance to run from you, or from his officer, and still keeps his honor, and I think that was elevating the boy. Then I went to several gentlemen, and I asked them for tickets to the Zoological Garden. I have been furnished altogether with probably 750 tickets for that Garden.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are these boys in their regular uniforms when they are taken out in this way?

A. Yes, sir; the uniform in which you saw them. My object in taking them out would be this: In going through the House, if my eye rested on a boy that I thought had been formerly a bad boy, but who lately had kept away from my office and was trying to do right, I would then say, "John, go to the Assistant Superintendent and tell him that I say to give him

your name." Mr. Funk understood what it was for. When I found that I had twenty-five or thirty, I would send orders to the Prefects to have those boys dressed in their best uniforms for such and such an hour. The boys sometimes didn't know where they were going until I drew them up in a line. I know when last Thanksgiving came around, Mr. Funk and I presented the cadets with a stand of colors. I have spent altogether over three hundred dollars from my private funds for paraphernalia, which I didn't wish to ask this Board of Managers to pay for ; because I knew that it wasn't in their line of appropriations to grant for such purpose. We invited the Board and certain friends to come here and see the inspection. Before the inspection came off, I went to Mr. Oram and told him to take charge of the inspection in my absence. The Assistant and myself and Mr. Burton took eighty-one boys all around the streets of this ward. Before I took them out I told them they were on their honor—not a boy escaped—seemed delighted with their little parade—we were showing off our new uniforms—new Sunday clothes and drum corps. I didn't lose a boy, and when I came back I drew them up in a line, and, says I, "Boys, you gave me your word, and you have kept it." That is all I said to them. Then I felt we might easily, from that time forth, trust twenty-five or thirty boys. I sent Mr. Funk on one occasion; to see the President of our Board, and ask him if he would allow me to take every boy in this Institution to see the body of Vice-President Wilson, which was to lie in state. Mr. Barclay was out when Mr. Funk came there. His instructions were if Mr. Barclay gave permission, to go to the police and to ask them for protection on the State House steps. I knew there would be a large crowd.

(The Witness here stated that the request had failed, for want of time, and proceeded with his statement.)

My only object was to have them see the body of a self-made man. I wanted to take them as a means of elevating them. Privileges are given here to the boys, where I see they merit it. By that means I can probably reach the point at which reform will commence. I can't understand why I have been attacked in this matter. But I thank you for the opportunity of explaining these little affairs.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Here is one question I was told to ask. Did you ever come into the Institution intoxicated?

A. I deny it, sir. If I was asked by your Committee whether I have ever taken a drink since I have been here, I don't deny that.

The CHAIRMAN.—Oh, no; we do not ask that.

The WITNESS.—These very charges were all preferred, and examined by the Committee, and I proved there that I never was in this Institution tight. I have been out in the evenings, the first two or three weeks, when I came here; and when I felt like taking a drink, I have taken it. But after being here two or three weeks, I found a bottle of whisky—a porter-bottle of whisky, brought in here to one of the boys—and the question then arose in my mind, that probably in the future I would be called upon to speak of the evils of intemperance to those boys; and I said to myself, “Here, I will not touch another drop of anything myself, so that I may speak consistently.” That was probably three or four weeks from the time I was here; and from that day to this hour not a drop of anything has passed my lips; not, I say, that I was particularly opposed to a glass, but from the position I held here as Superintendent, I thought that any man connected with an Institution of this kind, ought to be able to say that he does not touch it.

Q. Did you pay anything to the officer who arrested this boy, Christman?

A. Yes, sir; I gave him the usual fee that is given to a Constable that brings in a boy here.

Q. Did you make the charges against this boy?

A. No, sir.

Q. He was just taken by the officer?

A. Understand, I didn't see the officer take him. I understand that he was taken up as a vagrant—was asked if he had any home, and he said he hadn't.

Q. Had you an understanding with the officer before?

A. I told the officer, if he found that boy on the street, he should commit him, as a vagrant, to the House of Correction.

Q. You did not tell the officer where to meet you with that boy, did you?

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. You had an engagement with him?

A. Yes, sir, I did. I'll not deny that. I thought in my own mind at that time, and at the present—a boy of that kind, I thought was far better situated in the House of Correction than here—if I had been connected with both the Institutions.

Q. He had citizen's clothes on at the time?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.—He has stated that he was a boy about six feet high, and nineteen years old.

The WITNESS.—Yes, he was about nineteen.

MR. RICE.

Q. You were along at Simmons and Slocum's at that time?

A. Yes, sir, and I would like an opportunity to explain that.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. First state whether Christman was a much older boy than the boys you generally keep here?

A. Yes, sir, there are some few here now older. Yetter says that he was twenty-one in April.

Q. Christman was very large and tall?

A. Yes, sir. I have been asked by Mr. Rice in regard to taking boys to Simmons and Slocum's. I would like to explain that to the Committee. Mr. Oram came to me on a certain afternoon, and asked me if he could take some seventeen or fifteen boys—I think the expression was—to Simmons and Slocum's. Says I, "No, Mr. Oram, you can't take them." He says, "I'm very sorry for that, for I've bought some of the tickets, and I've bought the rest of the tickets with the over-work money of the boys. It's a benefit night for some of the men in the shop, and the tickets are not good on any other occasion." "Well," says I, "I will hold it under advisement." A little while after that Mr. Funk asked permission to take a few. I said, "Mr. Oram was just asking about this." "Well," he says, "Mr. Oram and I were talking together; we proposed going together." Says I, "Mr. Funk, I will see about it." I then sent for Mr. Oram, or he came in himself—I don't know which—and asked the question whether I had decided yet. I said, "Mr. Oram, I will tell you; it is against the Rules to take these boys out without the Superintendent is along. I don't want you to lose the tickets that you have paid a portion of your money for, and the boys have paid for. I will go with you. We will take Mr. Raike, and we'll go with you. By that means you will not lose the tickets. The boys will get to see the performance, and the Rules of the Institution will be complied with." He thanked me, and we started off. I says, "We will have to be a little late; we'll lock the boys up." So, after the boys were locked up—the usual routine gone through—we then started off with those boys. It

was a crowded place. I fully intended to go into it myself, but after finding such a crowd—so much of a crowd that we had to change some of the tickets—that is, tickets which called for certain galleries, were exchanged for those where we could get seats, the boys went in, Mr. Raike went in, and Mr. Oram. I said to Mr. Funk, “Here, let us go down to the Continental Hotel, and we’ll be up here in time for the performance being over.” We went down to the Continental, took a cigar, sat down in the Exchange, and I suppose we were there probably fifteen or twenty minutes. Says I, “Let us take a walk.” We went down Ninth to Walnut, and down Walnut to the Grand Central Theatre. Coming by there, says I, “Let us step in for a few minutes.” It was a place I had never seen. We went in, and I suppose were there about half an hour. We took another cigar, and walked around the street until I thought it was time to get up to the Minstrels, when we went up. I suppose after waiting twenty minutes the exhibition was over, and Mr. Funk put himself at one door, to see the boys when they came out, to get them in line. There was a big crowd. It was a benefit night. After getting the boys in line in the hallway, we started out. Mr. Oram and myself were at the head of the line—I was at the head and he was a little below the head of the line. You can imagine about how long a line twenty-two boys would be. After we got up to nearly Tenth and Cherry, I stood still and let the boys pass me, for I wanted to see that they were all there, and see where the different officers were. I saw probably about half the pavement behind the last boy Mr. Funk with a lady, or female, on his arm, and Mr. Raike with two females, one on each arm. I didn’t go to these officers and ask them who those women were. They were Officers of the Institution. I presumed they knew them. I never questioned that. We went up Tenth Street to Ridge Avenue, out Ridge Avenue to Spring Garden, and out there. And when we got to Thirteenth, the pavement being clear—it being a good, clear night—I wanted to see how the boys would march on a double-quick, and I ordered them to march on a double-quick, and noticed that Mr. Funk and Mr. Raike immediately came up to the line. I supposed they had bid good-night, then, to these females. After they came home I heard some talking there in the lodge. I heard Mr. Oram asking Mr. Funk after these females, and he made the remark, “Yes; I told them to come up to the Institution and ask for you.” I heard him say that. But it is a slight mistake when it is ever said that I winked at them, or knew who they were, and

I don't know to this day. I have asked Mr. Funk since, and he of course can answer that, as to who they were or what they were. I'm not on my trial for that. I wanted the opportunity to explain to the Committee that these young lads were taken to Simmons and Slocum's to oblige this officer. He had bought the tickets partly with his own money and partly with the boys' money, and so to keep in with the Rules of this Institution, I took the boys down there, and he knew it at the time. It was an evening that I would have spent at home; but to oblige that officer I took his boys, to protect them, that he might not lose the tickets he had bought.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you think that he was in any way interested in the event?

A. No, sir; I have no reason to believe that he was. I think at one time he did tell me that he was an Odd Fellow; but he didn't tell me that he belonged to that lodge. I have no reason to believe he was interested in it. I don't know whether he bought these tickets to speculate on them. I have nothing to say about that. But I wondered why a charge of that kind was brought up when it was so vividly impressed on my mind that I would rather have stayed at home that night, but went out to oblige my officer.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are these the same Rules that were in vogue that day?

A. (Referring to printed copy of Rules.) No, sir; they are not. I understood when I first came to the Institution—I spoke about Rules, and there was a Committee then reported which have been meeting from time to time and revising Rules, and those have been completed probably a month.

Q. I see by Section 6 of Chapter 19, that it is made your duty to see that the contracts entered into by the contractors of this Institution are faithfully executed. Who makes these contracts?

A. The contracts are consummated by authority of the Board of Managers and the Solicitor of the Board.

Q. By a Committee of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir; by the Board of Managers—by approval of the Board of Managers. The Solicitor draws the contracts—words them.

Q. Are bids invited for the supplying of articles for the Institution?

A. Excuse me. I thought you meant the contracts for the labor.

Q. No, sir; I am talking about this Section 6, "He shall inspect every article purchased, and take care that nothing unsound or improper be admitted into that department, and that the contracts are faithfully executed." I desire to ask you who makes these contracts on the part of this Institution, and how are they made?

A. There is a Committee known as the Purchasing and Auditing Committee who invite proposals. These proposals are awarded in the presence of this Committee to the lowest and best bidder. I speak that from my own knowledge of having been present at the last Committee when the last one was made for a contract of beef, mutton and milk for this Institution.

Q. For how long a time are these contracts?

A. As far as my knowledge goes, one year.

Q. Then this Committee has all the power?

A. Of course they submit it to the Board. This Committee examines the bids, and I presume they submit them to the Board. I am never present at any of the Board meetings, but this Auditing and Purchasing Committee met before the close of the year, or just about the first of the year—I don't know the date now—the bids were received and opened for the supplying of the Institution with the articles that I have mentioned.

Q. Who is the contractor to furnish beef for this Institution?

A. The present contractor is a butcher named John A. Ank—I think his name is.

Q. Are you speaking from your own knowledge?

A. I was present at this meeting. I am speaking of my own knowledge. I was present at the meeting in my office, where these bids were opened. Then there was a butcher named Abraham Paul, in the Seventeenth Street Market, that got the contract for supplying mutton. The milkman's name I can't recall to mind just now, but it was a different one from the former year, and on account of being one penny a quart less.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who furnishes the flour for the Institution?

A. The flour is furnished by the Chief Baker of the Institution. His instructions are to notify me when he is out of flour, or he can go to the Chairman of this Committee. I have understood from him that his orders were to go into the market to see where he could get the best at the lowest figure and report that

to the Committee, and he buys that himself. I know that from my own personal knowledge, because he has brought me the bills for flour and malt, or anything in that way, in the baking line; and he has always told me that he had reported to the Committee where he found the lowest and best, and bought it.

Q. Do you certify all these bills?

A. The bills are sent first to the office. If it is goods from the storekeeper, I have them certified by the storekeeper. If it is the baker, the baker's name is put on it, and then I sign, and it is sent to the Board.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Who is the storekeeper?

A. We haven't any at the present time. A Prefect acts in that capacity.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have you a book in which you enter everything?

A. Yes, sir. Do you wish it in evidence?

MR. RICE.—You may send for it, if you please.

The WITNESS.—I will do so. I make a quarterly statement to the Board, of all expenses for the quarter. That quarterly statement is also a comparative statement of the quarter for the previous year.

Q. How many contractors are there in the shop at the present time?

A. There is Mr. Eckstine, the contractor for the Brush Factory; Gardner Bro's., Shoe Manufacturers, and Brewer & Co., Small Hardware and Smith's Shop, and the Dempsey Wicker Works Co.—covering glass ware and demijohns with rattan.

Q. Is that as many as you had a year ago?

A. Yes, sir, it is—it is as many as I had a year ago. That is, I've got as many, numerically speaking, but not the same ones. Mr. Dibert discontinued his shop some time ago, and the Wicker Works Co. came a little while before Mr. Dibert left.

Q. What do the contractors pay the Institution a day for the boys' work?

A. Twenty-five cents for a half-day.

Q. Who receives that money?

A. I receive it.

Q. How often?

A. Every Saturday morning they pay it over to me, and I make a return. You will see here every Saturday the amount

is charged into the treasury. Here is last Saturday's statement: "February 12, the following return was made to the Treasurer, for labor of inmates, for the week ending Saturday, February 5th: Brewer & Co., \$21.35," and below that "gas \$5.06; Eckstine & Co., \$122.83, gas \$2.81."

Q. Do you pay the money to the Treasurer?

A. Yes, sir; or if he is not in the office at the time, I would get a receipt of the Agent in my own private receipt-book. Those bills are made out on time-books, which are kept and certified to by the Shop-Prefect. We do not let the contractors keep their own time-books.

Q. Did the Committee understand you to say that these bids were opened by this Committee, and awarded by the Committee?

A. That I cannot say. I was present at a meeting when these were opened. My own presumption is that it would, of course, be reported to the Board of Managers, and authorized. I was present when these were opened, and I knew who the Committee had decided to give them to, but not to award them there.

Q. Who is Charles E. Haven?

A. He is one of the Managers of the Institution.

Q. What business is he in?

A. I don't think he is in any business. I think he is an executor for estates. He has an office in Seventh Street, just above Walnut, in the corner building.

Q. Who is John M. Ogden?

A. He is Vice-President of our Board; also one of the Committee. He is a retired gentleman and lives on Marshall above Buttonwood.

Q. Who is Henry Perkins?

A. He is the Treasurer.

Q. What business is he in?

A. I don't think he is in any business.

Q. Who is S. Perot?

A. He is also one of the Managers, and a gentleman of leisure.

Q. In no business?

A. I don't think he is in any business now.

Q. Who is J. J. Woodward? Is that John J. Woodward or Joseph J. Woodward?

A. That I cannot say. I don't know. Mr. Woodward is also out of business I think.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—It is John J. Woodward. He used to be a bookseller down about Third and Arch.

Q. Who is Alfred M. Collins?

A. He is one of the managers, and conducts a business on Sixth below Market—printer' cards and printers' material.

Q. Then he is in the printers' business?

A. No, sir; it is supplies—cards and card-board.

Q. Printers' supplies?

A. Something on that order. It is a large place opposite to Minor street.

Q. This is what you had purchased (referring to book)?

A. No, sir; these are bills received here and sent to the Board.

Q. I think I understood you to say this morning that you purchased all the vegetables?

A. Understand me, I purchased all small stores.

Q. Did you enter them in the book?

A. Yes, sir; you will find some of those bills there. Every bill which goes to the Board is in that book. I can point you to some things there probably that I bought. The great bulk of those things are goods received from the Purchasing Committee. At the end of the quarter I make a quarterly statement.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. I suppose you purchase this butter?

A. We have a man who serves us. If I found when I came here any person who had been furnishing the Institution, I didn't change that. The man who furnishes us with butter and eggs and things of that kind, is named Shipe, on the German-town road. I found that he had been dealing squarely with the Institution, and I let him keep on. The Matron certifies to his bills being correct. They are paid monthly.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Your Purchasing and Auditing Committee seems to have two functions; one is to purchase, and the other is to audit?

A. I don't know anything about that, sir. I take its title—

MR. RICE (interrupting).

Q. I presume that must be correct, as I don't see any other Auditing Committee here?

The WITNESS.

A. Every bill that is sent down there has not only to be approved by me, but goes through the hands of this Committee before

they would recommend its payment by the Board. That I understand, because frequently when there are bills of anything that I have bought—if Mr. Ogden of that Committee happened to stop in the building I would show him what I had bought—if he approved it, he would sign it.

Q. Who audits the accounts of the Institution?

A. That I cannot say. That is done by the Board, I presume, down at their meetings. I have nothing to do with them.

Q. The auditing as applied here does not apply to the auditing of the finances of the Institution, generally speaking, does it? I refer to the Purchasing and Auditing Committee?

A. No, sir; my own impression would be that it didn't.

Q. It simply applies to the purchases?

A. So far as I know this Committee had the purchasing of these articles. I am not allowed to buy anything here without I make my wishes known to this Committee or the Board. In other words I must have permission to buy, and I always get them to approve my bills before it goes to the Board.

MR. RICE.

Q. Does your baker buy the flour as he wants it?

A. Not as he wants it. He must go to the Committee, and tell them that he is out of flour and wants it, and must report the price before he buys it.

Q. Do they give him power to buy any quantity that he sees fit; has he that power or that authority?

A. That I cannot say. You can turn there to some of the bills of flour, and you can see about what the quantity is.

Q. Did you know who he generally purchased from?

A. I have received bills from the firm of Alcorn & Baker. There is also another firm there mentioned in the books. There is a bill from Knowles. There is Alcorn & Baker's name in the books. I think those are all the firms that we bought of this year; it strikes me now that the other one was Detweiler.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Are all your bills included in this bill-book?

A. Yes, sir; all except my small supply bills.

MR. RICE.

Q. The Treasurer pays the bills on your certificate, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Every bill that is paid for anything that comes into this Institution?

MR. HAZLEHURST to MR. RICE.—That is a mistake. Bills are not paid on his certificate.

The WITNESS.—I thought you meant, did I approve the bill. After I approve the bill it goes to the Board.

MR. RICE.

Q. You certify that the bill is correct?

A. Yes, sir; and then it goes to this Committee.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. And that is reported to the Board?

A. After the bill is approved by this Committee, then it is reported to the Board.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. It is approved by the Board and paid by the Treasurer?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. In reference to the prices of articles, say flour, for instance, was that about the average market-price of the article?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Not more than usually?

A. No, sir; there are some of the bills which you can examine. You will see the bill there of Alcorn & Baker. There are some further points on which I wish to state my views briefly to the Committee. I have very little to say upon the question of the military discipline of the establishment, which has been part of the attack made upon me. As I stated to you this morning, when I was on an official visit in 1873, I was out for over three months, and I noticed that the institutions governed by military or semi-military discipline—that the order was more perfect. When we organized at the House of Correction, I proposed a discipline of that kind at that Institution. I proposed there, the adoption of a uniform for the officers, fully believing, as I do at this moment, that it carries more dignity than any civilian dress, in an Institution of this kind. I am speaking of the dignity to the inmates. When I came to this Institution, one of the Managers asked me to give him my views in regard to a discipline of this kind, and in regard to the propriety of officers wearing a uniform. He told me that they had at that time a Committee with this subject before them, and he wanted my own views, and I

told him what they were based on, an experience of eighteen months out there, and what I had seen in different institutions, and they approved of my ideas. When I came on duty here in consequence of the last investigation, the discipline had run down. The boys were troublesome. Mr. McKeever said to me that he pitied any man who took charge of this Institution at that time. I had almost to proclaim martial law among the boys. It has never been my design to make military matters pre-eminent. I have always said, particularly to the Teachers in the Institution, that the reform must come through the education of the children in the school, but I wish to set myself right before this Committee, that I am in favor of a full military discipline carried a great deal further than we have it here, merely because it teaches obedience. And I claim that no one is fit to command who does not first learn to obey. I organized the companies, when I first came to the Institution, I told the officers, collected in my office one evening, that I considered any man devoid of common sense, to come here and declare himself Superintendent—meaning by that, Superintendent alone—that he must have every officer down to the lowest with him. I also said to the contractors in the shops, that they had a duty to perform in helping me to govern this Institution—that I wished to work with them. I told the Officers of this Institution, that during the hours of duty I was Superintendent, and as such I expected to be obeyed and respected, and when the hours of duty were over I would meet them socially. The next morning I was to be Superintendent again. The object of a military discipline, as I said before, is merely to teach obedience; and I claim that, under that discipline, no subordinate officer has a right to think, when an order is given to him. I go that far with it. He can think as much as he pleases to himself, but, as I have frequently told him, he has no right to think—meaning aloud. If I gave an order, and that order proved to be a failure, the Board of Managers would hold me responsible for it, and not the subordinate officer. After I came to this Institution, I found that I had an Assistant who was undermining and working to get me out. Officers in this Institution—one of them particularly—told me that he mentioned to him that he wanted him for his Assistant when he got to be Superintendent. Such things as that cannot work along in peace and harmony. This opposition was made to me after giving these different orders—not openly to me, but in an underhand way. I don't mean by that, that I wish to give any names of these officers, but my discernment led me to feel that

there was an opposition to me here. Frequently I have heard the remark made, "Things didn't used to be done so." I never have said a word—and I wish this to go on the record—against my predecessor. My predecessor was a friend of mine. I remember, when I went to the House of Correction, visiting here on one occasion; he offered to give me his advice and assistance in any matters that I might want in that Institution. I have always held a regard for him. I kept myself in ignorance of his troubles that he had in this House, for fear visitors would ask me, and I could conscientiously say I knew nothing of his troubles, except what I had read in the daily papers. But there has been an opposition to me ever since I have been on duty here. The only thing that I ever said in regard to my predecessor was, that I was trying to govern this Institution for the Board of Managers, and not for any one else—trying to make my views subservient to theirs, and to work in unison and harmony with them. I knew that if every officer worked with me, it would be a success; that the boys, through a military discipline, would become polite and obedient. My idea of discipline was, that after once getting them obedient, it would be an entering-wedge to reform.

The gentleman has made one charge, that my discipline was so poor, that a contractor had to leave the Institution. I have a witness in the House who can, under his oath, say that he, and I, and that contractor were present on a certain occasion, when he said that he had less Shop-Reports, and got more work out of his boys, than ever before. This was voluntary. His opinion was not asked as to the discipline, at the time he made that remark; therefore I cannot understand why such a charge as that was made.

MR. YARROW.

Q. That is Mr. A. C. Dibert, is it not?

A. I don't know his first name. Not only on that occasion has he spoken in that way, but frequently. At the same time he made no allusion to my predecessor. I know they were on friendly terms, for he always spoke highly of him. Whether he meant to compliment me, I don't know. He made remarks to that effect. When it came to uniform the officers of this Institution, by resolution of the Board, a great opposition was made to it. Finally the Board had to issue a very peremptory order in regard to the uniform.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where did the opposition come from? Who did it originate with?

A. Well, it was generally among the officers.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Prefects?

A. The Prefects. A meeting was held, in which a resolution was sent to the Board, asking that they have another style of uniform, although the order was sent to me. Finally a peremptory order was sent, that if any officer did not comply, he would be dismissed; because this was considered just as much a Rule and an order from the Board of Managers, as anything else governing the place. Hence this opposition to me. I have tried, particularly tried; I have thrown my own convenience away, to oblige officers of this Institution, while I wanted to govern it and maintain the discipline of the Institution. I would like to state my mode of correcting an officer, and I think the Prefect referred to, will substantiate it. In the "B" division, probably a month or so ago, I saw a Prefect—understand me, I am not making a complaint of the Prefect, it is merely to show you how I wanted to correct the officers—I saw him have some boys on a bench in the yard, standing with their hands out that way on line (indicating) to me, I thought it was a wrong punishment. Any boy or man or woman, whose hand is held out that way in five minutes, it is a terrible pain—they cannot stand it. I could have easily raised the office-window and called to the officer to stop that, but I would not break down his discipline at that time. I rang the bell, the orderly came. I said to him, tell Mr. Raike I want him. He came in, I shut the door and said to him, "Do you see those boys standing there?" He said, "yes." I said, "Did you put them there?" He replied, "I did." I said, "Now, that punishment is not allowed here. I don't want to correct it but you go down the yard and let on and see if the yard is clear and then come up and pull your watch out and say "Here, now you have been on line long enough." The boys will think it emanates from you, but never repeat it. He went out, he came up as I have said, and stopped it. Now, these boys will not be punished in that way again. They, to-day, don't know that the Superintendent ever prohibited the punishment, and the Prefect's discipline is maintained, and his authority is maintained in that division. I always send for officers in the office, and correct them there—not around when I go through the House, if I see

anything out of order, I correct them afterwards for it. All that will come through a discipline of this kind. In other words I mean to say, that if I had had every officer in this way standing shoulder to shoulder and working with the Superintendent, who was trying to make his views subservient to the Board of Managers, to-day the House of Refuge of this city would be second to none. I say it not boastingly, but as a result which would be bound to follow where every officer was working for the Board, who provided them with bread and butter.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Is any extra compensation allowed for this uniform by the Board?

A. No, sir; there is no extra compensation. Each officer buys his own.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Has the uniform been any more expensive than the general dress as it was before?

A. Well, I should not think so. I believe the last suits cost \$28.50, pants, coat, and vest. That was the last price paid to Wanamaker & Brown for making them up. I don't think I could get a citizen's suit for that. The Board of Managers desired that I should go on duty the day after I received the notification of my election. Now, I had my accounts to settle at the House of Correction. I had charge there of all the arms and other property to turn over. I begged them to let me come on Thursday instead of Monday. I received my notice Sunday afternoon, by one of the Board of Managers here coming up to see me. They told me I was elected, and that they wanted I should come right on duty, because Mr. McKeever said that he was anxious to get out of here, and he would not stay much longer in the House if they did not get his successor on duty. He had made all the preparations to move. You can imagine, therefore, the short time in which I had to turn over all my accounts, and under a nervous excitement I came to this Institution, and found things upside down. I don't mean any detriment to the former *regime*, but the result of an investigation in a House of this kind—where the children will become disorderly when anything comes on of this character. Three times in my life I have been subject to what my family physician, Dr. Yarrow, calls determination of blood to the brain. I suffered for three weeks with that immediately after coming here. Finally, one of the Prefects, when I was out with him one evening, went

with me down to Dr. Yarrow's house, but in coming down I met the Doctor riding in a Girard Avenue car. I told him my symptoms.

MR. YARROW.—That was in the evening.

WITNESS.—I presume about eight o'clock. It was in the summer—or early spring I mean—about eight o'clock. He told me exactly what was the matter with me. He says, "You are getting an attack just as you had once before"—when I lived in Sixteenth Street below Master—"go down to the same man, Steinbrun, on Poplar Street above Thirteenth, and tell him to take out, at least, twenty ounces of blood from the base of your brain." It was a virtigo I was suffering with for some three weeks. I went there, I remember it well, it was on Monday night. The man was not at home. He keeps a barber shop, and also cups and leeches, and so on. His boy said, "I will go down to Third and Brown for you." That is where he said he was, at some Red Man's Lodge. I waited until the boy came back, He brought me word back that Mr. Steinbrun would be here the next morning. I am not certain whether Steinbrun came back, or whether the boy did, but that was the conversation—that he would be here the next morning. The next morning he came up and bled me, some twenty ounces, and one of the officers of this Institution was in the room at the time. That officer is still in the House. As I said to you this morning, if I wanted to take a drink in the evening after the hours of duty, I would do so; but I claim that officers of the Institution knew of the condition I was in, and the attack made on me is a base falsehood, to make an attack on my character, that I was ever under the influence of liquor that I didn't know what I was about. The bleeder, after being here, told me to keep my room all day. After this had occurred, and this Assistant Superintendent was discharged, an anonymous letter was sent to the Board of Managers, stating, "To the Board of Managers, Mr. Bulkley wanted to let on to you that he was bled, which was a lie; he was dead drunk in his room." Those are the kind of charges I have had to stand since I have been Superintendent of this Institution. I have subpoenaed that gentleman to appear before you to testify, and also Dr. Yarrow is ready to testify as to my condition. I say that after being here probably three or four weeks, and this bottle of whiskey getting to the hands of a boy, led me, for consistency's sake, never to touch a drop, and from that time up to the time I am speaking to you, not a drop

of spirituous, vinous, or malt liquor has passed my lips; and that for consistency's sake.

The CHAIRMAN.

Please detail the time that it was alleged you came in here at two o'clock in the morning?

A. As soon as it was known at the House of Correction that I was a candidate for the position here—as soon as it was known I was elected, the guards of that Institution announced to me that they were going to make me a present of a watch and chain. I was told that through one of their number. I told him not to do anything of the kind. Well, he said, “We wish to give you this as a token of our friendship, and so on.” I told him I didn’t wish anything of the kind—that I didn’t consider their salaries warranted anything of that kind. He spoke of a gold watch and chain, which I knew could not be bought for a small sum. I said to this guard if you wish to give me anything—merely a sheet of paper, showing that you have a regard for me, I will prize it. About a week after that I received a communication stating that a Committee was to visit the House of Refuge, on such and such an evening, to present me with a framed set of testimonials. I didn’t consider that this was the place to have a presentation of that kind—I didn’t consider that I could entertain those gentlemen properly here, because of course I wished to give them a collation—anything that they wished to drink or smoke, and I could not consistently do it here. It was against the Rules, of course, to have anything of that kind here. I went over to Christian Gurney’s at Twenty-second and Coates Street, and asked him if he would let me have his second-story room. It was occupied by the Democratic Association of the Ward, but not occupied every night, and consequently he lets it out to anybody else. I told him to get me up a collation for about twenty or thirty. I then notified the Chairman of this Committee not to meet me here but to meet there. I invited the Shop-Prefects, Mr. Willey and Robert Burton to go over with me. The presentation took place; they had a supper, and they kept it up until midnight and probably until one o'clock. They had a social time. I don’t remember seeing any one drunk, but I do know that Mr. Burton came home with me, and I do know that Mr. Willey left me at the gate on his way home, for he lives above here, and that Mr. Burton came home with me that night, and it was I suppose a quarter of two o'clock. I thought it better to have that meet-

ing outside than to have it here, and as a private citizen I invited them there and treated them as my means would allow. That is the only occasion that I remember being out at such a late hour. I may have been out—I don't know, but, I don't think I was—I am almost sure I was not.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you see Mr. Oram that morning when you returned?

A. Yes, sir; he was on duty; he was then night watchman; he let me in; he let us both in; we only had one watchman then—now, we have two; I should like to say one word more in regard to the attack made upon me as to the morning sick-call; we have a peculiar class of boys here, Mr. Chairman, and I found when I came into this Institution, that a boy with a scratch on his finger, if excused from duty, in half-an-hour the whole shop would be out wanting to be excused; well, the object of labor here is a secondary object; that is, money is not to be the object as the Rules say, still habits of industry are; after consulting with the physicians of this House we came to this conclusion, or, in other words, they approved of my plan; a boy who really is sick and cannot work does not want to play around the yard, he wants to go to his room; a boy who really is sick does not wish the full diet of the House, and as an experiment I adopted a Rule of starting a sick-call in the morning, appointing a hospital steward for the infirmary, whose duty it was to go to each division in the morning and collect any boys before they went to the shops, and bring them to the office on sick-call, there to be questioned; all those boys are sent first to the nurse to be prescribed for; she has a lot of family medicine which heals all diseases that human flesh is heir to; then, if the boy is to go to his room he is sent there; if he is sent back to the shop the steward sees that he goes there, hands him over; this boy takes that book to the infirmary; the doctor sees this list; if a boy is very sick he is sent right to the infirmary, and not to his room; the doctor sees the list and approves it with his signature; I tried this as an experiment; the experiment worked so admirably that up to to-day I have kept it in force; the impression set forth that I treated a sick-boy the same as I did a criminal is not so at all. I have every sympathy for a sick-boy, but I have not a great deal of sympathy for a boy who I know is doing what they call shamming. That had to be broken up. I was four and a half years Hospital Steward in the Regular Army of the United States, which gave me an insight, being with doctors so much, to

judge in a very small degree, whether a boy was sick or not. I would rather err on the side of mercy any time than to punish any boy. Allow me to say, sir, that after this boy goes to his room—reading matter has never been denied—the next morning when the boys rise he comes from his room—if he comes on sick-call the next morning, and is sent to his room, that is his look out, and not mine. The boys are sent there, but in many cases, I have allowed them to sit in the Reading-Room—that is boys that I know in my own heart were not shamming. I have allowed many of them to sit in the Reading-Room—boys, for instance, who had met with accidents which would take weeks to heal, or anything of that kind. And they had been allowed the privilege of the Reading-Room. This shamming is carried on now to a terrible extent. A boy, if he is really sick, can go to his room and wants to, but a shammer has to pay for it by going to his room. He is only there one day because the next day he wants to go to the shop, because he don't like to play off more than once.

MR. RICE.

Q. Can you recollect of any boy suffering from a sore hand who was confined in his room, and fed on bread and water?

A. I don't remember of any boy who was confined to his room for a sore hand, only in the manner I have been speaking of as to the matter of this sick-call.

MR. YARROW.

Q. As to broken glass?

A. No, sir; I spoke of the manner of this sick-call.

MR. RICE.

Q. This boy named Alcorn was placed on bread and water, it was stated, because he could not work and had a sore hand?

A. I am under the impression that he was the one I had reference to, allowing him to stay in the Reading-Room instead of being sent to his room, and a boy in the Reading-Room is not on bread and water.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you keep a record of the sick?

A. Yes, sir; this morning sick-call, putting boys on low diet—I submit it to our physicians and they see the list. I have also a blank which I introduced here. When any boy gets sick through the day, we send him right up to the nurse and that is filled up and signed by me to get the proper doses of medicine.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You said you never broke a rattan by whipping boys?

A. I mean to say that I never broke a rattan with the force of a blow. There was a rattan exhibited here this morning that was cracked; now, the very next time that I used that it might snap. I say that I have never broken a rattan with the force of a blow on my boys.

MR. YARROW.

Q. The 2 o'clock, the 5 o'clock, and the 11.20 o'clock drunkenness, I think has been pretty well gone over, has it not?

The WITNESS.—There has been no reference made to the 11.20 o'clock affair. I have frequently gone out here if I felt like going over to the restaurant, and taking some oysters. I have frequently done so. When I was making up the Annual Report of this Institution which you have before you. I was working here with my Assistant until half past three o'clock one morning, and about twelve o'clock—this is not the occasion of which you speak, but I merely wish to show you in what a spirit of espionage this Institution has been carried on, at about twelve o'clock, or half-past twelve o'clock, that night, or it may have been before twelve, I said to Mr. Marter, my night watchman, who was helping me with the books at the time, "Don't you feel hungry?" "Yes, I do." "Well," I said, "Let us stop work for a little while and go over to Mr. Boger's and take some oysters." Mr. Funk took Mr. Marter's place while we were out to guard the building, and the other night watchman, Doherty, stood down at the lodge while we went over to get the oysters. I came back in probably fifteen or twenty minutes and went to work and worked until half-past three o'clock, and at the next meeting of the Committee it was reported to the Committee on Discipline and Economy that the Superintendent had been known to go to a tavern in the middle of the night and get oysters, and yet I had been working on the Annual Report. To show you the spirit of the officers in this Institution—that officer of course was not sustained in such a charge as that. Probably two weeks after that we missed some keys from this watchman's bunch. This very attempt to escape read to you this morning—the keys were found on this boy—the watchman left the Institution, threw down the keys at eleven o'clock and went out, and we read next in the paper that he was on a vessel for Ireland. This is the man who reported the Superintendent for getting oysters when he was working for the Board of Managers. I don't mean any

reflection against them. They are consistent men. This communication was sent to them, but they treated it with the contempt it deserved. They asked me to explain the matter, which I did. It was perfectly satisfactory to them. These charges have been all fully investigated by my Board of Managers.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was Mr. Oram present in the office on that occasion before you went out to Boger's?

A. Do you mean the night I speak of?

Q. Yes.

A. This was just before I made my Annual Report.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was he ever present when you went out?

A. Yes, sir, I remember one evening saying to Mr. Oram, "Let us go out and get some oysters." He said, "No, I don't feel like it." I remember his being there on one occasion.

MR. RICE.—That time you tossed up a penny?

The WITNESS.—I have frequently, when I felt like going out to a restaurant, gone and got something to eat, and I am ready here to answer for the sin of going. I don't know how you gentlemen could represent your State at Harrisburg if a spirit of espionage like that was carried on.

HENRY PERKINS, sworn and examined by the CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you a member of the Board of Managers of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How were you elected?

A. By the contributors.

Q. Do you hold any position under the Board of Managers?

A. I am the Treasurer.

Q. In what year were you elected?

A. As Treasurer? I should say in 1868.

Q. Do you receive any salary from the Board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you receive a salary the first year that you served as Treasurer?

A. No, sir.

Q. By what authority does the Board of Managers pay you?

A. I cannot answer that question better than by asking you to read this Certified Copy of the Act of Assembly.

The act reads as follows :

" Act authorizing the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge to compensate their Treasurer and Solicitor.

" SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge be and they are hereby authorized and empowered to pay a reasonable compensation to their Solicitor and Treasurer for their services, notwithstanding the said officers are members of the Board of Managers.

" Signed.

JOHN CLARK,

" Speaker of the House of Representatives.

" WILLIAM WORTHINGTON,

" Speaker of the Senate.

" Approved the 24th day of March, 1869.

" JOHN W. GEARY."

The WITNESS.—I think I was elected Treasurer on the 1st of January, 1868 ; that is my impression. I would say that this was done without any knowledge of mine at all. I had nothing to do with it, and I didn't know that the thing was in contemplation. The Solicitor, Mr. Barclay, had acted in that capacity for many years—twenty or thirty years—and I don't know but ever since he was in the Institution, and that was before the Institution, if you will allow the expression, had any being ; but ever since the establishment of the Institution Mr. Barclay has been in it. He had been acting as Solicitor and never would take anything, because he said it was illegal. His associates knowing how much time he devoted to it, thought it was not proper, and somebody, and I don't know to-day who did it, made this application to the Legislature, and this was the result.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you under bonds for the honest and faithful performance of your duty ?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you been a resident of this city ?

A. Since the year 1830, I think.

Q. Are you in any business here in the city ?

A. I am not now.

Q. What security has the public for the honest performance of your duty as Treasurer ?

A. Well, sir, I hardly know how to answer that. I believe I have never yet been known to take anything that didn't belong to me.

MR. RICE.

Q. About how much money do you hold generally, on an average?

A. I don't know whether I am going to get at this as you want it, but there is an appropriation made by the State, and an appropriation of about an equal amount by the City—say last year it was \$37,500 from the City and \$35,000 from the State. This is paid quarterly. Sometimes when I receive quarterly payments, I have \$8,000 or \$9,000, as the case may be. If two payments, to-wit: One from the City and one from the State, should happen to come in at the same time, I should have the two together, and I always deposit the warrants in bank. I never yet used any in any way, and I never kept it out of bank five minutes after I received it. As soon as I could get to the bank I deposited anything belonging to the House of Refuge. My accounts are all opened in the name of "The House of Refuge," not in my own name, and never have I done a thing—drawn a check, or received anything on the part of the House of Refuge, without stating it as a House of Refuge matter.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. In what house do you generally bank?

A. I have two accounts as Treasurer; one with the Fidelity Insurance Company, and one with the Central National Bank, both of which I was authorized by the Board of Managers to open.

Q. Are any of the Board officers of these banks, that you know of?

A. One gentleman, a member of our Board, is an officer in the Central Bank.

Q. Does the Institution receive the interest on such deposits?

A. They don't pay any interest. The banks don't pay any interest. Sometimes when I have had, temporarily, an excess of money, receiving one or two of these warrants at the same time, I have put it into the Fidelity Insurance Company, where there is a small amount of interest allowed, and that has accrued to the benefit of the Institution. I may state that any amount of money that I have no immediate call for, I put there. What I call my working account, I keep in the Central Bank, and I don't believe that they make much money out of that. I don't

believe that anybody else makes much out of the funds that I have for the House of Refuge, except the House.

Q. Are you not aware that for several years after the current expenses for three years were paid, there was a surplus fund of about \$10,000 for each year?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any that you know of?

A. You have had it at Harrisburg and have it now, and you have no need to interrogate me in regard to the expenditures of the House—if you will take the trouble to go to the Auditor General's office, you have it there every three months, a return from me of the expenditures covering the amount of the appropriation of the State, and even in excess of that. You have it all the time. You need not come here to get that information.

Q. You reported annually?

A. I am required by law to do that, and I do it.

MR. RICE.

Q. You report it quarterly, do you?

A. Yes, sir; I make my statement monthly to the Board, present my account in full, showing all my receipts and the balance, whatever it is. You asked a little while ago from the Superintendent about our Auditing Committee. Perhaps, I may say just here, before I forget it, that the Purchasing and Auditing Committee, in regard to whom you have inquired, is not the Auditing Committee of the Accounts and Expenditures. They are merely a committee for purchasing and auditing these bills before they are paid. That is what that means. Shall I explain to you the mode of making these purchases, so far as I know? There is a committee whose names you have in the Annual Report, appointed by the Board to make certain purchases; to make all the purchases; that is in regard to every article that is wanted in this House, unless they be such small articles, as Mr. Bulkley has explained to you, which are to be purchased from day to day, such as vegetables, that, as you are aware, cannot be done through requisition, but all articles for the supply of the House of a more solid character, must be, according to the Rules, put upon the requisition book, as he has stated to you; the articles are enumerated and signed by him, as articles required for the use of the House; that book is presented to the Board at every meeting on Thursday afternoon, and it is openly read. "The following articles are required for the use of the Institution." The Board is asked what disposition they will make of it; they are referred to the Purchasing and Auditing Com-

mittee, with power to purchase them. The Committee is divided for the sake of convenience and division of labor, for there is no little labor connected with it. For instance, one gentleman of that Committee purchases the groceries, another one will purchase the dry goods; another one purchases such articles of necessity for repairs and other things as are needed here. And these articles are purchased in the market at the lowest wholesale prices. I don't believe that there is any man who can boast that he makes a farthing out of the House of Refuge, more than the largest dealer in this city makes. We claim it, and it is admitted when we go to make our purchases, that the House of Refuge, being a charitable Institution, is entitled to all the discounts that they make to the most favored customers, and we get them. In every instance where articles are wanted in such quantities as an original package, for instance, a bale of sheeting, a case of dry goods, a hogshead of molasses, or a barrel of sugar, they are bought just as near the importers' and manufacturers' prices as we can get them. All the clothing that is made in this House, and worn here, is made to our order. We buy our blankets even by weight.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You purchase some of these goods, do you?

A. I do.

Q. Do you audit your own bills?

A. (Referring to printed Rules.) That is adhered to as strictly as it is possible to adhere to any Rule. Suppose that a requisition such as Mr. Rice has before him, comes along. Take the case of blankets. We purchase those. Our Institution cannot go into the open market to buy blankets, for the reason that no blankets can be found which will fit our beds. Our beds are narrow, and we therefore have to get them made of a certain width. If we go into the market we must buy ten and twelve inches wider than we have any occasion for, and consequently have to pay for so much that is utterly useless. We therefore have them made precisely the width we want, specifying the weight for each yard; how many ounces, and with what quality of wool they shall be made, and in order to still further economize, we get them made in bolts or pieces. The object is to cut them off to suit ourselves. We have little boys, and other boys who need blankets somewhat longer, and we have larger, taller boys. We find it great economy to buy those blankets in pieces and cut them off. We buy our goods as I

say. They are made according to weight and width, and everything of that kind, even to the color and material. Therefore we waste no money in that way, and I am very glad that a Committee of the Legislature can now learn that fact.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is what we wish to learn.

The WITNESS.—We waste no money; and I do not hesitate to say, if I may be allowed to say it, that there is no Institution in this City or this State, or any other State, where there is less waste of money and where there is more regard for economy; and if you will permit me to go a little farther, I will give you as corroborative evidence—here is an Institution right in our midst, of woolen manufacturers. In New England, the House of Reform, at Westborough, Massachusetts, is surrounded by manufacturers of every kind. A short time ago they were here looking at our blankets, as some of our material was coming in. They saw the material that we purchased for our boys' clothing, as well as our blankets. The Superintendent requested a sample of that to take home. We gave it to him, and he took it home. I told him what we paid for it. I told him how much it weighed and everything about it. He said, "We don't buy goods at that rate, we pay so much for them." I have visited that Institution, and I have brought away samples of their material, and it does not begin to compare with what we have. He took these specimens home, and in two or three weeks afterwards he wrote to me, "Can you procure us 200 or 300 yards of that material to send to us, for me to exhibit to my Board"—or rather he *had* exhibited the specimen—"Send us 200 or 300 yards—we want to try it." From that day to this, in the heart of Massachusetts, they have sent to the very man who has manufactured goods for us, and he is supplying them now with the material. I don't think I can give you any better evidence than that, that we buy at low prices.

Now, with regard to the purchase of these things. When goods are bought on such a requisition as Mr. Rice has before him, they are divided among our Committee. The gentleman who purchases the groceries or the wet goods, as they may be termed, has a memorandum furnished to him of what articles are wanted. I purchase all the dry goods. When the requisition is handed to me I go to such a house as Hood, Bonbright & Co., to Jacob Riegel & Co., to Garretson, Blakemore & Co., to Wood, Marsh & Co., or to Lewis, Wharton & Co., who are the agents of the manufacturers of the sheetings that we purchase, and I get from them

by the package. If any of you gentlemen are dry goods men you will know that they have a certain price for goods. A man who pays within a certain time, has ten per cent. off, and for a shorter time he has two per cent. off, in addition. We get them at the lowest price, with ten per cent. and sometimes two per cent. and sometimes three per cent. off. That is because we pay cash for everything that we buy. I have had the warrants of the City of Philadelphia and I have failed sometimes to get the warrant from the State, and yet we have managed, ourselves, to pay every bill whenever it is presented, and when we go to them to buy goods—if I go to a new house at any rate—they say, “Do you pay in City Warrants or do you pay in State Warrants?” I say, “We pay you money.” They reply, “Then you have them at so and so.” We have never asked a man to call a second time after his bill, because we will go and borrow money on our own credit, in order that the House of Refuge may be upon the very highest plane in regard to credit. We therefore buy everything at the lowest prices. Now, when these bills are purchased we receive bills in duplicate from the parties, except in such little matters as Mr. Bulkley has told you of, but anything which is worth sending to Harrisburg—a bill of sufficient magnitude to send to Harrisburg—we get them in duplicate. Those bills must come out here first, with the goods. The Storekeeper makes his mark upon those bills. If he is the Storekeeper he puts his mark—if he is the Baker he puts his name on it; if he is the Superintendent—and the Superintendent must do it, and mark it correct and sign his name in full to it. That bill, in that form, is sent into our Board. It is taken by the party who makes the purchase—in my own case, in dry goods, I examine that bill to know whether the price corresponds with what I agreed to pay—whether the quantities are such as I ordered, and if they are, and the extension is all right—if they are first examined here—and the extension is all gone over—then we have the Book-keeper and Agent down at the office, who goes all over them again, and then they go to the party who makes the purchase—the Purchasing Committee, as they are termed, and they go over them again, to see that they are all correct. In my own case, all goods that I buy I sign it first. Then some other gentleman of the Committee who is willing to take my word for it that they are all right, after he has gone over it, puts his name to it. After they have gone that far, we have a book in which these bills are all entered under the name of the party from whom that purchase is made, and the amount. They are footed up making the aggregate, and

that book, together with the original bill, just as they are, are placed before our Chairman, and at the proper time, in the progress of our meetings, they are read. Every bill is read. Every member of the Board can go and examine those bills to his heart's content, and see what they are and how much we pay for articles. Then the question is asked "What will you do with those bills?" They propose that orders shall be passed for the payment. Those orders are drawn in a form of our own. They are filled up in a very peculiar hand by our book-keeper in the first place. They are then signed by the Chairman and the Secretary of our Board, and addressed to me as the Treasurer. By arrangement with the Bank where I keep my account, I have made that my check. I draw no checks. I make no mistakes. I incur no risks or mistakes. I simply pass the order as drawn to the party from whom the goods are purchased, so that there can be no mistake, and I write my name across it as treasurer, and it is stamped payable at such a Bank. It then becomes a check, by agreement with the Bank. It is first drawn to the order of the party from whom the goods are bought. He must endorse it. The Chairman's signature is the second; the Secretary's is the third; my own is the fourth; the peculiar hand-writing of our Agent is equal to a fifth; and our *form* is equal to a sixth. Now, sir, in the wisdom of this Committee if you can tell us any better way, we would like to know it. If you can put us in the way of buying goods any cheaper we would like to know it. May I go a little further with regard to the flour. You were asking Mr. Bulkley in relation to that matter of flour. He forgot to tell you that our Baker was the most competent man to purchase flour.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long has that Baker been here?

A. For about nineteen years I think. I don't know that there is any man in this room but myself who has been in the Board a sufficient length of time to tell how long he has been here. He has been here for many years—a faithful, valuable man to us. He is competent to decide upon the quality of flour—and more so than I should be; more so than any member of our Board would be. Because, perhaps you are aware that no Baker buys flour that he does not actually try. He is perfectly competent to do that and he does it.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Try it in what manner?

A. They go and wet it. I don't know how to do it. They will wet it and work it in their hands and manipulate it in a way which the flour men understand. As I say, our Baker is perfectly competent to do that, and I have never known of an instance that he failed in making his bread good and sweet. I don't know that I have ever known him to buy a poor lot of flour.

Q. What kind of flour is generally used here? Spring-wheat flour or what?

A. He buys, as I believe, most Baker's do, two kinds of flour. They put them together and they say it makes better bread. When we are out of flour he represents that fact, through the Superintendent, to the Committee, and he is told to see what he can buy, and where he can buy it best, but on no account to have any favoritism whatever. Wherever he can buy the best flour at the cheapest price, he is bound to do so.

Q. He has full charge of that contract, then, as I understand?

A. No, sir; he has no more than this; he comes and represents to us where he can get the flour, and then he is authorized to go and order a certain number of barrels.

Q. Is he not under any contract?

A. No, sir; he goes to half-a-dozen different places, or as many as he chuses, but he must come and report first; he has no authority to buy of his own accord.

Q. You stated that you purchased the blankets and the wet and dry goods; is that upon your own authority or upon authority given by the Board?

A. Those purchases are referred to the Purchasing Committee; we purchase blankets, for instance, but once a year; they know me pretty well, I believe, in the dry goods stores, for I go among them all to see where I can buy the blankets best, and we have found from actual experiment for years, that there is no way in which we can get that kind of blankets except we have them made; and there is no place where we can buy them so cheap as through the parties who manufacture them for us.

Q. Is it not a general mode to advertise for proposals for supplies for an Institution of this kind?

A. Well, I don't know that; we never have done it to my knowledge, and the reason is this: if we advertised, as any of you gentlemen who have tried such an experiment as that know, you will have a hundred, and perhaps two or three hundred applications; you must read over a pile of letters and applications, and when you get through with them you know no more about

them than when you began; our Rule has been this: there are certain men of high reputation, known to us personally, having no sort of connection with us at all, in any sense, not members of our Board, and when we want articles of any kind, for instance, when we want mutton, beef, milk, we select perhaps six, eight, ten or a dozen of those parties, men of the highest respectability; and as to the matter of coal, we do it in the same way; we address notes to them, stating that the House of Refuge is in want of so many articles, and we ask them if they wish to make any proposals, and I suppose we get a dozen and sometimes more applications to furnish our House; we then go over those carefully and select from them the men who, in the first place, are able to fill the contract, who are men of character, so that we can rely upon what they furnish as being the best, and by that I don't mean at the highest price, we pay fancy prices for nothing in this House; our object is to get that which will do us the most service for the fairest price, and I don't believe anybody can buy the articles for their own household, and I question whether there is any gentleman in this room who can go to the parties from whom we buy goods, and buy as low as we do.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What is the object of getting proposals for one department, and not another? I understood Mr. Bulkley, on the stand, there were proposals advertised for beef and mutton—perhaps not mutton?

MR. BULKLEY.—I did not say that we advertised. We did not advertise at all.

MR. RICE.—I understood Mr. Bulkley to say that the proposals were opened by this Committee, and by them awarded?

MR. BULKLEY.—I didn't say by advertising.

MR. PERKINS.—I will state to you just how we do it. Indeed I have stated it, I believe. We select six, eight, ten or a dozen men, of the character of Mr. Borek, and Mr. Anck, who is one of our first butchers, and I don't know but the first, in this market, close by us, and others from other markets up and down town; we address notes to them, telling them that we are ready to receive proposals to supply us with beef, mutton, milk, or whatever it may be. They make their propositions,

and the Committee assemble and open them, and go over them, making their estimates, first of the man—his ability to supply us, and the price, and compare them with all others, and then we make the best arrangement we can. We take always the lowest price, when we believe the man is capable of fulfilling the contract. We have done that for years.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Are these men not bound to fulfill these contracts by any security to the Board? For instance, a butcher, if he puts in a proposal here, and it is accepted, is he not required to give security to fulfill that contract?

A. No, sir; because, when he fails to keep the contract, we can stop him, and go somewhere else. We never had occasion to do that. We didn't think, nor do I now think, that it is worth while to put a man of known character for probity and integrity, under bond to keep a contract, like that, when we could terminate it any day. We have a contract drawn, by which we provide for ourselves that, if the material which he furnishes is not acceptable, we can terminate it at any time.

Q. Suppose he should refuse to supply, in case of an increase in the price of stock, and should refuse to comply, after taking a contract at a low price, what security would you have to compel him to furnish at that price?

A. Well, we never have had any. We think we should do better—I think we should do better to go somewhere else, instead of going into a lawsuit to make a man supply beef.

Q. I don't think it would be necessary to go into a lawsuit if you had security for these contracts, because the security would save you from that loss or from any suit, I should think.

A. We never have thought we had occasion to do that. The men from whom we have made these purchases have been men of such character that they were perfectly reliable. There are men in this community from whom you would not want security that they would keep their word.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you know the amount of the appropriation for this Institution from the State last year?

A. \$35,000.

Q. That was all they asked?

A. No, sir; they asked \$37,500 and got \$35,000; but I believe the Legislature meant to give us \$37,500. I believe it

was by a mere clerical error that \$35,000 got in instead of \$37,500, from all that I learn.

MR. RICE.—Yes ; it passed the House for the same amount you asked for.

MR. PERKINS.—I believe it did. But somehow or other between the House and the Transcribing-Clerk it got down to \$35,000.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Was \$35,000, in addition to the other appropriation for the Institution, sufficient to bear the expenses for the current year ?

A. No, sir ; you have before you our last Report, which I have not yet seen, as it is but just out.

MR. HAZELHURST.—You are behind-hand \$4000.

A. Yes, sir ; you will see that I had to borrow \$4000.

MR. PIPER.

Q. The Institution is in debt, then, \$4000 ?

A. It was in debt, at that time, in this way : This was borrowed on the 30th of December, and the City would owe us on the 31st of December \$9000, or thereabouts.

MR. CONRAD.—The question was asked whether there was a surplus of \$10,000 in any way, since you have been Treasurer of this Institution ?

A. No, sir ; you probably have this in mind—a matter which I will explain to you presently, if you will allow me to finish this branch. By a clerical error, as I say, I believe, the Legislature gave us \$35,000 instead of \$37,500 ; owing to the difficulty in the manufacturing business, which we all understand by this time, our boys were thrown out of employment. We had large numbers of them—at one time, I believe, one hundred of them, thrown upon our hands. We were therefore cut off from any receipt from labor from these boys. Not only were we deprived of the income from them, but it was actually a further expense to us, in that we had to employ teachers for a morning school, to keep these boys employed in the morning. That was not much—two or three hundred dollars, but we were deprived of the income from those boys, and then—I beg pardon, we did not get the \$2500 which we had counted upon from the State, not from any intention on the part of the Legislature, as

Mr. Rice explained, but at any rate we were some five or six thousand dollars short of our calculation. As I said, we never allowed bills to be twice presented to us—we want to maintain our credit at such a point that we can buy everything at the lowest price. Our Board thought it would be better for us to borrow, temporarily, a small amount of money, and they authorized me to borrow \$4,000, which I did. I did that on the 30th of December, and the warrant which was due to us from the city on the 1st of January, I received on the 2d of January—no, on the 5th of January, I believe—and paid that amount on the 5th day of January, so that we only owed it four or five days.

MR. RICE.

Q. You have said that these boys being thrown out of employment, was more of an expense to the Institution.

A. In the way, as I have explained.

Q. I find that you have over one hundred inmates less than you had a year ago. Would not that smaller number counteract the amount that would have been received from the labor of those boys as to the expense of keeping them?

A. No, sir, you will see that by looking at it. The amount of money received for the labor of the inmates was say \$25,000, more or less. The year before that we received \$33,000 from the labor of the inmates. That was a falling off perhaps in the reduced number of the boys, and in the fact that they were thrown upon our hands without any employment.

Q. You had 393 boys on the first of January, 1875, and 95 girls, making a total of 488. On the first of January, 1876, you had 369, making 119 less than you had the year before?

A. Yes; but in this Institution you never can take the first of December or the first of January, or the first of any other month, and thereby make a literally accurate comparison with any other year. Circumstances may be such that on the first of December of any year, there shall have been twenty or thirty or forty discharged—of course I deal in large numbers there, only wanting to present the idea to you—and but few will be brought in. If it is a mild, pleasant fall, our numbers are smaller—the increase is smaller. If it is severe weather, and people are deprived of work, our numbers creep up very rapidly, so that we cannot always tell that. I cannot explain precisely at this moment how that was, but that is the way it may be and probably is.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How many of the Managers are elected by the contributors?

A. The whole of them except five. Two are appointed by the Mayor, and three by the Courts. There are thirty-one altogether, who compose the Board.

Q. When does the yearly meeting take place for the election?

A. The second Wednesday in January of each year. It used to be in May, but the Legislature, two or three years after the charter, authorized it to be held in January instead of May.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Have you ever thought that the Management of this Institution could be represented by the State; that the State should have a representation in the Board of Managers, whether it would improve, not the efficiency of the Management; but whether it would not be perhaps more satisfactory to the State itself, and perhaps avoid these investigations and difficulties to some extent?

A. Well, doctor, I have never thought much on that point. Could you tell me how and in what way it would benefit it?

MR. PIPER.—I don't know that the efficiency would be benefited in any way, only you are aware that under the present Constitution of the State of Pennsylvania, the State is not allowed to make an appropriation for an Institution that is not a State Institution, except by special act.

MR. PERKINS.—Every appropriation that you make to us is by a special act.

MR. QUIRK.—It don't come under the General Appropriation Bill.

MR. CONRAD.—The city has a representation in this Institution, has it not?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes, the Mayor appoints two members.

MR. CONRAD.—I suppose the doctor thinks the State should have equal representation, on account of their coming and asking for an appropriation each year?

MR. HAZELHURST.—If a representation of the State would have the effect, as the doctor thinks, of preventing these investigations, which are very demoralizing, I believe it would be a very good idea.

MR. PIPER.—Why not make some of the Heads of Departments ex-officio members of this Board of Managers?

MR. HAZELHURST.—I see the force of that suggestion.

MR. PERKINS.—Well, doctor, when you do that, I hope you will give us a *working member*—somebody who will come here. The Legislature appointed a board called the Board of Charities, and they made it their duty, as we understand, to visit and examine carefully into the internal arrangements of every Institution to which the State gives aid. Those gentlemen come in and out here with the utmost freedom. They come in and look at us, and overhaul us, just as they please, and whenever they please, and we understand that in any appropriation, we are required to pass through that Board to the Legislature, the presumption being that they have examined carefully into it. We suppose that they stand, perhaps, in the position that you would suggest. But suppose you put the Governor upon our Board, how much wiser would the Governor be, or the Attorney-General, or the Auditor-General, at the end of the year than he is now. He would not be here; he could not come here to learn.

MR. RICE.

Q. How many contributors were there to this Institution the last year?

A. I don't remember how many.

Q. Have you a list of them?

A. There is a list of them. The contributors under the Act have full authority to elect their own Board, and public notice is given, for at least two weeks, when that meeting is to be held.

Q. The reason I asked the question was that it seemed to be quite pertinent to the subject that we are inquiring about, to know who did elect the Managers?

A. The contributors. I cannot give you their names.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How much of a contribution enables a man to vote?

A. We have no concealment at all about this matter. Fifty dollars contributed at any one time, ten dollars for six years, or two dollars per annum as long as a member contributes.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How many contributors have you in number?

A. I don't know exactly how many. We have several columns of a book filled up.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have stated that if you had a hard winter you would have more inmates here; please explain that?

A. That is because there would be so much distress outside.

Q. Are they put in here for criminal offences?

A. No, sir; perhaps you don't understand that fully. The majority of the inmates of this House are not criminals when they come here. They are very far from it. Allow me to say first, that the majority of these children who come here are committed by their parents or their friends. It is by no means an unusual thing for us—it does not happen now as often as I have known it—but still, upon examination of these children, when they come here, we find many and many a time, that the sole and only *charge* against them is, that there is a step-mother or a step-father in the way, and the child is in the way at home. Can that be comprehended? That is it; there is a difficulty in the way at home, and this child living at home, is made miserable by this very state of things, and the complaints are made and the child is sent away on the plea of insubordination; that they are afraid he will get into bad company, both of which pleas might be very true, and we have over and over again rejected the children, because we thought that they ought not to be here. Perhaps the Committee would be somewhat surprised if we could go into a strict account of this, and show some of you who these are who send their children here sometimes.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Are any children admitted here as pure objects of charity, from charitable purposes, who have no means of support?

A. Undoubtedly. The law recognizes this, as I understand, and Mr. Hazlehurst will correct me, or perhaps he may explain about that matter of vagrants.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—They came in by commitment regularly.

The WITNESS.—We take nobody who is not committed regularly. We have no authority to hold any person here unless by commitment. The parents for the most part are those who commit their children here. They are sent to us from the country, by the Courts. They are also sent to us by the Courts from the city. But the larger number of them are those committed by their parents.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You stated that you would speak of this surplus of \$10,000 referred to this morning

A. I will do so. What you have probably in your mind is a fund—a certain amount of money—five thousand, six thousand, or seven thousand dollars of money which has been given to us. For instance, Mr. Thomas P. Cope before he died, gave us \$1,600, with the express proviso that it should be given to the most meritorious children by way of encouragement.

A MEMBER.—The interest of the money.

MR. PERKINS.—I meant the interest of the money. Presents are made usually on the 4th of July, and about Christmas time, and they are given to the boys who are in the Class of Honor at that time. They are either books or something else, as shall seem to be most appropriate.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. It is a kind of a sinking fund?

A. No, sir; it is no sinking fund. We use it for that purpose. We cannot use it for anything else. It is not for the maintenance of the children. The Treasurer holds it in trust. There is another donation from Mrs. Morris, under the same condition. The income from a bequest by a colored man named Stephen Smith, in the lower part of the city, is expressly devoted to the Colored Department.

Q. After the general expenses of the House are paid, state whether, in the general fund, you have had \$10,000 surplus?

A. No, sir; never a farthing more than you see in our Report. You have the whole in there from beginning to end. You have asked about the Auditing Committee. I have explained to you the business of the Purchasing and Auditing Committee. I have stated to you that my accounts are presented monthly to the Board. Everything is there open to them. They go over and look at everything in my book at any time. They are at liberty to do that at any time, and not only that, but any gentleman here, who understands what it is, is perfectly at liberty to look at our books—any member of your Committee.

Q. Understand that I ask this from these questions being asked here; I have no knowledge of your accounts at all.

A. Well, sir; I am very glad of the opportunity to explain it to you, because there may have been some misapprehension on your part. For instance, at the close of the year, when my ac-

counts are made up, for they are all presented in full to the Board. An Auditing Committee is appointed by the Board for the especial purpose of going over every piece of paper that I have in the form of a voucher; the Committee on this occasion was Mr. Haven and Mr. Samuel R. Shipley, both very competent men; to look over my accounts; then there is very little to be said about it; an examination will show whether I misappropriated funds; I stated to you a little while ago that I did not draw any checks; I make the order of the Board my check, and I have nothing to do, when they come to examine my account, but to take these identical orders, and to place them in their hands and let them go over them; that is all there is; there is no question; there can be no question whether I have misappropriated funds, for there is the signature of the Chairman, the signature of the Secretary, and the gentleman from whom we purchase the goods; as I say, I draw no checks.

[*Adjournment to 11 A. M. to-morrow.*]

FOURTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

FRIDAY, February 18th, 1876.

Continuation of Examination of HENRY PERKINS.

MR. RICE.

Q. You were asked, yesterday, how many contributors there were to this Institution. Have you the list with you?

A. No, sir. I have not been able to go down town; I did not get away from here until late, and came up early this morning; but I did go to Mr. Barclay, who has that list, and he is so sick that he cannot go out. It is at his office. I couldn't bring it to-day. Nobody can get it there, and he couldn't give directions where it could be found. It shall be produced as soon as I can get it from him.

Q. When does the Annual Election for Officers take place?

A. On the second Wednesday in January. You will see that it was originally in May; but by Act of Assembly it was changed.

Q. Are all the contributors present at these meetings, when the Officers are elected?

A. I can't say; I don't think they are—not all of them. The Annual Meeting is advertised in two or three papers, for two or three weeks—two weeks, at least. As many as choose come.

Q. About how many are present usually?

A. Well, I can't say, sir. It is like a good many other Institutions of the kind—the gentlemen don't all come here; they don't feel that much is involved in it. They come, six eight, ten, twelve—twenty of them, sometimes.

Q. How did you notify them—through the public press?

A. Through the public press, according to law.

Q. Were you present at the last election?

A. I was.

Q. How many were present at that meeting?

A. I can't tell you.

Q. Can you give us anywhere near the number?

A. I should say there might have been ten or twelve; but I can't tell you exactly—I may be mistaken.

Q. About ten or twelve?

A. I wouldn't state that—that is my impression, but, as I say, I may be mistaken.

Q. Was there a list of those present taken at that meeting?

A. I can't say, sir. I was not the Secretary of the meeting.

Q. Of those contributors present at that meeting, were any of them connected with this Institution in any way?

A. No, sir; never. Do you mean the officers of this Institution?

MR. RICE.—I mean as Manager or Officer.

THE WITNESS.—Do you mean whether the Managers were present? Certainly, sir; they are all contributors, I believe.

Q. Was any one present who did not hold a position as a Manager?

A. I can't call to mind whether there were at the last meeting, or not; they are generally present—other than the Managers.

Q. You say that we can have a list of the contributors at some future day?

A. Yes, sir, I had no objection to bringing that here to-day, but I couldn't get it because Mr. Barclay was sick. It may be well to say, just here, that Mr. Barclay desired me to state the

reason of his absence to-day, was his extreme illness. He would otherwise have been present.

Q. Is there any stated period when you make purchases for the Institution?

A. No, sir, they are probably made every week. You saw the form of requisition, yesterday, if you remember it. That book is sent into the meeting of the Board every Thursday—that is to say, if they want anything. Sometimes they don't send it because they don't need anything; but when any requisition is made, reference of it is made to the Committee on Purchases, by the Board, to purchase these articles.

Q. In making purchases for the Institution, do you ever have reference to the amount of money that you have on hand?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean our ability to pay?

Q. Yes.

A. We probably should—we do.

Q. I will put the question a little plainer: if at the end of the year you have a large surplus, do you purchase more largely then than any other time?

A. No, sir.

Q. Explain to the Committee, if you please, the manner of indenturing a boy?

A. I am not on that Committee, and I am not so familiar with it as others—I have a general knowledge of it—that is all. There are other gentlemen who can explain it to you, and, if you will permit me to express the opinion, I think they could give it to you more distinctly than myself. I might make some mistakes. I believe I understand it, but I am not sure that I do. I am willing to answer any question that I am able to.

Q. You said yesterday, I believe, that you gave no security as Treasurer?

A. I did say so.

Q. I desire to ask you if you are worth any property?

A. Well, I believe I am.

Q. Have you any objection to state what that property is worth?

A. I don't think it is the duty of this Committee to inquire into my private concerns. I might have no objection to telling that to any friend, but it seems to me that it is not a question for me to answer here.

MR. RICE.—I beg to differ with you; I think it a question of public importance.

MR. PERKINS.—To know what I am worth?

MR. RICE.—To know what security the public have for the appropriations annually made to this Institution.

MR. PERKINS.—The Committee understand that the appropriations to this Institution do not come all at once; they come in small parcels.

MR. RICE.—If they only come a dollar at a time, the public have a right, I think, to know what security they have for that dollar.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Perkins, I think you ought to answer that question.

MR. PERKINS.—What! what I am worth?

The CHAIRMAN.—Not exactly what you are worth, but we want to know if you really are a freeholder.

MR. PERKINS.—Then state any sum?

MR. RICE.—If he declines to answer the question I will not press it.

MR. PERKINS.—I do not object to answer any proper question. Can you state any sum that you wish to know whether I am worth?

MR. RICE.—Are you worth \$15,000?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes; you may double it and treble it if you choose.

Q. Real estate?

A. Yes, part of it real estate. I don't mean to say three times that, but twice that in real estate.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Who was the Secretary at the last election for Board of Managers?

A. Mr. Wm. S. Perot is the Secretary elected by the contributors. I believe his name is mentioned in the Report.

Q. I mean did he act as Secretary at the election for the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir, he did.

MR. RICE.

Q. How many of the Managers receive any salary?

A. Only two.

Q. Mr. Barclay and yourself?

A. Mr. Barclay and myself. Have you any idea of the services that either of us perform for what they call a salary?

MR. RICE.—Well, I have an idea.

MR. PERKINS.—Do you wish to know anything about it?

MR. RICE.—No, I think not.

MR. PERKINS.—If any gentleman will go into the Court, week by week, and see what Mr. Barclay does there, I do not think he will question the propriety of the salary. I only want to give you all the information you desire, if I can possibly do so. I did not mean to decline your question, Mr. Rice, as to what I was worth, but it did not seem to me to belong to the Committee, except to cover any amount that might be in my hands.

JAMES DOHERTY, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are the Baker of this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. If I remain in the House to the fourteenth of next month I will have been here twenty-five years. I came to this House twenty-five years ago on the fourteenth of April.

Q. Were you ever brought before the Committee of Managers?

A. Never for one charge during that time.

MR. RICE.

Q. That is for any dereliction of duty as Baker?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you, by the authority of the Managers, always purchased the flour for the Institution?

A. For the last twelve or fourteen years I have, by the authority of the Purchasing Committee.

Q. Was any objection ever made against your purchasing?

A. No, sir.

Q. I mean in respect to the price and quality?

A. Never, to my recollection.

Q. Then it appears that you always gave entire satisfaction?

A. So far as I am concerned or know myself, there has never been any complaint entered against me.

Q. Did any individual Manager speak to you about purchasing flour from certain individuals?

A. They have mentioned to me, yes, to go and try certain firms—if I could buy as cheap of them as any other, to buy of them.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have they given it to you as an order to buy from certain individuals—made it obligatory on your part to do so?

A. No, sir. I received an order from one of the Board of Managers to go to a certain house and examine the price of the flour. There had been a sample left at the office on Seventh Street. That was the only time I received a direct order from one of the Managers.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. They did not compel you to do it?

A. No, sir.

MR. HAZELHURST.

Q. There was a sample left?

A. Yes, sir; there was a sample left at the office, and I was authorized—

Q. To go and make inquiry about it?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Perkins ever object to paying the prices of flour to Alcorn & Baker?

A. He objected to the price of portorage. It was delivered from that house—not to the price of the flour. We were getting that flour at a lower price than we were getting it from the other house, even paying the portorage. He wanted the portorage added to the bill. I think it was seven cents a barrel cheaper than the other flour delivered at that time.

Q. What was the portorage?

A. Eight cents we paid a barrel from Water Street.

Q. Then it would still be cheaper than the other?

A. Yes, sir; seven cents a barrel.

Q. Do you know anything about the charges recently preferred against a watchman of this Institution?

A. I do. I have been called before the Committee for that purpose myself.

Q. Who was that watchman?

A. He was a brother of mine.

Q. What was his name?

A. Matthew Doherty.

Q. State what was the cause of that?

A. Well, I was merely called in by the Committee to see if I could throw some light on the matter. This charge was preferred—or rather he was asked by the Committee to give a statement in reference to matters connected with the House, which they thought he ought to know. He made the statement and it was contradicted by his brother-watchman in the House, and they were then on a point to know, so far as veracity was concerned, which was telling the truth. The meeting was laid over for one week, or from Saturday to Wednesday, to give me an opportunity to inquire—if I could throw some light on the matter. I was called in and examined by that Committee. I stated what I knew—that these charges, so far as I thought—he was not prompted by any person at all to make them. The Committee also came to me individually, and asked me if I knew of anybody that ever prompted him to make these charges. I then went to his house, found him there, and asked him if any-one ever intimated to him to make these charges. He denied it firmly to me. He said no one ever asked him, and he never intended to make those charges, had he not been brought before the Committee to do so. Then I told him, “you will be called before the Committee this afternoon. I want you to tell the truth, and nothing but the truth, what you can verify, because this thing will come up before the Board.”

MR. RICE.

Q. What was the nature of the charges?

A. The nature of the charges was, that the officers had been in the habit of going out at a late hour, and that the watchman had neglected to attend to the tell-tale clock.

Q. What kind of a clock is that?

A. A tell-tale clock—the watchman’s clock, that we have in the House.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your opinion about the moral condition of the youth of this Institution?

A. Well, sir, I shouldn't say that it was up to where it ought to be. That is my opinion of it, so far as I know of the moral character of the youth, and their nature.

Q. Did you ever Report to the Superintendent?

A. I have so far as my own boys were concerned—under my immediate charge. I have reported to him every instance of neglect of duty, or if I found them worthy of report, I have always done so.

Q. Did he always attend to your Reports?

A. He did. The last Report I sent him in, he told me that he was going to take the boy I had most complained of out of the shop, and replace him with another. The boy that I reported last—the one that I complained of—he took him out of the shop, and said that he was going to replace him with another.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. During your past quarter of a century's connection with this Institution, have you ever undertaken to correct the boys, in any way, by whipping them?

A. Never in my lifetime. So far as correcting the boys was concerned, I have never done it. I have always been agreeable with the boys. Sometimes we have had some fun together in the shop, in days gone by, but so far as chastising, I never attempted anything of the kind.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you think a boy is benefited by the manner in which the discipline is administered in this Institution?

A. Well, sir, if I had a boy, I wouldn't like to have him under the control at the present time.

Q. You wouldn't like it?

A. I would not, sir; the time has gone past—in past times, had my boy disobeyed my orders, I should have had him in this Institution, but I wouldn't now.

MR. RICE.

Q. Give the Committee your reasons for that?

A. My reasons are, that I don't think—it requires a great deal more than just mere discipline to train up children, or such boys as we get into this Institution.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Do you object to the military feature of it?

A. Well, that I can't—I don't think it has had the desired effect that probably the Managers would like that it should have had ; but, that is—I don't think I am at liberty to answer that, because I have nothing at all to do with it.

Q. Give us your main reasons.

A. Had I a word to say in the Board of Managers, I would say “no” at once, because the boys are just the boys who are willing to take hold of anything of that kind.

Q. Then you do really object to the military features introduced ?

A. I wouldn't stand it at all under any consideration. The Managers have decided that for themselves ; I have nothing to do with that.

Q. Don't you think, having been here under the administrations of Mr. McKeever and Mr. Bulkley, that the moral standing of the boys is better now than it was under Mr. McKeever's administration ?

A. I can't see it at all ; I am not able to discern any improvement in the moral character of the children at all.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are they worse behaved, or profane ?

A. We have had more trouble in regard to getting the boys to do their duty at their work.

Q. If you Report to the Superintendent, does he pay any attention to the Reports ?

A. He, as Superintendent, I believe, has always paid attention to my Reports. When I would send them there he has talked with them ; whether he has punished them otherwise or not I cannot say. I think on one occasion he locked one or two of my boys up.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Your idea is that the discipline of this Institution is not severe enough ?

A. Well, I don't believe in severe punishment at all.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You said that on one or two occasions he locked some of your boys up ?

A. I think he did.

Q. Was it not on your Report ?

A. I believe it was on my Report.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you object to any punishment that was inflicted on those boys that you reported?

A. No, sir; never.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you think that any of the inmates of this Institution have been punished too severely for the offence committed by them, that is since last April?

A. That I couldn't say; I have heard so much talked.

Q. I am speaking of your own personal knowledge?

A. I have never seen Mr. Bulkley punish a boy since he came to the Institution. I have heard him talk to the boys in the office, when I would go there on business, but to punish a boy, I never have seen him do it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do the boys appear to like Mr. Bulkley, or dislike him?

A. I suppose he is like all other Superintendents or officers that we have. There are parts that like and parts that dislike—that is the general conversation among the boys.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. I presume that you are the father of children?

A. I am; yes, sir.

Q. Are you not satisfied in your own mind that the boys must be punished?

A. I am, sir.

Q. With the rod?

A. I am. I believe that the child ought to be chastised for any offence; that obedience is the first law of nature; that is my opinion.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Can you state any particular point where the discipline is defective in this Institution?

A. I have often witnessed in a military drill, where the officers of the company would be permitted to abuse the other boys under their care, and I have, I think, on two or three occasions—and my assistant has also spoken to the Prefect in regard to it—and in fact at one time he was in the act of bringing a boy to the Superintendent's office, when the Prefect returned him and wouldn't allow him to do it. He said it was his place to Report to him, and not to the Superintendent.

Q. What do you mean by abusing the boys?

A. They would take the butt end of their wooden gun, take a club lying in the yard, knock them down with their hands, or such abuse as that. I told the boys at the time, and they said if they would report to Mr. Bulkley that their officers would have them severely punished for it; that they would feel worse over it and be worse treated. I told the boys, "you all have access to the Board of Managers at any time; you have the privilege of talking to any of the Managers at any time; go and complain to them." Yet they felt as if they didn't feel inclined to do that.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What do you mean by saying officers—the Prefects or the inmates?

A. Each company or division of boys have their officers elected by themselves, such as captain, etc.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Among the boys?

A. Yes, sir; each company has its own officers; the same as a military company would have for their drill. I can't say that I ever saw the Prefect present in the yard when these boys would do these things, but they were left to themselves many times, and the boys permitted to do it.

Q. Do these boy-officers of these companies take their respective companies out for squad drill?

A. In the yard of the division, that is all, no further.

Q. By themselves?

A. Yes, sir; they often have them in the yard, and particularly in what they call the "C" division; that is often done.

Q. Requiring proficiency in the drill, or the manual and marching?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You do not say whether this punishment was sanctioned by the Superintendent?

A. That I can't say. I have never reported it to the Superintendent.

MR. CASSIDY.—He said when this did occur, I understand, that the Prefect or other officers of the Institution were not present.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You spoke of boys being knocked down by the butt of a gun or a club. Do you remember any instance of any boy? Can you give any particular instance?

A. I couldn't designate the boys to you now, but I remember of a boy who was in the House who was very abusive. He is now gone—he was very abusive on the others.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. How often have you seen this?

A. Probably I have seen it a dozen or more times. I have seen this occurrence take place in the yard—I know I have seen it over a dozen times.

Q. Did you report any of those occurrences to the Superintendent or Managers?

A. No, no. I have told the Prefect in the yard in the house—don't—his yard is in the immediate neighborhood of the kitchen—that such and such boys should do it. Whether he had them punished or not, I can't say.

MR. YEATTE.

Q. When was the last occurrence of this kind that you have referred to?

A. Some very recently.

Q. How long ago do you suppose?

A. Nearly I can't say—probably it is three or four months ago.

Q. Then it has been remedied, I suppose.

A. I should judge it has been—I have not seen it lately. In fact, we have not had so much of that military drill with the guns in the yard as they used to have. They are on drill now without those things.

MR. PRATT.

Q. It was necessary, you will observe upon this item of discipline was first introduced to drill a great deal more than was when the House began keeping prisoners. It was necessary to require a great deal more than at present, in order to get the boys accustomed to drill and obedient in their duty—the officers and subordinates—then there is not as much drilling perhaps now done as there was when it was first instituted. Is that the case, or is there still as much of a military drill going on as ever?

A. Well, I don't know as there is as much as there was in the

summer weather—when the weather was fine. I don't believe there is as much of it now.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Have you an opportunity every day to witness these drills?

A. Yes, sir, when it takes place in any part of the day when I am at my work. I must certainly see them—they are right opposite the windows of my work-shop where I am working.

Q. You are convinced, in your own mind, that it has not a good effect on the boys?

A. Well, I should not sanction it at all.

Q. Give us your reasons why you should not.

A. My reasons are that I don't think it has the desired effect on the moral character that it used to have in former days in the House of Refuge. I don't see a great deal of Refracting, and those boys and fellows mature, and I don't think it produces the effect on them now that the old system at Westburg, or the House, had, years ago, when the discipline was such that it just had to be so, and there was no change of discipline from one week's end to the other. I think things were done, well then, as a thing, if you will look at the record of our imprisoned boys, and discharged too. It will prove to yourselves without making any inquiry of me or me into else.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long has the military House kept in session?

A. Well, this military system has been off and on I think, for probably six or seven years—since Mr. Auden's time, I think. He was a great military man.

Q. Mr. Keever was here at that time?

A. Yes, sir. Mr. Auld was then the Assistant Superintendent. It was under his supervision that these wooden guns were used. I believe, if I am not mistaken.

Q. Under McKee's?

A. Mr. Auld.

Q. What was Mr. Auld?

A. I say he was the assistant to Mr. McKee.

Q. Then it has not been a great military change since Mr. Bulkeley came here, has it?

A. No, sir, the only difference is that they were not allowed, and they didn't then.

Q. Has that had any effect on the moral character of the boys?

A. I don't think it has.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Are you not satisfied that the boys are more cleanly and erect now than they were one year ago?

A. Well, when they are dressed up in their uniform, I believe they are, but I can't see a difference otherwise.

Q. Can't you perceive a difference in their cleanliness?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Don't you think putting them in uniforms is better for the boys, and has a better effect on them?

A. It has that effect on them that the boys like it better. I don't know whether it produces that moral effect on them or not. That is a thing I can't tell.

Q. You have stated here that the officers struck the boys in the yard. You don't mean the officers of the Institution?

A. No, sir; the officers of the corporation or division.

Q. The boys themselves?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. They are selected by the boys themselves, are they not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't the boys wear the same uniform now that they did years ago, with the exception of the stripes on their arms and shoulders?

A. No, sir; they have changed very much.

Q. Isn't it the same color?

A. No, sir; not the same color at all, since I have come to the House it has changed four or five different times. It is the most comfortable clothing that they wear now that they ever had.

Q. You do not think this clothing just any more than the others?

A. I don't know anything at all about what it costs. I think that the clothes they have been getting manufactured for the last six or seven years for the House, has been the best I ever saw used in the House for the children's comfort.

Mr. PRAGER.

Q. Do you think the discipline of this Institution is now less than it was years ago?

A. In what respect do you mean?

Q. In any respect?

A. Well, the discipline and order that used to prevail in the House of Refuge is not now what it used to be at all. When I

came to the House of Refuge, and for years afterwards, we had a Rule that the boys were counted on line at every recess, play-hour, meal, chapel-hour, bed-time, and every time when they went into their room: discipline and order then prevailed as perfection; there was no default in it at all: every time the boys came on the line, even at ten o'clock for play-bell, they were seen by the Prefects or the Yard-Officers—were on line—then they were sent back to the shop, and if there were not the same number of boys in the shop, usually there, we knew immediately that the boy was missing. I was the Yard-Officer for two or three years after I was first connected with the House, as I had a work enough to do, and I had charge of a division, frequently, through the week.

Q. Suppose a boy would escape under the present arrangements, don't you suppose that that escape would be detected very shortly?

A. Yes, sir; it has been.

Q. What were the number of inmates in this Institution under the old regime—or say, at the time you were Yard-Master?

A. It was in the California—just after I was, when I first came to the House: I was there for two years and more, and then I had charge of the "D" Division, or rather, we called it "B" at that time; we were short of officers: we only had three officers in all in the whole Department at one time, and we were just over 1000 captives, there; when we got up—then, when I was transferred to this House, to take charge of the Baker Department, making front Fifth-street and Centre: I think we numbered in the neighbourhood of 200 boys, and probably 30 or 40 girls: it ran up from time to time until I knew the number to be as high as 400 boys at one time.

Q. When was it that the number reached 400?

A. I think it was the year 1841 up to 1843, or I got our mistake—somewhere along there. I think they ran up over 400 in 1841.

Ma. Quinn.

Q. Do you think that the discipline is less strict than it was under the former Superintendant—than by what it is now as arranged?

A. That I can't say: I can't answer. As I told you before, I have never witnessed—

Q. Then you ascribe this lax discipline—attributed to the military discipline carried on in this House?

A. No, I don't exactly say that, altogether; I ascribe part of it, as the boys tell me, that sometimes Mr. Bulkley is rather lenient with them.

Q. Well, that is just what I want to get at. He is more lenient than Mr. McKeever was?

A. Well, I don't know; I make no reference to Mr. McKeever, at all, but just what I know.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you think that Mr. Bulkley is an efficient officer?

A. Well, sir, that is a thing I am not prepared to answer, for I have not had knowledge enough of Mr. Bulkley to know whether he is capable of governing the Institution or not.

Q. Do you think that he is not an efficient officer?

A. That I can't say. Mr. Bulkley was always pleasant with me, when I had business to do at his office; but I can't say whether he is an efficient officer, or capable of running the Institution or not.

MR. QUINN.

Q. You say you don't think the morality of the House equals what it did under a former administration. Now, what is the cause? Is the discipline less severe, or not?

A. Well, I should grant it, that that is the cause of it—I should acknowledge that that is the cause.

MR. RICE.

Q. In what respect is it less severe? Is there less beating?

A. Well, I presume that is the—I don't know about the beating, as I told you before; for I have never seen Mr. Bulkley chastise a child or a boy in the House.

Q. Please explain to the Committee. You say the discipline is less severe.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please explain how that is—in what respect?

A. Well, my boys have come back and told me that when they were in—

Q. You are speaking of the boys under your immediate charge?

A. Yes, sir; that's the only ones I have any reference to. Two boys, in their daily conversation, would use improper and profane language. In my presence I wouldn't tolerate it, or allow it at all in the place; but they would persist, and I reported to Mr. Bulkley, and he told me that he would have it attended to.

Whether he did or not—I believe that it was on that occasion he locked up one of the boys—I would hear them converse and talk in regard to their doings, in the different yards, where they were placed, which is rather a delicate matter to bring before a Committee—their workings and doings, one with each other. That has been a habit for years and years in the House. I don't suppose Mr. Bulkley has anything to do with it.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. What you were going on to say was, that the boys laughed at his punishment—that you heard them talk of the punishment?

A. Yes, sir; returning to the shop they would say that Mr. Bulkley would say, "Now, boys, if you ever come before me again, I will have you punished for this." Well, they would laugh. They would say that the cry was, "If you ever come before him again;" that was their conversation when they came back from the office.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Then we are to understand from that that Mr. Bulkley was too humane to punish them as severely as they had been punished before?

MR. RICE.—Mr. Chairman, this is all hearsay. I should like to ask this witness this question: Have you ever seen Mr. Bulkley punish any of the boys?

A. Never, sir.

Q. Have you ever seen Mr. McKeever, under his administration?

A. I did, sir; on one or two occasions.

Q. Then you had not the opportunity to see the present Superintendent?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then all you know about the punishments that are now inflicted, you hear from the boys speaking?

A. I never made it a rule to go to see a boy punished in my life since I was in the Institution, except on one occasion, and then I was called on by the Superintendent to be present. When Mr. McKeever punished a boy, he did it as a general rule in the office or the reading-room, and occasionally I would have to go to get some orders, or ask some questions in reference to matters connected with myself in the morning, and I would find him there. I have also gone down when Mr. Bulkley was there.

The Prefect would bring boys from the shop ; but he was inside, and the door was bolted, so consequently I never had an opportunity of witnessing Mr. Bulkley punishing the boys.

MR. RICE.

Q. This discipline that you so highly approve of in former years, who introduced it into the House of Refuge?

A. I presume it was the Committee on Discipline and Economy, which introduced that discipline in the first place that I referred to.

Q. Was that discipline followed out up to the time of McKeever's withdrawing from the Institution?

A. So far as I know, it was. I have not known a change even now, any further than that the boys are not counted on the line, and in the division when they come on to it. I don't know that it has fallen away in any other way than that.

Q. Do you think this new feature has been sufficiently introduced, a long enough time, to find out the good qualities of it?

A. That I can't say ; time will try it.

Q. How many barrels of flour do you purchase at one time, generally?

A. That depends on the price of flour ruling in the market at the time, or whether we anticipate that there will be a rise or fall. We are governed by that altogether. I always consult with the Purchasing Committee, as a general rule, before I purchase, and have their orders for doing so—with their consultation. Then I am authorized to buy, to use my own judgment, and to notify them of the price afterwards.

Q. Can't you state to the Committee about what number of barrels you buy at one time?

A. The last lot I bought on the first of this year, I bought 219 barrels, if I am not mistaken, or probably it was 225.

Q. When was that?

A. I purchased it on Monday, and the year commenced on Wednesday. The bills were delivered on Wednesday together with the flour.

Q. That was the end of the year?

A. The first of this year. We run over 25 barrels of flour in 1875—that was the amount of stock I had on hand in 1876—25 barrels.

Q. When you got 225 barrels, you had then 250 barrels?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether those bills go into this year or last year?

A. Those bills go in on this year.

Q. What is the highest number of barrels you ever purchased at one time?

A. Previous to the breaking out of the Rebellion our Managers anticipated a great advance in the price of flour. They called me to their office on Seventh Street, and we had a consultation in regard to it, and they concluded to buy at least 300 barrels of flour—I was authorized to go out and buy it—I bought the flour—it was delivered from three different parties, not all from one man. That was, I think, in 1861, that was the highest number, I think, I ever bought.

Q. How many barrels of flour are consumed each day in this Institution?

A. We are using in the neighborhood of four barrels a day.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Perkins, or any of the other Managers of this Institution, ever order you to buy flour for the purpose of covering up a large balance that remained over at the end of the year?

The WITNESS.—Did they ever authorize me to buy flour to cover up a balance?

Q. Yes, of a year that had passed?

A. They have, on two occasions, I believe. They have never authorized me to do anything of the kind but——

Q. Did they ever say anything to you about that?

A. They did. I was sent to the office the latter part of 1873, Seventh and Arch, I believe. Mr. Perkins and the Agent were present at the time. I don't know whether any of the other Committee was there. They told me that the Board had passed a resolution to buy a lot of flour—I was then authorized to go and buy the flour. It was on that occasion that he then said to me, to go to a certain house, if I could buy of them as cheap as anybody else.

MR. DIEHL.—You did not understand the question.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. They authorized you to buy the flour with the balance of money then left over. Did they ever authorize you to do that?

A. Not in 1873 and 1874—they did, but I understood that was what it was for, but in 1874 one of the Committee came to me and told me that they were going to buy a lot of flour, it was

a balance in the hands of the Treasurer that they wanted to use up.

MR. RICE.

Q. How much was that balance?

A. I can't say.

Q. How many barrels of flour did you buy on that occasion?

A. I think somewhere in the neighborhood of from 280 to 290. The Book of Entries will show the number. It is so long ago, I can't recollect those things.

Q. What year was that?

A. In December, 1874.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. The flour was used in the House here?

A. Yes, sir, every pound of it.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What was the price of flour—was it down to about an average price or was it low?

A. Really, I can't tell that; I don't know what we paid for flour at that time.

Q. Do you know if flour raised afterwards?

A. Flour got up through the spring and summer of the following year, we paid as high as \$8 for the children's flour—I think in the spring of 1875.

Q. Do you remember what you paid for this flour that you were ordered to buy for the Committee?

A. I don't know, indeed.

Q. It was not as much as \$8 was it?

A. No, sir, I don't think it was.

Q. Then you don't know whether it was for the purpose of obtaining a large quantity of flour, when flour was cheap, or for the purpose of covering a balance that was in the hands of the Treasurer of the Institution before the incoming year, that this purchase was ordered?

A. Well, I know that the purchase in 1874 was for that purpose. They told me that they were going to use up the balance of this surplus money that they had on hand—that's all I know about it. I didn't inquire into their business. I always acted according to orders, and I did so on that occasion.

Q. It would be natural if there had been money in the Treasury, and flour necessary, and down in price—it would be natural to suppose that the Management would order the purchasing

of a large quantity of that article, if you had the money to pay for it, would it not?

A. I should judge so—that was just the way I looked at it myself.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How much flour had you on hand at the time you were ordered to buy this flour, if you remember?

A. That I couldn't say without I saw the report of the balance on hand.

Q. Was there any great quantity on hand?

A. Not a great quantity on hand. I suppose—I don't know exactly the amount—I always make a return at the end of every year of the amount of stock carried over.

Q. Were you directed to go to any particular parties to purchase this flour?

A. I was directed to go to a certain house and if I could buy as cheap of them as anybody else, to buy.

Q. What house was that?

A. Levi Knowles and Co.

Q. Was Levi Knowles connected with this Board of Managers at that time?

A. He was that year.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Did you buy that flour of him?

A. I bought one lot of that flour of Mr. Knowles, and then I was notified by a member of the Commercial Exchange—I was acquainted with the most of them—that I was doing wrong to buy flour of a Manager of the House. I asked why. He told me then, for the first time that, there was a law prohibiting it. I made it my business to go to one of the Purchasing Committee and inquire of him if such was the fact. He told me that there was a law passed in 1860 to that effect, and he never knew that it had been rescinded, and if I bought flour of a Manager again, I would have to be responsible for it myself.

Q. What amount was bought of Levi Knowles & Co., at that time?

A. I think it was about 100 barrels.

MR. RICE.

Q. And he was a Manager of this Institution at the time you bought it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. It was a good article of flour that you got from him?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you pay the same price to him that you did to others?

A. The same price. His flour was, I considered, a better grade of flour. His flour, I think, was fifteen cents higher than Alcorn & Baker's.

Q. But it was a better grade, you say?

A. A better grade of flour.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How long ago was this?

A. December, 1874, I think it was.

Q. Do you know of any Manager at the present time, furnishing supplies to this Institution?

A. Not one, sir, so far as I am concerned. I don't get a pound of one that comes under my notice, and I don't know of any Manager, selling an article to the Institution.

MR. HAZELHURST.

Q. Did you ever buy from Mr. Knowles, except on that one occasion?

MR. DIEHL.—He says that he did not.

MR. CONRAD.—Yes, and that after he understood it was against the law, he stopped.

MR. PIPER.

Q. He says the Management told him that if he bought from any one connected with the Institution, he would have to be responsible for it (to the witness). Do you know of any boys being locked up in these iron-front cells?

A. I heard of it—I didn't see it. My boys told me in the work-shop that they were there.

Q. Do you know anything about the character of these boys?

A. I do not.

Q. You don't know whether they are good or bad boys?

A. I can't tell whether they are good or bad. They never came under my care—I can't tell anything about it.

MR. HENRY PERKINS.—Mr. Chairman, the Baker really, as he has told you, does not know anything about the fund. It is true that in the years he says, of 1873 and 1874—it may be so—I

don't undertake to say the year, but we saw that flour was rising, from all the information we could get; flour was going up in the market; he says it was towards the close of the year; probably it was; I presume it was; but he was inquired of how much flour he had; that was by consultation with our Committee; he spoke of flour; that he had quite a small quantity; he had may be, from 25 to 30 barrels at the time; we ascertained that flour was going up and we instructed him to buy; he tells you that he bought 300 barrels; I presume that is the amount; it is true that he did go and buy it, and by that very operation we saved \$300 to the Institution by expending our money in that way and at that particular time. It is not true that at any time any officer of this Institution was ever instructed to go and buy flour in order to cover up a balance, as Mr. Rice put it; understand, Mr. Rice, I do not mean to say improperly; it is not true that we ever made such a purchase as that to cover up any balance. This is true: In the month of December last—we are generally entitled, as you are aware, to receive from the State a certain appropriation. It is paid to us quarterly. We should have received on the first day of December, a sum of \$8,000, more or less; we didn't get it. Upon application to the gentlemen at Harrisburg they wrote to us that they didn't think we would get it for two or three months. I urged them again to give it to us, because our funds were short; we saw that. I came out here with the knowledge of other members of the Committee, and told them not to buy anything. I told them that they must go just as near to their actual necessities as they could, because we didn't want to put ourselves, or find ourselves in debt at the end of the year, and you are aware that I had to borrow \$4,000, which I did do. I saw *that* in the beginning of the month, and it only depended upon our receiving from the State Treasury that \$8,000, whether we could be permitted to buy anything. They were told here, "don't you buy anything that is not absolutely necessary. If before the end of the year we get that amount of money, then you can purchase." But the stock of flour on hand was reduced, so that, I believe, they had but two or three days' supply. You can tell, if we had had a wet or stormy day to be getting in flour—when we were running out of it, and when we must have it—a thing we could not avoid—it would be a very poor fix to be put in.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do I understand you that this was in 1874?

A. No, sir; I am speaking now of 1875.

Q. But my question was in December, 1874.

A. I know that he purchased it, and he purchased with a full knowledge that the market was rising, and by that very operation—we bought a rather larger supply—he says 300 barrels. His purchases generally ran from 100 to 150 barrels at a time. On that occasion he bought twice the quantity because it was going up, and by that very operation we saved a dollar a barrel on every barrel we bought, and in four weeks after we bought it, the price was up a dollar a barrel above what we paid for it.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. What do you do with your balance? For instance, on December 1st, 1874, you had a balance to the credit of the Institution of \$500. If it was not used for the articles of the Institution, what became of the money? Was it carried over to the following year?

A. It lies in bank, as my account will show.

Q. It still goes to the credit of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it does not merge and go into the State Treasury again?

A. Not at all. If you will look at the statement of my account, you will see the manner in which it is made up—it is made up like every other honest account.

MR. RICE.—I don't know what the purpose was, but I know this, that if a Report was sent to the Legislature asking for an appropriation of \$35,000, they having \$10,000 in funds, they probably couldn't get the \$35,000.

The WITNESS.—Was not that explained to your satisfaction yesterday?

MR. RICE.—Yes; but I say, if that money was resting here in the hands of the Institution, the authorities of the State, or the Legislature, would not deem this Institution in want, probably.

The WITNESS.—Mr. Chairman, it was not \$10,000, laying in bank. It was the sum invested under bequests—not cash in bank.

MR. RICE.—No, no; I only put that as explanatory.

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Rice is only putting that point—that is only explaining a point.

The WITNESS.—We never have had anything, except what you have seen stated in the Reports, which are communicated to the Legislature, and to every individual member of the Legislature. No man need be in ignorance of that, if he chooses to examine the accounts.

Now, with regard to this Knowles purchase. We had a vacancy in our Board, and Mr. Knowles was elected to fill the vacancy. I don't suppose that he ever attended two meetings of our Board. He did consent to come in upon being elected, but he found that he could not attend to it. His name was on our list of Managers, I think, for about nine months. He withdrew from us in mid-summer, or in the early fall. He was there only for that time. The Baker had been previously in the habit of purchasing flour from Levi Knowles & Co., or Levi Knowles & Son.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Before Mr. Knowles was a member?

A. Yes, sir; but very seldom did he buy anything of Mr. Knowles—not a half, or a quarter, or a tenth part as often as he bought elsewhere, of parties who had no connection. Now, sir, it never occurred to any of us to say to him, "You must not go there again because Mr. Knowles is a member of the Board." He did go there of his own accord once, before Mr. Knowles—he has stated that he was sometimes directed to go to Mr. Knowles, or suggested to go, provided he could buy as low as anywhere else.

MR. RICE.—My recollection of the testimony of Mr. Doherty was, that on this occasion you directed him to go there and buy.

The WITNESS.—I don't know whether it was me; but I am willing to state that, previous to Mr. Knowles coming into the Board, being personally acquainted with him, and believing him to be a perfectly upright, fair-dealing man, he was told to go there among other places, and examine flour, but never to pay one farthing more for what he purchased there than he would pay anywhere else. Mr. Knowles came into the Board, as I have stated, and not a word was thought of it. It was altogether unthought-of and uncared-for, but he did, on one occasion, while Mr. Knowles was in the Board, in the early spring, when he came in, and the first and only time that he ever bought there; he went to Mr. Knowles' without our knowledge. He

was told to go and buy flour where he could buy it best. He did buy one invoice of flour, as he says, of 100 barrels. After that he was told, "Mr. Knowles is in the Board, you must not go there again." He was told that very thing—cautioned not to do it—simply because Mr. Knowles was a member of the Board, and not that we believed that we could not buy as well of him, and not that Mr. Knowles or any other man whom you can produce, ever made the first mill out of the House of Refuge.

(Referring to prior testimony of the witness Doherty, in relation to Mr. Perkins having directed him to purchase from Levi Knowles. The witness proceeded as follows:)

I did tell him that on one occasion, and never but one. But that was before Mr. Knowles was in the Board. When Mr. Knowles came into the Board, and we found that he had, without our knowledge, gone there to buy that invoice of flour, he was immediately cautioned not to go there again. Every bill we ever bought from Mr. Knowles came with his own printed heading on it.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did you ever tell Theodore G. Oram that the reason he was discharged was because he took the boys to Simmons and Slocum's Hall?

A. No, sir; I never said one word to him on the subject, except, what was said in Committee.

MR. DIEHL.—Oram testified that Mr. Perkins told him that the reason he was discharged was because he had taken boys to Simmons and Slocum's Minstrels.

MR. PERKINS.—I never said a word to him on the subject of Simmons and Slocum's.

MR. RICE.—He did not say that Mr. Perkins told him, but that one of the Managers of the Institution did.

MR. PERKINS to Mr. Oram.—Did I ever exchange a word with you on the subject?

MR. ORAM.—No, sir.

MARY BRADLEY, sworn and examined by MR. RICE.

Q. What is your name?

A. Mary Bradley.

Q. How old are you?

A. I will be fifteen in May, next.

Q. How long have you been in the House of Refuge?

A. I was here a year the 6th of January, last.

Q. Since you have been in this Institution have you been punished?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom?

A. Mrs. Campbell.

Q. Who is she?

A. The Matron.

Q. What was the manner of your punishment—how were you punished?

A. I have been stood up on the table, where I got a stick, but the punishment of putting in a cell was talking to a girl out of my division—for having her for a friend.

Q. Were you whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long were you in that cell?

A. The first time I was put in, I was put in on Monday, between three and four o'clock, and I was let out that Wednesday at three o'clock.

Q. What had you to eat while you were in that cell?

A. Bread and water.

Q. Were you sick at that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were well.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any physician visit you during the time you were in that cell?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who saw you during the time you were in the cell?

A. Nobody but Mrs. Campbell and Mrs. Brown, the officers over us.

Q. How were you released? Did Mrs. Campbell release you?

A. Yes, sir; I asked forgiveness and she let me out.

Q. Did you ever see Mrs. Campbell whip any of the girls?

A. I have seen her give them the stick on their hand, but any other part, I have not.

Q. You never saw them whipped any other way.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know Mrs. MacComb?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did she ask Mrs. Campbell to release you from this cell?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. You were not sick when you were taken out of the cell?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not faint?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been spoken to by anybody in this Institution in regard to being examined before us?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nobody has spoken to you?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Where was the cell that you were put in? Don't be afraid to answer? You need not be afraid to answer any questions that we ask you.

A. It is down on the level with the wash-house, where the girls wash themselves.

Q. Were you in the cell two weeks?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who told your mother that you were there two weeks?

A. I don't know; I never told my mother that.

Q. Did Dr. Wilson vaccinate you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were sick at the time he vaccinated you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you faint?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not fall down?

A. No, sir.

Q. How came Mrs. Campbell to forgive you? Who asked her to?

A. I did myself; me and the other girl was locked up together.

Q. Anybody else?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did your Teacher or Prefect?

A. No, sir; not that I know of.

MR. RICE.

Q. Whose class are you in?

A. Miss Brower's.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did you get to eat after you came out of that cell? Did they alter your diet; give you anything else to eat out of the ordinary line?

A. No, sir.

Q. The same that you had been getting previous to that?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. In your opinion is Mrs. Campbell severe to the girls? Do you think she is a cross woman?

A. I don't know as she has ever been very cross to me.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ever see Mrs. Campbell whip four girls until the blood ran out of them?

A. No, sir; never.

MATTHEW GARVEY, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been in this Institution?

A. Ever since about 1858, I believe.

Q. In what capacity?

A. I was formerly a boy in the Institution, and for about twelve years, I think, or ten years, I have been a journeyman.

Q. In what department?

A. The Blacksmith Shop.

Q. Have you ever had an opportunity to be among the boys, and hear them say how they were treated?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you heard.

A. Well, the boys have complained a great deal of their treatment to me.

Q. Since Mr. Bulkley has been here?

A. Yes, sir; the boys have complained considerably to me of their treatment. The boys seemed to think that Mr. Bulkley—

Q. I mean of your own knowledge, not what you have heard?

A. Yes, sir; the boys seem to think that Mr. Bulkley has established—

Q. But have you seen anything yourself? State what you know?

A. I have seen two boys that came under my notice, that I thought was punished rather severely.

Q. Give me their names.

A. Hansberry and Ryan.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. That was last summer sometime.

MR. PIPER.

Q. State what was the character of the punishment?

A. Well, I saw Hansberry—I was told that Hansberry was punished, and I went to see him. I saw his wrist. He was cut in two places. I asked him who did it? He said, "Mr. Bulkley."

Q. You did not see him receive the punishment?

A. No, sir; I didn't. I saw his wrist afterwards; that is all. I never was present when Mr. Bulkley punished a boy.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had the boy Hansberry, at the time you saw him, any other bruises?

A. No, sir; only these two on his wrist; that is all.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was he punished for?

A. For some Shop-Report I understood.

Q. You only heard him say that Mr. Bulkley did that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the punishment inflicted upon this other boy, Ryan?

A. I heard the boys say that he got a very heavy dose, and he was out in the outhouse one day, and he exposed his person there, and showed it to me. His backside and legs were very much cut up.

Q. What was he punished for?

A. I don't know, sir; I forget. He was punished, I guess, for a Shop-Report. I ain't sure.

MR. PIPER.

Q. From the marks on that boy's back, you thought that he was punished too severely?

A. Yes, sir; I did. His back and legs were cut up very much. They were scored.

Q. Did the blood ooze out?

A. No, sir; I won't say that the blood flowed from them.

MR. RICE.

Q. Not knowing the crime that he was punished for, how could you tell that he was punished too severely?

A. Well, I thought a boy would not deserve that punishment for most anything—no matter what he had committed.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was the skin broken?

A. Well, I cannot say as to that, but I know that the back-side was scored, as you would score a piece of pork, or anything like that.

Q. Was the blood running out?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were there marks—welts?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they red, or blue and black?

A. Black and blue.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. At the time that you were an inmate of the Institution, were the boys not punished just as severely as that, on similar occasions?

A. Well, no, sir; I don't think they were. When I was a boy here, I think every one was treated right.

MR. PIPER.

Q. You don't think they are treated right, now?

A. Well, I don't think they are—no, sir; I don't.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your opinion of the discipline of this Institution now?

A. I think the discipline is very bad—the worst I ever knowed?

Q. What makes you think so?

A. Because I think that a boy's conduct now, has nothing at all to do with his treatment in this House. I think Mr. Bulkley has established a system of favoritism in this House—that he favors certain boys to the exclusion of others. And this idea is prevalent and general among the boys—that they don't get a fair show—that there are certain favorites—that they have more favors shown them, and that they are treated better, to their utter exclusion.

Q. Without regard to their conduct, do you mean?

A. Without regard to their conduct.

Q. May be these boys are better than the others?

A. Well, I don't think they are. These boys are not in the Class of Honor. Other boys are in the Class of Honor, and have been in the Class of Honor for months—for a long time—and they get no favors shown them. They ain't taken out.

Q. Give us the names of some of the boys who are preferred, who don't deserve it. Tell us some of the pets?

A. There is Alcorn and Hoffman.

Q. Those are the favored ones?

A. Yes, sir; and Crout and Springer. That is all I remember?

MR. RICE.

Q. They are favorites?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And now I want to know some boys who have been abused. Give me the names of half a dozen or so?

A. Well, I don't know that I can give you the names of any that have been abused, only those that I told you of—those two. But what I particularly refer to in those boys, is this: Mr. Bulkley has made the statement to the boys in chapel, on several occasions, that he had tickets for the Zoological Gardens.

Q. Did you hear this statement?

A. No, sir; I didn't hear it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was it in your presence?

A. No, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.—We will show what the feeling of this man is, directly.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you ever heard the crying of boys while they were being whipped?

A. Yes, sir; I have.

Q. Have you ever heard them crying when they were shut up in dark cells?

A. No, sir; I have not heard them crying. I have heard them make a noise up there.

Q. How far do you work from the office of the Superintendent?

A. I didn't hear the boys crying while I was working down in the shop. Last summer I was watchman here. I have, in the office hall, seen boys taken in the office, and I know they were punished in there, because I heard the sound of the paddle, and I heard them crying. I never heard them while I was down in the shop working.

Q. He punished them with a paddle, at that time and not with a rattan?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are you on friendly terms with the Superintendent, Mr. Bulkley?

A. I have nothing against him ; no, sir.

MR. DIEHL.—Let him answer the question.

MR. RICE.

Q. I asked you whether you were on friendly terms with Mr. Bulkley. Has he ever done anything against you?

A. No, sir ; I don't think he has.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you bear ill-feelings against Mr. Bulkley?

A. I don't to that extent that I would tell an untruth on him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are you on friendly terms with Mr. Bulkley?

A. Well, I don't know as I am.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You don't associate together? You don't meet him on friendly terms?

A. No ; I don't suppose—I guess he would think that I am entirely beneath him, as far as that is concerned. I never made any friendly—he never made any friendly advances towards me, or I towards him, of course.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Is it not known, and notorious, all over the House, that you have an unfriendly disposition to Mr. Bulkley?

A. No, sir ; it is not.

Q. Then why did you hesitate in answering, when you were asked about that, a little while ago?

A. I did not say that I regarded him as being a friend of mine at all ; because I don't.

Q. Why, what is the matter?

A. Well, I don't know ; that is a reason that I can hardly explain.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you not a cause for it?

(No reply.)

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ever have any personal difficulty with him?

A. No, sir; not with him.

Q. With whom had you the difficulty that would make the feelings between you not of a very intimate character?

A. Well, I don't think I have had a difficulty with anybody in particular.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When Mr. Bulkley came here did he find you here as temporary watchman?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did he keep you?

A. Three or four, or two or three months, I think, or somewhere along there; I am not certain.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. He kept you some time after he came here?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you resign or were you discharged?

A. Well, I went there and tendered my resignation once, and he wanted me to serve; he told me that he wanted me to serve; I did so until the 4th of July, and then they put another man on and kept him on permanently; kept him on all night; you know I could not serve all night, because I would have to give up my other position, and I would not do that; I was there temporarily; I didn't want the position at all; I took it to oblige them.

Q. What hours of duty were you on?

A. From six, I guess, until nine, when the boys were locked up, and the Report turned in to the Superintendent.

Q. You got extra pay for this besides for your work?

A. Certainly; I am not working for the Institution at all; the Institution paid me for this, of course.

Q. You did get pay for it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much did you get?

A. I got, I guess, a dollar a day.

Q. How many hours had you in the day?

A. Well, three or four, I guess.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say Mr. Bulkley placed a permanent watchman there on the 4th of July?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which deprived you of your usual occupation for those three hours?

A. Yes, sir; it relieved me,

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. It relieved you of your dollar and a-half a day?

A. No, sir; it didn't.

Q. How did you get it afterwards?

A. I didn't say that I got the dollar and a-half.

Q. Well, it relieved you of your dollar.

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know anything about this boy Wirtz?

A. Yes, sir; I know the time that he was punished here; he complained to the Grand Jury, and he was locked up for it; that is a fact, notorious to every one in the House.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Do you know anything of it yourself?

A. To the best of my knowledge and belief he was. Yes.

MR. RICE.

Q. State what you know of your own knowledge about that thing?

A. Well, I know that this boy was whipped—at least he said he was and he complained about it.

MR. RICE.—I object to that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. We want to know if you saw it, and know this to be an honest fact?

A. Well, I told you in the first place, that I never saw Mr. Bulkley whip a boy, because I didn't. I had no chance to witness anything like that. I never witnessed him or anybody else whipped.

MR. PIPER.

Q. You didn't see this boy Wirtz whipped, then?

A. No, sir; I didn't. I saw him after he was whipped.

Q. You did not see him locked up in his cell?

A. No, sir; I knew that he was locked up.

MR. RICE.

Q. How do you know it?

A. I knew it because he was out of the yard, and it was a fact, notorious around the House, that he was there; and I asked him afterwards if he was there, and I spoke to him myself about it, and he told me that he was, and what he was locked up for.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Would it not have been possible for this boy to have been some place else?

A. Yes, it might have been possible, but it was not very probable.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did this boy bear any marks of that whipping?

A. I didn't see them.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know any instance that the Superintendent has neglected his duty?

A. Well, that is a very hard question for me to answer. I don't hardly think I ought to answer that question.

Q. I think you ought to answer, if you know of any. Do you decline to answer it?

A. I would rather not answer that question.

Q. What do you know about these boys locked up in the cells and being handcuffed?

A. Well, now, I have no direct knowledge of that. I never saw it. I know, of course, that it is done. I know that the boys are there now. I saw the boys in the office, and I know the party went out to get the handcuffs, at the Station-House, and could not get them, and I know the handcuffs were got down town, and put on them, and they were locked up.

MR. RICE.

Q. How did you know that—from heresay?

A. Well, part heresay, and part by seeing it myself.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What have you seen yourself?

A. I didn't see them in the cells at all.

Q. Is it true, as has been stated, that the boys were not allowed to leave their cells to wash themselves for nine days?

A. I think it is.

Q. Is that statement true?

A. I think it is.

Q. How do you think it is? How do you know it is?

MR. QUIRK.—He has told us that he does not know anything of his own knowledge.

MR. YARROW.—I will state that this man is engaged at work in the shops, and is out at night, and it is impossible for him to know anything about that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. It is stated here, and I want to know what he knows. Do you know that to be a fact, that they are in their cells nine days, and not allowed to go out to wash?

A. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I do.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know any one single instance, when a boy was kept in his cell nine days, or anywhere near nine days?

(No reply.)

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. In what instance do you know it?

A. I know every morning after the boys go in the shop, the cell-boys are brought down, and they are taken down in the wash-house to wash themselves, and then they go back. They take a little exercise around the yard generally, and they are sent back to their cells again. I know these boys were not brought down.

Q. Could not they have been brought down when you might have been at work in the shop?

A. I could see them from the window.

Q. But you might have been employed.

A. Well, they might of course.

Q. Do you know of any time in which a whole division was marched down, and marched right over to work without having any meal at all?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What division was that?

A. It was the "B" division. It is the "A" division now.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who had charge of that division at that time?

A. I think Mr. Brower had charge of that division.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. That was the whole division?

A. Yes, sir; now, Mr. Chairman, before I go any further, I must say that I don't know this of my own actual knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN.—We don't want to hear it then. We don't want a hearsay.

MR. YARROW.—Perhaps it would be well if the witness had stated that first.

MR. DIEHL.—He has told us a great deal that he don't know.

The CHAIRMAN to the WITNESS.

Q. Have you ever known the boys of the House of Refuge to be swindled out of their money?

A. Yes, sir; I think I have—in fact, I know I have.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know any instance in which that occurred?

A. That occurred I think, in numerous instances, last summer.

Q. By whom were they swindled?

A. By the Prefect of the House, Mr. Willey.

Q. Give the names of the boys?

A. Byers, I should think; Dietz; O'Connor, I think, I won't be positive. This boy that is locked up, and numerous others that I cannot remember their names.

Q. Would you know them if you should see them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what way were they swindled out of their money?

A. I will explain that to you. Last summer, they made a great deal of over work, and they got money for it. The Prefect of the shops, Mr. Willey, was the only man, I believe, allowed to buy them any little outside things they needed. He was in the habit of buying them apples, peaches, pies, etc.

Q. Did the contractor pay this money to Mr. Willey—who gave him that money?

A. The contractor.

Q. That is, he was the custodian of the money which these boys earned from overwork?

A. Yes, sir, Mr. Willey is. Mr. Willey was in the habit of (as I said before), bringing in pies, and cakes and apples. He brought in pies, and charged the boys twenty cents apiece for them pies—large pies, and the price of them was eighteen cents. He bought them across the street, in Brown Street.

Q. What contractor was this, who paid this money?

A. Mr. Dibert and Mr. Eckstine, I should think.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Does he know what he is talking about, or does he think that?

A. They were the two.

Q. You know this to be a fact?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see them pay the money?

A. No, sir, I did not; but I had the statement from the Contractor, Mr. Dibert, that he did pay the money, and I have received some money myself from Mr. Dibert, for the boys, and brought things in to them.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Then you know that the boys got the money?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he overcharge them?

A. Yes, sir; he did; that is what I am coming at.

Q. Did you overcharge the boys?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

MR. RICE.—Go on and state what you started to.

A. He brought these pies in for eighteen cents, and he charged them twenty. When a boy wanted five cents' worth of peaches, he would give them ten peaches—two for a cent, and sometimes three for a cent. Peaches were then eight and ten cents a peck, and half a peck of peaches contains forty, anyhow. Five cents a piece for canteloupes, he would charge them, and on one occasion, Saturday afternoon, he brought in eight baskets of peaches. He charged the boys thirty-eight cents a basket for them.

Q. What did you say he paid for them?

A. Well, I knew right away it was an exorbitant price, thirty-eight cents a basket.

Q. Yes; but what did he pay for them?

A. I don't know.

MR. RICE.—Then I don't think we ought to receive that as evidence.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you present when the charge was made by Mr. Willey?

A. No, sir; I was not.

MR. QUIRK.—There is a very easy way to get over this. Send for these boys.

The WITNESS.—Send for Dietz.

MR. CONRAD.—You mentioned others, did you not?

The WITNESS.—Yes; Dietz and Byers.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever know of the Superintendent employing the boys as spies? He did not buy the boys?

A. Well, gentlemen, by the boys' confession to me.

MR. YARROW.—That is not evidence.

The WITNESS.—That ain't evidence, ain't it? Then I don't know anything about it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your opinion of the value the boys attach to the standing Class of Honor?

A. I don't think the boys attach much value to it now, for the reason that I stated before; that the idea—the belief is universal among the boys in this House, that to get in the Class of Honor will not advance them under the present rule, for the reason that I named—these favorites—these boys. None of those boys are in the Class of Honor. These boys are taken out to the Zoological Gardens, and down to places of amusement—they are allowed to stay out of the shops—they are not required to work; they are allowed to stay out of school in the afternoon; they are allowed to stay up in the evening, after all the other boys are locked up; some of them are better clothed, and they get better food. Now, there are boys that I know, down in our yard—the yard where I work.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do these boys eat apart from the rest of the boys?

A. Yes, sir, some of them.

Q. I mean all these boys that you speak of?

A. No, sir; I don't think all of them do.

Q. They eat with the rest of the inmates?

A. No, sir; not all of them don't.

Q. Can you tell the names of those boys who eat apart from the rest of the inmates?

A. Alcorn is one.

Q. Any others?

A. That is all I would like to state positively.

Q. How do you know that to be a fact, that Alcorn eats separately from the rest of the inmates? Have you ever seen him eating?

A. No, sir, I have not.

MR. CASSIDY.—There, you see, that is the same story over again?

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How many of these boys in handcuffs now are in the Class of Honor? Do you know any of them to be there now?

A. Yes, sir; five of them.

Q. Are they in the Class of Honor now?

A. They were in the Class of Honor when they were put in the cell?

Q. What are their names?

A. McDevitt, O'Connor, Byers, Yetter and Ernest.

Q. Do you know what they were put in the cell for?

A. Only from general report.

Q. You don't know what they were guilty of?

A. No, only from general report. I hope you will not publish that about my being formerly an inmate of the Institution.

FOREST F. HANSBERRY, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Forest Ford Hansberry.

Q. How old are you?

A. Eighteen years.

Q. Were you at one time an inmate of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you now?

A. No, sir, I have been out about a month—a month to-night, or last night.

Q. How long were you an inmate of this Institution?

A. Fourteen months.

Q. During that time were you ever punished?

A. Yes, sir, by Mr. Buikley.

Q. How often?

A. Three times.

Q. What offence had you committed?

A. The first one I had was a report out of Chapel.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For misbehavior?

A. It was singing night that night, and I had a Hymn Book, and Mr. Kenworthy was the Prefect then, and a boy behind me snatched my book. I turned round to see who it was; and he wanted me to go out front for it and I would not go. He kept on pushing me and tore my shirt, and I would not go, and held fast to the bench. Mr. Brower came and said "Let him go, and report him for it," and he reported me. If there is any disorder you always get sent out front.

Q. In the Chapel?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. To the front of the boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You refused to go out?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you punished—in the office?

A. Yes, sir, in the office.

Q. What were you whipped with?

A. A paddle.

Q. Did it hurt?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was the next occasion?

A. I think it was a Shop-Report.

Q. What had you been doing at that time?

A. I don't know exactly what that second one was for. It was a Shop-Report, I know.

Q. Who reported you—the Prefect of the Shop?

A. The Boss of the Shop?

Q. Do you mean the Contractor?

A. Well, not exactly. He is hired there—the overseer—he has charge.

Q. The man who had charge of the Shop that you worked in?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where were you whipped at that time?

A. In the office.

Q. What with?

A. A rattan.

Q. How many lashes did you get?

A. No, sir, that was not a Shop-Report. It was Mr. Bulkley. Mr. Bulkley took me down in the office. I was coming out of the Chapel one night, and I kind of coughed—yes, it was

a cough I done, and he took it as an insult, and I thought it was an insult too, myself. I was taken in the office and punished for it.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For coughing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How were you punished?

A. With a rattan.

Q. Very badly?

A. It was pretty severe.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did it draw any blood?

A. No, sir.

Q. About how many lashes did he give you?

A. About six.

Q. What was the next occasion?

A. A Shop-Report.

Q. For what were you reported?

A. Hiding a case of shoes.

Q. What was your purpose in hiding the shoes?

A. Well, there was a lot of work there piled up on me, and I wanted to get some of it out of the way. It was a children's case I hid.

Q. Were you whipped that time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many lashes?

A. About seven, I guess. That was the time I got my hand cut.

Q. How did you come to get your hand cut?

A. I throwed it behind me.

Q. In what position were you when you were whipped?

A. Laying over a chair.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you not told not to throw your hand behind you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Mr. Bulkley didn't go to hurt you, did he?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You threw your hand behind you because it hurt?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you here under Mr. McKeever?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the general treatment of Mr. Bulkley towards the boys?

A. I think it is good.

Q. Do you think he treated you good?

A. Yes, sir; he did.

MR. RICE.

Q. You deserved all you got?

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Who are you living with now?

A. My step-father.

Q. Were you not before this Committee last year?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do the boys get enough to eat in the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; they do; I got enough. I don't know whether the rest did.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know Mr. Bulkley to favor any of the boys in the Class of Honor—boys that ought not to be there?

A. Not that I know of.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you ever in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you send a letter to Mr. Bulkley?

A. I did.

Q. What was the purport of that letter?

A. There was a note came to my house to go against him.

Q. From whom?

A. I don't know who it was from. There was no name signed to it.

Q. Then you came to see Mr. Bulkley, did you?

A. I didn't exactly come. Mr. Spratt would not let me in; and said he was engaged, and then I left.

MR. RICE.

Q. You came here to see him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you could not get in?

A. No, sir; I could not get in.

The following letter was here read by the CHAIRMAN:

“MR. BULKLEY,

“*Dear Sir:* If you can make it convenient I would like to see you a few minutes to-morrow morning. I was to see you this afternoon, but the Gate-Keeper said you were engaged with some of the committees, so that I would like to see you when you have time. Please let me know when you will have time. Leave word at the gate.

“FOREST L. HANSBERRY,

“767 Howard Street.”

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you send that letter?

A. Yes, sir; I sent it to him.

Q. Did you write it yourself?

A. No, sir; my mother wrote it. I got her to write it for me.

Q. Why did you send that letter?

A. Well, I wanted to see whether it was true or not—whether these men were here or not; I didn't want to go against him. I always got treated right.

MR. RICE.

Q. You received an anonymous letter to go against him, did you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What became of that letter?

A. I tore it up.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was any one to see you?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. To try to get you to come here?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. No one at all, on either side?

A. No, sir.

Q. How did you know that the Committee was going to be here?

A. I saw it in the paper.

Q. Was Garvey to see you?

A. Yes, sir, he was. He was there—well he was there one morning before I was out of bed.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was that before you sent this letter ?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did he say what he wanted ?

A. He wanted me to come and go against Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Did you see Mr. Garvey while he was there ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you speak to him ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he say to you ?

A. He asked me whether I was going against Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What did you say ?

A. I told him—well, I said “yes” at first, and then my father came down and I told him all about it; and then my father said, “you had better drop the thing;” and I said “no,” then.

Q. Then after that you sent the letter to Mr. Bulkley ?

A. Yes, sir; after I was done work I sent the letter.

MR. RICE.

Q. Mr. Bulkley never saw you in the matter, did he ?

A. No, sir; he did the night when he sent for me—he saw me.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What date was this letter sent ?

A. I don’t know exactly the day.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What occurred between you and Mr. Bulkley ?

A. He said I could do just as I liked; I might appear against him if I wanted to, or not. I told him I didn’t want to do that. I told him I deserved all I got.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley tell you to tell the truth ?

A. Yes, sir; he did.

Q. He didn’t tell you what to say ?

A. No, sir; he did not tell me what to say.

Q. Nothing at all ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley say to you that if you had any griev-

ances to come and tell them before the Committee, if you had any fault to find?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did he say to you, that now is your opportunity to state what you know?

A. Yes, sir; he did say that.

Q. Did he tell you what to say?

A. No, sir; he didn't.

Q. Did he tell you to speak in his favor?

A. No, sir; he didn't tell me to speak either one way or the other.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Did you tell him what you were going to say?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Garvey tell you what to say?

A. No, sir; he didn't.

Q. What did Garvey say, when he came to see you that morning?

A. He came to see me. He rang the bell, and the girl went to the door, and he called for me, and I came down. He wanted to know if I would go against Mr. Bulkley. I told him yes, at first.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What made you tell him yes, at first?

A. Well, I didn't know anything about it just then. I didn't know these men were here, until I saw it in the paper.

Q. But what made you think first of going against Mr. Bulkley, and then changing your mind to go in favor of Mr. Bulkley?

A. I don't know what that was. My father came down and told me I had better drop it, and then I didn't see Mr. Garvey to tell him anything about it, until to-day, here.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Did Garvey say that you ought to go against Mr. Bulkley?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What were you going to say against Mr. Bulkley, provided you had said anything against him?

A. I would have told about my wrist.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. That is the only thing you have to say against him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was your own fault, because you were told not to put your hands behind you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. In what Department did you work?

A. In Mr. Gardner's Shoe-Shop.

Q. Did you ever make any overwork?

A. Yes, sir; I did,

Q. How much money do you suppose you made by overwork?

A. Somewhere about a dollar and a-half.

Q. Did you ever receive it?

A. No, sir; not a cent of it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Willey ever swindle you out of any money?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You got it in some way?

A. Mr. Gardner paid it to Mr. Willey. I got the things for it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then you have no complaints to make because Mr. Willey did not give you enough things for the money?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you think you always got the worth of your money?

A. I do.

JOHN DIETZ, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How old are you?

A. Nearly twenty.

Q. How long have you been in this Institution?

A. Sixteen months, yesterday.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you ever in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What division are you working in?

A. I work in the Bakeries.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever work under Mr. Willey?

A. No, sir; I worked for Mr. Dibert; Mr. Willey is Shop-Prefect.

MR. RICE.

Q. In working there did you ever make any overtime?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever get paid for that overtime?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you paid in full?

A. I got paid in full what price he gave.

Q. Who did you get paid from?

A. From Mr. Dibert; Mr. Dibert gave the money to Mr. Willey, and Mr. Willey handed it to Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Did Dibert tell you how much you had made over?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He told you what he had paid Mr. Willey?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You received what he had paid Mr. Willey?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you receive the money or something that Mr. Willey had bought for you?

A. Mr. Dibert gave the money to Mr. Willey, and I bought things off of Mr. Willey; he bought them for me and some of the rest of the boys.

Q. Have you any complaints to make because Mr. Willey has overcharged you for anything that he ever bought for you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he ever swindle you out of any money?

A. Not that I know of.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did he charge you for pies?

A. Twenty cents apiece.

Q. Good pies.

A. Yes, sir; good pies; they tasted good anyhow.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Are you willing to give twenty cents for another?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Then you think the pies were worth twenty cents ; that it was not too much for them ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. You are perfectly willing Mr. Willey should hold your money ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't desire anybody else to hold it ?

A. Mr. Bulkley holds it now ; it is perfectly satisfactory to me.

Q. What did you pay for canteloupes ?

A. I never bought any ; I paid forty cents, and thirty cents, and half-a-dollar for peaches.

Q. Mr. Willey bought them and charged you for them ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you in the iron front ?

A. No, sir.

JAMES CONNOR, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been here ?

A. Not quite thirteen months.

Q. In what Department do you work ?

A. In the Brush-Shop now.

Q. Do you make any overtime ?

A. Not now ; when I was working for Mr. Dibert I did ; I used to work for Mr. Dibert.

Q. Did you get paid for that over time that you did ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who paid you ?

A. Mr. Dibert.

Q. Did he pay you personally or give it to somebody else ?

A. No, sir ; he gave it to Mr. Willey.

Q. Mr. Willey paid you ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Dibert tell you how much you had made over ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did Mr. Willey pay you ?

A. He would buy whatever I wanted with the money.

Q. Did he ever swindle you out of any money ?

A. No, sir.

Q. He never did ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Not a cent?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were perfectly satisfied with what you got?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you buy pies?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you pay for pies?

A. Five cents a piece.

Q. You didn't get any of the twenty-centers, did you?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How much did Mr. Willey ever have of your money?

A. About two dollars at one time.

Q. That was the largest amount that he held?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where are you now—in what part of the House?

A. I don't know.

Q. Are you in an iron front?

A. Yes, sir; it is a wooden front now.

Q. Were you in an iron front?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what cause?

A. I was fighting.

Q. How long were you in there?

A. Twenty-one days, to-day.

Q. In an iron front?

A. I was in an iron front and got taken down out of the iron front and put in a wooden front.

Q. What is your diet? What do you get to eat?

A. I get the same as the rest of the boys now.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did you get while you were in the iron front?

A. Bread and water.

Q. All the time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. No change?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How long were you in the iron front, before you were removed?

A. I don't remember how many days I was in it.

Q. A week ?

A. About a week.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was the top of the wall broken when you were in there ?

A. It was broken while I was in there.

Q. Did somebody break it ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was it ?

A. I don't know who it was exactly.

Q. You did not see anybody do it ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear them ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR PIPER.

Q. You think you were put in there for fighting, do you ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you good at that business ?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where were you fighting ?

A. The boys were fighting with the Prefect of the Yard, and I pulled one of them off, and they put me in for that.

Q. You pulled the officer ?

A. There were six or seven got hold of one of the boys that was fighting with the officer, and I pulled one off that boy.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You undertook to protect the boy ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. You interfered with the officer ?

A. I didn't interfere with him ; no, sir ; there was six or seven helping him, and I helped the other fellow, what they was whipping.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How did you like your treatment here in this Institution ? Do they treat you well ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you like being kept in an iron front, on bread and water?

A. No, sir; I don't like it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Don't you think you deserved being put in an iron front?

A. I don't know about that.

Q. Did you ever complain to any one that you did not deserve it?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never complained?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You say that you were in the iron cell when the ceiling was broken down?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't you know who did that?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you no idea at all? Remember, you are on your oath.

A. I have got an idea who did it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was it done in the day-time or night?

A. In the morning.

Q. Could you see up?

A. Yes, sir; you could see up, after it was broke through.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you look, when you heard the noise?

A. No, sir; I was looking out of the window, and stuff came down on me.

Q. Did you look up then?

A. I looked up then. I got up then.

Q. Who was up there, when you got up?

A. All the rest of the boys. I was the last one up.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Who were all the rest?

A. Three other boys that was locked up.

MR. RICE.

Q. In these cells did you suffer from the cold?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is it cold in there?

A. No, sir.

Q. Pleasant?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had you the handcuffs on when you broke through there?

A. Not the first time.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. How did you climb up with those handcuffs on?

A. I got helped up.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did they fix your cells afterwards?

A. Yes, sir; they fixed them after that. They fixed them the first time after they broke through again. The carpenter fixed them up—a wooden ceiling.

Q. You broke through again?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you handcuffs on?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you broke through the second time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who did it then?

A. I don't know who started it then.

Q. How many were in the cells?

A. Eight, I believe.

Q. Eight in one cell?

A. No, sir; one in each cell.

Q. Had they all handcuffs on?

A. No, sir; four had handcuffs and four had not.

Q. Did any of those who had handcuffs on break through the boards?

A. Me and another one got up.

Q. Who was the first one that broke through with the handcuffs? Were they the first ones, or boys without the handcuffs?

A. I don't know who broke through the first. They were up there and helped me up. I was the last one, both times.

Q. Who helped you up?

A. There was two up.

Q. Who were those two?

A. Ernest and Byers.

Q. Had they handcuffs on?

A. No, sir; one of them had, and the other one had not.

MR. RICE.

Q. One got down and helped you up?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did he get up?

A. He got pulled down before he got up.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had he handcuffs on?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You know who broke through these boards first?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not hear any of them say?

A. No. I heard them say it, but I don't know whether they did it or not.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who did they say?

A. They said Burns did it first.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had he handcuffs on?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How old are you?

A. I will be nineteen, next December.

Q. Where is your home outside of the Institution?

A. I ain't got no home, now.

Q. Are your parents living?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did you do before you came here?

A. I was driving team.

Q. Who for?

A. A man named McNeal, down on Front street, Front and Spruce.

Q. What were you committed here for?

A. Stealing.

Q. What business does McNeal carry on?

A. He used to haul fruit; he don't do it any more. He is on the police force now.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say you were put in here for stealing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did steal?

A. I was arrested on a charge of stealing, and then I got clear of that, and then it was found that I had no home and they sent me here.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. I suppose you said "not guilty."

A. Yes, sir; and I was put in not guilty, too.

Q. You were not guilty?

A. No, sir.

WILLIAM BYERS, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. I don't know.

Q. How long do you think you have been here?

A. About four or five years—five years I think.

Q. Have you been here steady all the time?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you been here this last time?

A. The 7th of May will make three years.

Q. You have been here, then, three years now, steadily?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you in the Class of Honor at the present time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you in one of the iron front cells?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Confined there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your diet—what do you get to eat?

A. I get the same as the other boys now.

Q. For what were you put there? What did you do that caused you to be put in an iron front cell?

A. Trying to break over the wall.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. Tuesday two weeks ago.

Q. Were you on the wall?

A. No, sir.

Q. How were you getting over?

A. I was not getting over at all; we were in our rooms.

Q. Do you mean to say that you were placed in an iron front cell for something that you did not do?

A. Well, we were going to do it, and they came in the hall and took us out before we had any chance.

Q. Then they caught you—they found you out?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did somebody give you away?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have just come from the iron cell?

A. I am in my room now.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who was in that plot with you?

A. Three other boys.

Q. What are their names?

A. Burns, Rainey, and McDevitt.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you break through the top of the cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you manage it?

A. I didn't do it.

Q. You were helped up?

A. No, sir; I got up myself.

Q. Were you handcuffed?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who did break through the top of the cell?

A. Burns.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had he handcuffs on when he broke through?

A. No, sir.

Q. That was the first time?

A. No; the second time. I was not locked up the first time.

MR. RICE.

Q. Is Rainey up there?

A. No, sir; he was in the other hall.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Can you tell how this ceiling was broken down?

A. No, sir, I was in the room. I cannot say.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Have you ever been whipped since you have been in the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ever make any overtime?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were you working for at that time?

A. Mr. Dibert.

Q. Did you get paid for that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Dibert pay you personally, or did he give it to some person to keep for you?

A. He gave it to Mr. Willey.

Q. How much at one time?

A. About two or three dollars a week, and sometimes one.

Q. Did you always get the money, or the worth of it, from Mr. Willey?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does Mr. Willey owe you anything now?

A. Yes, sir; forty-five cents. I spent all the money I had. My mother sent that in a letter. He got that.

Q. You gave it to him?

A. Yes, sir; Mr. Bulkley gave it to him.

Q. Did Mr. Willey defraud you out of any money?

A. No, sir.

Q. He did not?

A. Never.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Willey ever keep anything from you? Did he ever cheat you out of anything?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you think that he charged you too much for any article?

A. I don't know.

Q. What did you generally buy from him?

A. Good things.

Q. What were those good things?

A. Cakes and candies, and things to eat—pies.

Q. What did you generally pay for your pies?

A. Five cents a-piece.

Q. Small pies?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever buy any peaches?

A. Yes sir.

Q. What did you pay for them?

A. Thirty-five cents a basket, or forty.

Q. Did you ever buy any canteloupes?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you pay for them?

A. Five cents a-piece and ten cents.

Q. Do you think that they were worth it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Then you have no complaints to make against Mr. Willey?

A. No, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Nor against anybody?

A. No, sir; I have always been treated good since I have been here.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you think Mr. Bulkley ill-treated you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or the Assistant Superintendent?

A. No, sir.

Q. You don't think they do?

A. No, sir.

MRS. ELIZA S. PLOWMAN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you formerly connected with the House of Refuge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?

A. I was the Matron.

Q. How long did you fill that position?

- A. I was here ten years.
- Q. How long have you been away from here?
- A. Two weeks.
- Q. Did you ever fail, during that time, to give satisfaction to the Board?
- A. Not that I know of.
- Q. You think you gave entire satisfaction?
- A. As far as I know, I always did.
- Q. To the best of your knowledge?
- A. Yes, sir; I never heard anything to the contrary.
- Q. You are not here now?
- A. No, sir; I have left here.
- Q. Did you resign, or were you discharged?
- A. There was word sent to me to resign.
- Q. And you resigned?
- A. Yes, sir; when it came the second time.
- Q. Do you know what was the cause of your leaving?
- A. No, sir.
- Q. You don't know the cause?
- A. There was no cause given.
- Q. Whom did you receive that word from, to resign?
- A. It came from Mr. Bulkley. It came up on the Minutes of the Board. So it said on the paper.
- Q. From Mr. Bulkley?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. It did not say what the charges were?
- A. No, sir; when I asked what the charges were they said there was not any charges.
- Q. When the present Superintendent, Mr. Bulkley, first came to the Institution, did he board at the officers' table, or in his own apartments?
- A. At the officers' table.
- Q. How long?
- A. About a month. He and his wife, and child, and two servants.
- Q. Who attended to the marketing?
- A. The Superintendent.
- Q. Did he dine down town or did he get his dinner at the Refuge when he returned?
- A. When he boarded at our table he got his dinner at our table.
- Q. What time did he usually return?
- A. Sometimes it was late when he returned. Sometimes we were all through. Sometimes we were at table.

Q. Who generally waited upon him?

A. I generally waited upon him.

Q. Did you ever know him to come to table intoxicated.

A. Well, no, I never did ; because a man must fall, I believe, when he is intoxicated, but I have seen him come to the table when he had been drinking pretty heavily. I believe a man is not intoxicated unless he falls. Is he?

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. I don't know about that. You don't know of his ever coming intoxicated to the table?

A. Well, I wouldn't like to say that he was intoxicated, because I believe a man must fall to be intoxicated, but I have seen him when I knew he had been drinking pretty heavily—drinking a good deal—his tongue seemed kind of heavy.

Q. Did you find Mr. Bulkley attentive to his duties, and pleasant in his treatment of others?

A. He was not very pleasant with me.

Q. Did you show him any cause not to be pleasant?

A. No, sir ; never.

Q. What do you know of his neglect of duty?

A. I know I have often gone to his office at 9 o'clock, and was told that he had not been there yet.

Q. Nine o'clock in the morning?

A. Yes, sir ; I have been there as high as two and three times in the morning, and was told every time, that he had not been there.

Q. Did the Superintendent ever order you out of his office?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had he any cause to do that?

A. Well, I don't know that he had. He accused me of something that I was not guilty of, and when I went to take my own part he told me to go out of his office.

Q. What did he accuse you of?

A. He said I interfered with his discipline. I asked him what it was, and he said I told boys to go out of the passages—out of the halls—they were congregated in the halls. He said that they were there on duty. There were two large boys there, I thought perhaps might be on duty ; I didn't say anything to them ; but a dozen or more there, I told either to go into the Reading-Room or out-doors. I was always told to do that if I saw the boys congregated in the hall, and he never told me not to do it. That is what I did, and he said I interfered with his discipline, and he had received that report from the boys.

Q. Did the Superintendent have his clothes washed in the Institution?

A. He had his best clothes washed in the Institution.

Q. What order did he issue in regard to the boys' clothes?

A. I sent a lot of spreads over on the other side to be washed. He told me I was sending entirely too many things over to be washed; that it was not necessary to wash spreads in the winter-time. I told him I never sent them as long as I could possibly keep them on the beds; when they got too dirty, that I could not have them on the beds any longer, I was compelled to send them, whether it was winter, or any other time.

Q. Where were they usually washed—over there?

A. Always by the girls. That was their business. We had not no wash-arrangements here, but after I found fault with some clothes being sent back in a dirty condition, I was ordered to have the servant girls' clothes and the female officers' on this side, washed here. We had no facilities—washboards or drying-room, or anything here.

Q. That was the change made?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You could not wash them on the boys' side then?

A. We had no facilities for washing here, and it never was the rule to have the clothes washed here.

Q. Have you ever found any bugs or anything of that kind in the boys' beds?

A. Very seldom.

Q. In the clothes or bedding?

A. We very seldom had any in any of the rooms here.

Q. Do you know of any case of cruel punishment inflicted by the Superintendent?

A. I don't know anything about the punishment. I never saw him punish. I have often gone to the office when the office was locked, when I could hear that he was punishing, but I don't know who it was or anything about it. I cannot tell you anything about that.

Q. Do you know anything about this boy William Christman, *alias* Jack Shepard?

A. I know that he was here, but I don't know anything at all about his going away.

Q. You don't know anything about that?

A. Not about his going away—not the day he left.

Q. You don't know how he was punished then?

A. No, sir; I know that; there was an officer came to me for

camphor, and I was making the pudding, and I told him wait until I got through with the pudding, and he said that he could not, and that he was in a great hurry. I heard afterwards that it was for Christman, but I didn't know what for.

Q. Did you ever hear any of the officers use profane language at your table?

A. Yes, sir; I heard Mr. Bulkley, when he boarded at our table, and I heard Mr. Funk, too.

Q. What did they say?

A. Mr. Bulkley was talking about Cattell, at the House of Correction, and I heard him using profane language.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Was the language very profane?

A. Well, I don't know what the gentlemen would call it. It was not such as I had been accustomed to hearing. It grated harshly on the ear.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Who did he use that language towards?

A. He was talking to some of the other officers.

Q. Was he using the same language that Cattell used, and saying that he used it?

A. No; just saying something about Cattell, and then he used it.

Q. What is your opinion of the moral influence of the Superintendent, and his Assistant, upon the children of this Institution?

A. Well, I am scarcely prepared to say as to that. Mr. Bulkley is a man of very uneven temperament, and I don't think that has a very good influence on children. His temperament is very irregular—very uneven.

Q. Did you ever find him out of temper?

A. Yes, sir; nearly all the time, when I had any business with him.

Q. How does he generally act when he is out of humor?

A. Well, I suppose he acts like any other man, when he is cross. He never was very polite, or pleasant, or agreeable with me. I would go to him and I would say, "Good morning, Mr. Bulkley," sometimes he would begin to whistle, and after a while he would say, "Good morning, Mrs. Plowman." And, one day I says, "Oh, I bid you good morning long ago, you have forgotten about it." I wanted him to notice how ugly he treated me. I never had anything against Mr. Bulkley, and I always

done everything that he asked me, and always did it pleasantly and agreeably, and nicely, and to the very best of my ability.

MR. RICE.

Q. How often would you generally have the clothing on the beds changed?

A. Once a week.

Q. Is that a standing Rule of the Institution?

A. We always had them changed every Tuesday morning.

Q. Did you personally inspect the clothing before it was changed?

A. I always saw it every morning when it would be changed. I inspected all the rooms every day.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. In case the bed-clothing was dirty, by what means would you become aware of that?

A. I would go around and look at the beds.

Q. But you say that you only changed once a week?

A. Oh, well, if there was any soiled clothing, the woman who had charge of the halls always told me. Those were sometimes changed oftener.

MR. RICE.

Q. I understood you to say that you inspected the bed-clothing every day?

A. Yes, sir; I saw the beds every day.

Q. Did you inspect the clothing every day—did you turn it down?

A. I would see them before they were made, as a general thing. There would be some made sometimes, but as a general thing I saw them before and after they were made.

Q. The Rule was that the clothing was changed once a week?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. For instance, the next day after they were changed you would see soiled linen—would that remain or would it be changed?

A. If there were any soiled, that had to be dried, of course we changed them and put them away.

Q. Then they might be changed on certain date seven times a week, if necessary?

A. Well, we had no need to do it that often.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Still, if necessary, it could be done?

A. Oh yes if necessary, it would have been done.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was there ever any personal difficulty between you and the Superintendent, or the Assistant Superintendent?

A. Not between the Superintendent and I—nothing only what I told you when he accused me of interfering with his discipline. That was the only time that I ever answered him. He often spoke cross to me, but I never answered him.

Q. Where did the order emanate from, requesting you to resign. You received a written order?

A. Yes, sir. It said on the paper an extract from the Minutes.

Q. Who was it signed by?

A. By Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Did you ever ascertain the cause?

A. No sir.

Q. Did you ask?

A. I asked, but I didn't ascertain the cause.

Q. Did you attribute your discharge to the Superintendent?

A. Well, I thought it was to gratify him, perhaps. No one told me so, but I thought so.

Q. Did you know of any charges entered against you?

A. Yes, sir; I know of a few little frivolous ones. One was, he had told me—we always gather up the bread, the good pieces that were fit to use, on the table after the children were through their meals, the clean pieces fit to use, and those that were put in the soup—and he told me I should have it cut small, and send it to the Baker's oven and have it browned. He had ordered the bread cut smaller; and there was not very much left; and two days in the week there was no fire in the oven—Sunday and Monday—and we had to brown it in the range; and, there being only one pan, I browned it in the range altogether; and he found fault with that, because I didn't send it to the bake-oven, the five days, but browned it in the range. The one other charge was: he has had blanks printed, to put clothes down on, to send on the other side. I had run out. He had never given me the blanks himself, nor said anything about them. He sent them by a Prefect. I ran out. For two weeks I hadn't any. I wrote it all down on a piece of paper, and the date, and signed my name to it, and sent it over; and two weeks I did that; and then I went to him, and asked an explanation; and then he told me, and found fault with me for doing that, and told me I should have come to him. I told him I supposed I should, but that I had not the blanks, and then used the paper. It was a

good deal more trouble to me, to write it down, than just to put the figures down. The other was, that I allowed the officers to talk about him, and his discipline, at our table; and I never heard any. I never heard them talk.

Q. You never heard the officers discuss him?

A. I never heard the officers talking about him, nor his discipline, at the table; and anything I didn't hear, of course I could not check.

Q. Did I understand you, a moment ago, to say that the Superintendent objected to the amount of clothing?

A. He objected to my sending the spreads over, in the winter-time. He said I sent entirely too many spreads over in the winter-time—the girls had too much to do.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. In those two weeks, in which you say you made out that list, did you miss any clothing—were you not short of some?

A. I think I was short of some, but I got them back again. We were often short, when we sent that account, until we would go after them two or three times—when we sent them on the list.

Q. Did you get the new ones from the Store-House, or did you get the old ones which were missing?

A. I don't remember now whether they were new or old ones; I have it on the book at home; I have not got the book with me; but we used to before Mr. Bulkley was her, and even after he came, until within about three months.

MR. QUIRK to the CHAIRMAN.—I don't think the lady understood that properly; the inference that I draw from the question is, were any new ones supplied in place of the lost ones?

To the WITNESS.—You did not understand that, did you?

MRS. PLOWMAN.—That is what I was going to tell you; we used to have a Rule when we used to send the clothes over we always had to get that number back; it used to be a Rule that they picked the torn ones out; torn pillow cases or sheets, and put that many new ones in; then Mr. Bulkley stopped that; at the time that I went down to have the explanation about them he told me that they must not do it again; that was the time I had missed the clothing, and then I think I got some new ones and some old ones.

MR. RICE.

Q. Is not this clothing marked with the different divisions?

A. No, sir; it is not marked; not the bed-clothing.

The CHAIRMAN (referring to blanks).

Q. Are these the blanks you generally used?

A. Yes, sir; those are the blanks we used.

MR. RICE.

Q. I understood you, in neglecting to put this clothing down, there was more sent over than there was on the paper?

A. There was not as many (producing paper); that is the paper that I put them down on for the two weeks that I had no blanks.

Q. Were they all returned?

A. I got them all; whenever we didn't get them, we would send that for them (referring to paper), and that is the way we did with these.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Why did you not go to the Superintendent and get the blanks if you had not any?

A. Because I had never got them from him, and I forgot to get them.

Q. Where did you get them from before?

A. One of the Prefects gave them to me.

Q. Why did you not go to him and ask?

A. I was not out until the morning I wanted them; I had to send the clothes by eight, and I was in a hurry, and I hadn't time to go after them.

Q. How about the second occasion?

A. I forgot it again; then I went to Mr. Bulkley and asked him about it.

Q. How far would you have to go to find the Prefect?

A. I only wanted to go to Mr. Bulkley's office.

Q. Could you not have sent one of the boys down?

A. I wanted to have an explanation with him about the clothing. He had never explained the blanks to me or about the clothing.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. The clothing that you sent at that time was all contained in this list?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, it was a full account of all that you sent over there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Let us understand perfectly. I don't think the lady understands it. All the clothing then that you sent there was contained in this list?

A. All the clothing that I sent on that day.

Q. There was none sent over that was not contained in this list?

A. Not that day.

Q. But you say that you did not get it all back—That there was some little dispute about not getting it all back?

A. Those that are on that paper came back, but it was on Tuesday when Miss Davidson sent the sheets over; she used to count the sheets and pillow-cases, and it was those that were short.

Q. The question was asked you whether new sheets were furnished in lieu of those?

A. I think there was some new and some old ones sent over in place of them, because the Rule was when they picked the old ones out—they always picked the torn sheets and pillow-cases out because they were to be repaired on that side, and if they could not repair them in time, or they were too badly torn so that they could not be repaired, they would send us new ones in their places, so that we got the same number. When I went with that paper to Mr. Bulkley, he told me I must not get any new ones; when I don't get the old ones I must let them go.

MR. CASSIDY.—What I want to get at is, how anybody was to know from her report how many torn ones were not returned?

MRS. PLOWMAN.—The list did not contain that. They would always tell us when we would come over about them. When we did not get them all back we would come over. Generally I would send one of the servants, or Miss Davidson, my assistant, and then they would explain how many they had picked out that were torn, and how many were to be repaired, and the remainder were made up by new ones.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was there a note made of that?

A. I don't suppose there was, because we always did that ever since I have been here. Mr. Bulkley told me not to do that. I don't know whether he knew I did it until I went to him with these papers.

MR. BULKLEY.—I don't wish a misapprehension to go out

that I reported for trivial neglect of orders, and with your permission, Mr. Chairman, I would explain this blank. When I came to the Institution a great many complaints were made of the loss of linen. I wished to systematize that matter, so that if any linen was lost I could hold some one responsible for it. Here are two blanks, one for inmates and the other for officers. The orders were given distinctly to each officer who had anything to do with linen; persons sending over to the girls' department any wash or soiled linen would put it down on this side numerically opposite to the name: woolen shirt, so many, it being headed, received from Matron of Department, "A," "B," "C," "D," or whatever it was. The orders to the Laundress of the Girls' Department were to immediately, on the receipt of the clothing and this blank, count it at that time and put it in the corresponding side, and if any error occurred, immediately to send word to this department that this ticket represented more than was sent over. If it was correct, the figures would correspond. Below here (indicating blank), would say when it was left, month and date. That is signed by the Prefect taking it over, and signed by the Laundress as having been received, correctly, numerically, and then she would say on there, "Called for such a month, and such a day, at such an hour." One division would not conflict with another in calling for their linen. It was the same way with the officers' blank. After fully explaining that order, and giving it to the officers, and also explaining it to the Laundress and the Matron of the Girls' Department, if any linen was short after that I could not be responsible for it, or hold any one else responsible when this blank was not complied with. The old system I understand, in the Girls' Department, when any linen was short, was to go to the Store-Room and take sheets, pillow-cases, or anything else out and supply the deficiency. I said to the Matron of the Girls' Department, "How are you ever to account to the Board of Managers for your deficit, if every week you are short, you are going to supply from your Store-House." By this means I systematized it, by which I could hold the Laundress responsible for any garment lost. If it was complied with, there could not be a towel lost.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. That is without accountability?

A. Yes, sir, if both parties carried the order out. They are made out in duplicate, one is retained in this department and one on file in the Girls' Department.

MR. YARROW to MRS. PLOWMAN.

Q. You said that Mr. Bulkley was intoxicated in the dining-room?

A. No, sir, I didn't say that he was intoxicated.

MR. CASSIDY.—She said that he had been drinking heavily, that he was not intoxicated.

MR. YARROW.

Q. How did you know that?

A. I knew by his looks, and by the smell off of him.

Q. He smelt of liquor, did he?

A. Yes, sir, very strongly.

Q. Are you acquainted with the smell of liquor?

A. I should think anybody would know the smell of whisky whoever smelt it.

Q. Was he embarrassed in manner?

A. His tongue seemed to be kind of stiff.

Q. Was he ever subject to attacks of Vertigo?

A. That I don't know. I don't know anything about that.

Q. You never heard him complain of illness?

A. I don't know anything about that, I only know what I saw.

Q. What was it he said when his tongue was thick?

A. I don't remember what he said, I didn't think I would ever have to go over it again, at that time.

Q. Did you report it?

A. No, sir; I didn't report it to any one. I never mentioned it to any one.

Q. You did not think it was any dereliction of duty?

A. I didn't think it was very nice, but I didn't like to speak about it.

Q. How did any one know that you knew this so as to send for you and ask you here if you never mentioned it?

A. I never mentioned it while I was in the House.

Q. Did you out of it?

A. Not out of it while I was living in it.

Q. After you were discharged, did you mention it?

A. I mentioned it when I was asked about it.

Q. By whom?

A. I don't think it is necessary for me to say that.

MR. YARROW.—I think it is a proper question, Mr. Chairman. It is a part of the evidence in this case.

MR. RICE.—I don't think it is absolutely necessary.

MR. YARROW.—It has been one of the charges against this man that he was drunk, and we want to show, and I think we can, if the question is pressed, that it comes about from one source ; that is, the result of one combination.

MR. RICE.—You might ask her who was present when she says that he was drunk.

MR. YARROW.—Who was present when you told it?

MR. RICE.—No ; you might ask the question who was present at the table, when she said he was drunk.

MRS. PLOWMAN.—There was nobody present at the table, for he came in late, after the rest were through.

Q. What time was it?

A. I think it was about two, or half-past two o'clock.

Q. In the afternoon?

A. Yes, sir ; we were all through dinner. But that was not the only time I smelt liquor on Mr. Bulkley ; I smelt it on him frequently before that, when he boarded at our table. I have smelt it on him since that.

MR. YARROW.

Q. How late have you smelt it on him ?

A. Why, I smelt—no ; I didn't smell—but I could tell that he had been drinking—I got so accustomed to see him, that I could tell when he had been drinking, if I didn't smell it. That was about two weeks before I left the Institution.

Q. When did you leave the Institution ?

A. Two weeks ago, on Wednesday.

Q. That was the last time that you saw it on him ?

A. That was the last time that I saw him, that I was confident that he had been drinking. I could tell by the looks of his eyes. His eyes were red.

Q. He presented the general characteristics of a drunken man ?

A. Of a man who had been drinking. I want you to understand, I didn't say drunk ; I didn't say that he was intoxicated, for I believe a man must fall if he is intoxicated.

Q. You never saw that ?

A. No ; I didn't see him fall.

Q. Were you approached by any one in reference to this charge of drunkenness?

A. No, sir.

Q. Not as to your knowledge?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is it your belief that Mr. Bulkley had you discharged?

A. I cannot say that.

Q. What is your impression?

MR. CASSIDY.—She has said already that she thought so.

MRS. PLOWMAN.—I said I thought it was to gratify Mr. Bulkley.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Then you thine he was a moving power?

A. I am under that impression; I cannot say that.

Q. That is your belief?

A. I cannot say that for certain. I am only of that opinion because there was no fault against me that I can find out.

Q. And only since you have left the Institution, you have spoken of these acts of intoxication, or drunkenness?

A. Oh, no; I never forgot that; I remembered it always; I only didn't speak of it; I thought of that all along, but I never mentioned it to any one.

Q. Have you come here to testify simply in the interest of the boys and of humanity?

A. I didn't say anything about the boys.

Q. I ask you now if you have?

A. I came here because I was brought here.

MR. RICE.—Were you subpoenaed?

The CHAIRMAN.—She was subpoenaed.

MR. YARROW.—By the Committee?

MR. RICE.—By the Committee.

MRS. PLOWMAN.—I think these are impertinent questions, when you are brought here to testify, and then to ask you why you came.

The CHAIRMAN.—The gentleman did not know that we had sent for you?

MR. CASSIDY.—We have a perfect right to ask her anything

which tests her credibility, as long as our questions are respectful. She is no more than any other witness.

ROBERT BURTON, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you hold any position in this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it?

A. Prefect of "A" division.

Q. How long have you been in the Institution?

A. I have been here since the fall of 1872.

Q. Have you been Prefect that long?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What special division do you have charge of?

A. I have charge of "A" division now. I used to have "C" division. That is my proper division—the division I have always had.

Q. That is on the east side?

A. "A" division is on the east side, and "C" division is on the west. "A" division is the division of the large boys.

Q. Can you give the Committee your views in regard to the discipline of this House so far as it comes within your knowledge.

The WITNESS.—In what particular?

MR. RICE.—In any particular, that comes within the scope of your knowledge.

A. I don't know hardly how to commence. Where do you want me to commence?

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How are the boys treated here by the Superintendent?

A. Well, so far as I have been able to ascertain myself, I have always thought that he treated them well enough—that is, as far as I have seen, myself.

Q. Have you ever seen him beat any of the boys?

A. I have seen him whip some—not a great many.

Q. Did you ever see him draw any blood by whipping them?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never saw that?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any of the boys that way—whipped until the blood was drawn?

A. No, sir; I have seen the marks of the strokes of the rattan, where they had been whipped.

Q. But you never saw any blood?

A. No, I never saw any blood.

MR. RICE.

Q. What is his general conduct toward the subordinate officers of the Institution?

A. His conduct towards me, since I have been here, up to the time that these charges were first preferred, I believe, before the Committee, was always gentlemanly. I never had occasion to have him speak to me in any other than a gentlemanly manner, that I know of; I don't remember of any occasion. The evening after that investigation, the officers were there in the office, and the Count, that is, the Census of the Institution is taken at night, to know where every boy is—if he is in his proper place. After that had been taken, and pronounced correct, he spoke to the officers, and told them that he considered that Mr. Oram had done him a great wrong, in bringing these charges before the Committee, &c.; and that he came to the Institution expecting to find a set of gentlemen—that is, words to that effect—I haven't the thing verbatim; I only recollect a few of the points that seemed to be in his speech. I don't feel altogether very well—hardly feel in condition I would like to, to-day; but I want to say, that up to that time, his conduct towards me—I can't answer, of course, for the other officers—they can answer for themselves—so far as he has treated me, up to that time, it was always gentlemanly. When I first came to the Institution, he and I were quite friendly and intimate, and I always had been on very good terms, up to the time of that investigation; and that evening he made a speech, saying that he came to the Institution expecting to find gentlemen, and instead of that—I understood him—that he had been disappointed; that we were a set of cut-throats, and he was going to lay out a course of duty for us to follow, and if we didn't follow it, he was going to suspend us, &c. I didn't feel that I had done anything to justify his remarks. He said that, whoever the cap fitted, or the shoe fitted, or whatever it was, could wear it. I didn't feel that I had done anything to justify any remarks of that kind, because I had not been instrumental in any of the investigations or charges at all; and after that—I felt no animosity towards him—I didn't think

he was as pleasant as he used to be, and he seemed to show a coolness towards me, and also the Assistant Superintendent did. I was called up before that Committee as a witness, in regard to the matter that took place at the lodge, and I gave my testimony as near as I could remember what it was at the time. I thought probably that was the reason, that he thought I had been one of the parties whom he supposed were opposed to him.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What Committee have you reference to?

A. The Committee on Discipline and Economy.

MR. RICE.

Q. What were the charges before that Committee?

A. I don't remember now what they were altogether; they didn't read them to me.

Q. You know what the cause of the investigation was?

A. The charges were preferred against Mr. Funk for his language in reference to the Matron; that was what I was witness — part of the language.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. That was what occurred in the lodge—it was the conversation you overheard at the lodge?

A. Yes, sir; it was in reference to the conversation.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then, up to that time, and up to the present time, do you consider that the affairs of this Institution were properly managed?

The WITNESS.—In what particular do you mean?

MR. RICE.—In every particular—in any one particular; I mean in any particular relative to the affairs of this Institution; why you know they are not properly managed; that is what we want you to tell this Committee?

A. I have no way of knowing any further than I have seen, and I can see very little, being stationed in charge of a division; I am with it almost all the time; I can only have it from hearsay; I can't tell from what I know myself.

Q. I only want what you know yourself?

A. I presume you want to know what I know individually, and, of course, I know very little, individually; I may know some things that I don't think of now, but I don't know of any particular thing.

Q. Have you ever stated that you did know anything relating to the question I ask you?

The WITNESS.—Have I ever said that I knew things were not properly managed?

MR. RICE.—Yes.

A. I have made such a remark, that I didn't think there was some things properly managed; but to come here and swear what they were, of course I would have to have evidence to substantiate; I wouldn't like to make any statement—the remarks I made were generally based upon what I heard.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You did not see it yourself? You just made those remarks on what you heard?

A. Yes, sir; from what I heard, and from what I thought.

Q. You only heard that, then, you did not see it?

A. I didn't see it; it was what I heard.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then you formed the opinion that you expressed at that time—on what some body else told you?

A. From what I heard, yes, sir; my opinion was based pretty much on what I had heard—not from any facts that I knew myself personally.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What would your opinion be upon what you know yourself—what you know yourself—what you have seen?

The WITNESS.—I want to try to get so I can understand you.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you think the affairs of this Institution are managed so badly that they don't deserve an appropriation from the State Legislature?

A. I said this, that in the face of the facts of some things that I had heard that had transpired—I made this remark, that in the face of the facts of some things that had transpired, I didn't consider that this Institution ought to receive it.

Q. Some facts that you heard?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You didn't say this of your own knowledge?

A. Not from my own personal knowledge.

MR. RICE.—He heard some things, and then he made this remark, I suppose.

MR. PIPER.—Is this a fault in the Management of the Institution or the Superintendent?

MR. CASSIDY.—He says he does not know anything at all upon that subject himself.

MR. PIPER.—He has a vague opinion—not positive.

MR. CASSIDY.—If he has any knowledge I have not the slightest objection to his stating it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have you any objection to telling from whom you heard this?

A. I wouldn't want to tell anything of that kind; because I wouldn't think it would be right at all.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever know of the Superintendent coming in here drunk?

A. No, sir; I never knew him to come in here drunk.

Q. You have never seen him drunk?

A. No, sir; I can't say *drunk*, I saw him once or twice—he and I had been out together, when he first came here—the first few weeks that he was here, we were together—we used to go out; we never went out every evening; but we have gone out; I don't know how many evenings, probably two, or three, or four evenings a week.

Q. Then you say you never saw him drunk here?

A. No, sir; I never saw him drunk in the Institution, nor anywhere else, not to say drunk.

Q. We mean in the Institution. That is all we want to know—what happened inside?

A. I never saw him drunk in here, and I never saw him drunk outside. As I said awhile ago, once or twice I thought he might have felt what he had drank. But then to say that he was drunk, I wouldn't do it.

Q. He felt lively?

A. I don't know about that particularly. I judged more from appearances than I did from any demonstration.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you think Mr. Bulkley is an efficient officer?

A. I think Mr. Bulkley has done the best he could under the circumstances, since he has been in the Institution. I have always, since he has been here, felt an interest in seeing him succeed. When he first came here I took a great interest in him, I wanted to see him succeed and get along. I did all that was in my power then at that time. I came over and took charge of that division of large boys on the east side. He requested me to do it. He had a great deal of trouble with them, and I went over and took charge of them, and was with them about six weeks, when I left them. I organized them, then, while I was there, into a company—a military company. A few days before the 4th of July, I went back to my own division and remained there—that is the “C” division, or my own division. It is a division which I have been attached to, and had charge of the greater part of the time since I have been in the Institution. I went back a few days before the 4th of July—probably about the 1st of July. I remained there until about six weeks ago, may be. It might not have been so long, but I think it was nearly six weeks since I came back here. He ordered me to take charge of the “A” division again. I had charge of it up to the time I was taken sick.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been out on leave on account of sickness?

A. I was taken sick on Wednesday afternoon, two weeks ago.

Q. Were you along at the time the boys were out to the Opera House in Arch Street?

A. No, sir; I was not, I remained in the Institution. Mr. Bulkley came to me before he went out, and remarked that he was going out that evening. He first asked me if I had any engagement that I wanted to fill that evening, I told him no, I hadn't. He says, “Well, I am going out.” I don't think he told me where he was going. That was right after Chapel. He wished that I would stay in the Institution and look around.

Q. Do you know how many officers were with him?

A. I don't know positively. I didn't see them go out at all. I think, however, Mr. Bulkley, Mr. Funk, Mr. Oram and Mr. Raike. I think those were the officers who accompanied them to the place where they went. I remained about the Institution till bed-time, and then I went to my room.

MR. RICE.

Q. In relation to this matter of which we were talking a moment ago—on second consideration, don't you think you can give the Committee the names of the parties on whose word you based your opinion?

A. I wouldn't like to do that.

Q. Are they connected with the Institution?

A. No, sir; some of them—one of them is.

Q. At the present time?

A. Yes, sir. The reason I wouldn't do anything like that—what I heard was in confidence, and I wouldn't like to divulge anything like that, because I don't consider that I have a right.

Q. I do not want anything but the names of the parties who told you?

A. I wouldn't wish to tell any matters; I don't think I would be doing right to do it.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. You have been here for some time, now. Let us have your candid opinion in regard to the discipline of the Institution to-day, compared with that of a year ago?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean before that first trouble?

MR. YEAKEL.—That will cover the ground.

The WITNESS.—What time do you want to cover?

MR. YEAKEL.—I am willing to date it two years ago.

A. I think the discipline since Mr. Bulkley has been here—that is, the time he came here—is much better, a great deal better than it was then, because everything was upside down. But the discipline two years ago, I think, was—I think it was better—the general discipline, I heard parties speak—that is, I never saw anything myself, particularly, that I thought—since things have been running along smoothly—I mean to say since that trouble with the boys on the east side has quieted down. I have not noticed any particular instances myself. Some I have—cheering in the Chapel, or something like that, I didn't approve of. I didn't think it was right. That was my view of it. But, as far as the general discipline of the Institution is concerned, I didn't used to hear many complaints or talks. I have heard people talking about the conduct of the boys, &c. I don't know to what extent they have been punished at all. I know boys have been sent to me to be locked up. A great many boys were generally

locked up for punishment, which a great many of them don't care anything about. They don't care for that kind of punishment. They haven't a regard for it.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then you mean to have the Committee understand that the punishment is not severe enough?

A. Well, I don't know to what extent the punishment has been inflicted. It may be that. I haven't been present when any castigation has been going on, except in a few cases.

Q. In any case that you reported, was the boy whipped in your presence?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you would see all those cases?

A. Yes, sir. I have reported very few boys; generally tried to get along with them without that.

Q. Have they been cruel, or too easy?

A. My opinion is—I think when a boy is punished he ought to be—

Q. But I have reference to these particular cases of which you have personal knowledge? Have they been cruel, or too easy?

A. I don't think they have been cruel. When he first came here I thought he was a little easy on them, and then I have heard them laughing and making remarks—joke it off afterwards. Since then I have not seen him whip except a few boys—say three or four, or five boys. He never gave them a great deal, but what he did give them he generally gave it to them to show that he meant business; if that answers the grounds.

Q. In that respect, then, you think Mr. Bulkley's supervision is very good, neither too hard nor too easy—good discipline?

A. Well, I think Mr. Bulkley has endeavored to do his duty. I don't know how far his authority goes or how far it extends—to what extent; that is, I mean to say by that, I don't know how far he is permitted, or anything of that kind. I know there was a case happened here a few weeks ago, where the big fellows—I think they did deserve to be punished. But he said it had been suggested to him not to chastise them by flagellation, and so, instead of that, they were locked up in cells, and there they broke out.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Do you think the boys could be governed without whipping?

A. That question covers a pretty broad field. There are some boys, I think, you can get along with without thrashing, and there are others, I do think it is a very hard matter, among so many, to govern without it. If we had them isolated by themselves, I think you might do it. In the general discipline of an Institution of this kind among boys, I think it is a hard matter to do without a rattan, or something of that kind. I have had very few boys punished. I try to avoid it. My punishments generally are—I try to govern them myself. I will put a boy on line or march him, and conquer him in that way. Generally afterwards I have very little trouble. If a boy does his duty and what is right, I am kind to him, or try to be.

MR. RICE.

Q. What do you think of the military feature of this Institution?

A. I think the military feature of this Institution, as an auxiliary, is very good. I have always had military, in my division, since I came here.

Q. Your division has always been a military division?

A. Yes, sir; since I came here.

Q. That was previous to Mr. Bulkley being here?

A. Yes, sir; it has been three years, this spring.

Q. Then the military feature in this Institution is not a new one?

A. No; not a new feature before I came, if I understand correctly. I understand officers here before me had military organization; but to what extent it was carried I don't know.

Q. In your opinion, does it interfere with the other workings of the Institution?

A. From what I have heard—

Q. No, no; what comes under your observation. Does it interfere?

A. I don't know of it interfering. I have thought this—that probably there was a little too much of it, or something like that. I am not radical in my views, or ideas, or opinions, about things generally. I may have expressed myself that I thought there was a little too much of it; that is, for instance, on Sunday morning, I don't think it is—of course inspection is all right. I have always had it, myself; that is, when I could—that is, every Sunday morning. When I first came to the Institution, the officers generally went right off, after breakfast. After I came, I used to remain until the boys went to chapel,

to Sunday-School, in order that I could see that they were in proper shape, as I took an individual interest in them, to go to Sabbath-School.

Q. This Sunday-morning exercise is merely an inspection of shoes, clothes, hands, and faces?

A. It's an inspection. The colors are out. They sometimes have a little battalion drill—a few movements, or something of that kind. I thought, may be, there might have been a little too much display about it. I have expressed myself in that way, may be—not that I am opposed to it; and, as I say, as an auxiliary, it is a good help. It gives the boys an idea of where they belong—their places, and things of that kind. In the governing of my division, I have endeavored to mix it up—that is, to make everything as methodical as possible, and every boy would know his place, wherever he would be. It assisted me in that way. It gave me boys who could assist me by being officers. My officers, of my company, were a great assistance to me. If I wanted to go from one place to another, for awhile, and I thought my presence was required where I was, I called an officer to take my place until I could return, or something of that kind. I always found it a great assistance to me. I worked it here for nearly two years before Mr. Bulkley came—a little over two years before he came. I have always approved of it, and thought it was a very good thing—that is, Sunday morning I had my inspections, generally in the dormitory. They now carry the flag. They have drilled some, but not to any great extent.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you think the affairs of this Institution, as a rule, are managed economically, as far as you have any knowledge?

A. I have no access to the books of the Institution. I don't know what the expenditures are, at all.

Q. I was asking for your judgment.

A. I can't tell you anything about that. I don't know what the expenditures of the Institution are.

Q. There are no cases of extravagance, which have come to your notice particularly?

A. I can't think of any now, that I've ever noticed. I used to always think—my general impression used to be—and I don't know that it has changed a great deal—I thought they were rather close.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever say to any one, outside of this Institution, that you thought the Legislature should not grant anything to them.

A. I gave an answer to that question once. I said, in the face of facts, and what I had heard. I haven't seen a great deal myself. Of course, I haven't been a witness to a great many facts. Generally, as I said before, I was always with my division. I have always tried to make it a point to be with the boys, so that it would not give an opportunity, during my absence, to commit any depredations. An officer generally, when attending to his duty, is with his division during the day-time, and does not have much of an opportunity to see what is going on.

Q. Then you really know no facts upon which to found an inquisition into this Institution?

A. I don't know any that I can remember of.

WILLIAM RAIKE, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are employed here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Since the 24th of last September.

Q. What is your position?

A. Prefect.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you recollect the occasion of the visit to Simmons and Slocum's?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you recollect being there with the boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you recollect the march homeward?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. On that occasion, who were you accompanied by?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean from the Institution?

MR. RICE.—From Simmons and Slocum's, back to the Institution.

A. I was accompanied by the boys, and the officers who went from the Institution.

Q. Who were they?

A. Mr. Bulkley, Mr. Oram, Mr. Funk, and myself.

Q. After you returned here did you stop in the lodge?

A. Yes, sir, a little while.

Q. Who was there?

A. Mr. Bulkley, Mr. Funk and Mr. Oram, I think. I am not positive as to that.

Q. Did any ladies accompany you home to the lodge?

A. Part way.

Q. How far?

A. Broad and Spring Garden, I think.

Q. Do you recollect a conversation that took place at the lodge, any particular conversation that took place there—anything in which Mr. Funk participated?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean that evening when we came in?

MR. RICE.—Yes, sir.

A. I remember a little of it.

Q. Do you recollect any conversation in which Mr. Funk used very obscene language?

The WITNESS.—Do you mean on that evening?

MR. RICE.—Yes, sir.

A. No.

Q. If he had done so you would have heard it?

A. I am not positive, but I think I left the lodge and came up to the house, and left the rest of them sitting at the lodge. I know I didn't stay there more than ten or fifteen minutes.

Q. While you were there you did not hear Mr. Funk use an obscene term in regard to one of the Lady-Managers of this house—the Lady-Matron?

A. Not that I recollect—not upon that evening.

Q. If he had made such remark would you have heard it?

A. I would, if I had been there.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you hear it at any other evening?

A. I heard him speak in regard to the Matron on one occasion.

MR. RICE.

Q. What occasion was that?

A. I don't know what month it was, or the date.

Q. Was Mr. Oram present at that time?

A. I don't know that, either.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Was the language very obscene?

A. Well, yes, rather, I should think.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Where was it said?

A. At the lodge.

Q. The Matron was not present, was she?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were any of the boys there?

A. I think not.

Q. You think not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You surely would have seen them if they had been there?

A. If they were there at the time I would have known it, but I didn't pay any particular attention.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who were the persons present?

A. I couldn't say who were present. I never took any notes in regard to anything that transpired. I can't recollect.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What led to that language which was used towards one of the Matrons?

A. I think it was talking about the table; about butter, &c.

Q. Did you generally dine at the same table?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear him use any language of that kind at the table?

A. No, sir; not to my recollection.

Q. You never did?

A. Not to my recollection.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was it customary for you to have butter at the table?

A. I don't know that; it was shortly after I came into the Institution; I think some two or three weeks afterwards.

Q. Had you been having butter?

A. I think we had, as a general thing; some two or three times we had.

MR. RICE.

Q. On this occasion that you visited Simmons and Slocum's, were you in uniform?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Funk in uniform?

A. He had on his cap and an overcoat; I couldn't say whether he had on his under-coat or not; the rest of his uniform.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley in uniform?

A. I don't think he was.

Q. Was Mr. Oram?

A. Mr. Oram was.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where did you form the acquaintance of these ladies?

A. Coming down out of Simmons and Slocum's; down the steps; one of them came up to me and wanted to know where the boys were from; I told her they were from the House of Refuge; she asked me if they got free tickets; I told her no; she said she would tell her father and he would make a note of it.

Q. Would make a note of the boys being there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was her father?

A. I don't know.

Q. They walked up to Spring Garden Street?

A. Yes, sir; up to Spring Garden.

Q. How far in the rear of the line were you?

A. I should judge three or four yards.

Q. Did the boys overhear the conversation?

A. I don't think they did.

Q. Who was ahead, Mr. Funk or you?

A. Mr. Funk.

Q. Did he have two, or three, or one?

~~A. Only one.~~

Q. How many had you?

A. Two.

Q. Was there anything indecent said or done there that night; at least so that the boys could see or hear?

A. No, sir; there was nothing said at all indecent—that is, the party I was with; I couldn't say about Mr. Funk.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Funk say to Mr. Oram that he had told them to call at the Institution the next day, and inquire for Mr. Oram?

A. I heard Mr. Funk say so. Yes, he told me that he said that.

Q. Do you know that they ever called here?

A. I do not.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Was not that rather said as a joke upon Mr. Oram?

A. That is the way he intended it, I presume.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did they express a desire to see the Institution in your company?

A. Yes, sir.

At the direction of the Chairman, the language said to have been used by Mr. Funk was written by witness, and handed to Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you recollect the occasion on which this took place?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you recollect the persons who were present?

A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Was Mr. Burton present?

A. I couldn't say.

Q. Was Mr. Brower present?

A. I couldn't say that.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Can you say positive that there were no boys, inmates of the House, present?

A. I am very confident that there were not.

Q. You are not sure?

A. No, sir.

Q. What hour of the night was it?

A. Well, it was between eight and nine o'clock.

Q. Do you know anybody that was present, except you and Mr. Funk?

A. No, sir; I know there were others present.

Q. Can you say who they were?

A. I couldn't say positive who they were.

Q. Why is it that you can recollect the language so distinctly, and can't recollect who was there?

A. I suppose I paid more particular attention to the language, than I did to the persons who were present.

Q. As a Prefect, I should think you would remember if any of the boys were present.

A. Well, I am confident they were not.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Was not this at night?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The boys could not have been present, could they?

A. There are some boys who remain down at the lodge until eight or nine o'clock, sometimes—some two or three boys.

Q. You didn't make a memorandum of what you heard?

A. No, sir; I never took a note of anything.

Adjourned.

FIFTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

MONDAY, February 21st, 1876.

GEORGE W. ORAM, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. George W. Oram. I have a remark to give to the Committee before I give my testimony. It is this; I have been subpoenaed to appear before you and give testimony in regard to facts that came to my knowledge. I ask that I be protected in giving these facts in my own way as long as I cling directly to a proper line of testimony in relation to facts that have come within my knowledge—things that I have witnessed and things that I know. And I ask that I be protected in all I say; that is, if there is to be any cross-examination after I have stated my facts I am willing to undergo any amount of it, but I don't wish to be interrupted or harassed or browbeaten in any respect.

MR. RICE.—There is no danger of that, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your residence?

A. I am residing now at Girard College.

Q. Have you a position there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it?

A. I am an officer of "C" division, "C" section.

Q. Is that your home?

A. Yes, sir, that is my home.

Q. Were you formerly connected with the House of Refuge?

A. I was.

Q. In what capacity?

A. I was officer of the "A" division.

Q. How long did you remain here?

A. I was appointed on the 7th day of December, 1874, and I resigned on the 30th day of September, 1875.

Q. You resigned, then?

A. Yes, sir; I have a copy of my resignation in my pocket.

Q. What do you know about the case of Oliver Boyer?

A. Oliver Boyer was a boy in my division—the "A" division. I know that on the 17th day of August, 1875, that boy was whipped severely, until the blood was brought. I had a conversation with that boy which I will detail. The boy came to me immediately after the whipping; there were tears then standing in his eyes. I asked him——

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Chairman, notwithstanding the speech of this witness, I call your attention to the fact that he is about to give that in evidence which you have decided is not competent.

The WITNESS.—I believe conversation——

MR. CASSIDY.—I am addressing the Chairman, and insist upon being protected from the witness.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did this conversation take place in the presence of Mr. Bulkley?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was any one present?

A. There were boys present, but I could not give the names of those boys.

Q. Did you see him whipped?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.—Mr. Chairman, I hardly think that a conversation between the boy and the witness is quite evidence. We can call that boy.

The WITNESS.—I can then state the fact that I saw the cut on his arm.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You saw the cut?

A. Yes, sir; I saw the cut on his arm from which the blood was then flowing.

Q. Was that right after the punishment?

A. That was immediately after the occurrence. Shall I be allowed to state that I questioned him in regard to it, and the information I elicited from him.

MR. CASSIDY.—I object to any conversation between this boy and the witness, unless Mr Bulkley was there.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is that boy here? We can put the boy on the stand.

A. No, sir; the boy is not in the Institution at present.

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, he is here.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where was this cut?

A. The cut was on the wrist.

Q. It was bleeding when you saw him?

A. Yes, sir; the skin was cut.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know about Jacob Shook?

A. I didn't see Jacob Shook whipped, all I know about his case is what I—the information that he gave me himself.

MR. YARROW.—I object to that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you see any cuts upon him?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you examine him?

A. No, sir; I didn't examine him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he in your division.

A. He was in my division. The boy complained to me of having been whipped on a Shop-Report.

MR. CASSIDY.—That is just the thing that has been overruled by the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know of George Diehl?

A. I remember the time when George Diehl was whipped. I was called by the Superintendent into the "B" Hall—what was then the "B" Hall, and which is now the "A" Hall. He said to me: "Mr. Oram, I want you to get me a rope." I immediately sent and got a rope. I had a rope in my closet, which had been taken

away from a boy in attempting to escape. It was quite a thick rope. I brought it into the "B" Hall, and gave it to Mr. Bulkley. Mr. Willey, the Shop-Prefect, was also present. George Diehl was taken up on the fourth floor of the "B" dormitory, and Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Willey went into the cell.

MR. YARROW.

Q. I ask whether the witness was present when he was taken up there?

A. I was present when he was taken up there.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You saw this boy Diehl tied, then?

A. I didn't see him tied, but I was told by Bulkley that he was to be tied.

Q. Did you see him whipped?

A. I didn't see him whipped; I heard him whipped, I heard the cries of the boy whilst he was being whipped.

Q. Did you see him right after he was whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. He was locked up, was he?

A. Yes, sir. He was not in my division.

Q. Is he still here?

A. Not to my knowledge. In fact I know that he isn't. He left the Institution before I did.

Q. What do you know about the case of John F. Wilson?

A. John F. Wilson was a boy in the "B" division. One night he came in the large dining-room, with a double row of brass buttons sewed on the front of his coat. The Superintendent noticed this, and at the time spoke to me about it, and remarked: "The impudence that fellow had to be wearing that," but he rather treated it in a light, jesting manner, as though it was a joke. The Superintendent the next day told me that he had whipped John F. Wilson for coming up to the Chapel with those buttons sewed on his coat, creating disorder, and the Superintendent made the remark to me. "I would not have believed that paddie would have made such marks. I saw Wilson's buttocks to day, and they were a mass of black and blue ridges." That was the statement the Superintendent made to me in regard to it.

MR. RICE.

Q. In whose division was this boy?

A. In what was then the "B" division.

Q. Who had charge of that division?

A. I think my brother had at that time.

Q. He went up to the Chapel under your brother's charge?

A. I wouldn't be positive in regard to that. I don't remember the date of that occurrence. I only remember the occurrence. I wouldn't positively assert whether my brother or Mr. Burton had charge of that division at that time.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. The Superintendent told you that himself did he?

A. Yes, sir, he told me that in his own office.

Q. Do you know the case of Charles Fought?

A. Charles Fought was a boy in my division. I don't remember the date at which he was whipped, and I didn't witness the whipping, but I saw the boy after he was whipped.

Q. In what condition was he?

A. His wrist was cut.

Q. Is he still here?

A. I don't know whether he is or not.

MR. BULKLEY.—O, yes, he is here.

The WITNESS.—He was upon a Shop-Report—being engaged with a party of boys—being the tool or instrument of a party of boys engaging in a fire scrape in the shop. I was so informed by the Superintendent. At the same time the Superintendent said to me, that he didn't think that boy was quite right. I made the remark, at the same time, that I didn't consider him responsible for his actions. I subsequently reported the boy to the Superintendent for being engaged in room No. 23, on the second floor of the "A" dormitory, and having matches in his possession and smoking. I caught him there, but he wasn't punished for that offence.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you saw him right after he was punished?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any blood on him?

A. The skin was cut, and the blood was dried.

Q. That was on the wrist?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know John Brannon?

A. John Brannon was a boy in my division. He was my Captain of Company A. I understand that he is now Captain of Company A—Company B it is called now, as the name of

the divisions have been changed since I left the Institution. What was formerly "A" is now "B," and what was formerly "B" is now "A." This boy was reported from the shop on a charge of having indulged in profane language. He was whipped by the Superintendent, I being present in the office at the time. He was whipped till the rattan broke in pieces. The rattans were entirely different looking instruments from those that were exhibited before the Committee. The rattans Mr. Bulkley was in the habit of using were about four and a half feet long.

Q. Larger?

A. A great deal larger than those shown to you, and much thicker—longer in length and thicker in diameter.

MR. RICE.

How many strokes did he give him?

A. I didn't count the strokes, but they were quite a number. The boy is a boy of great endurance and indomitable spirit, and received a great number of strokes, sufficient to break the rattan to pieces, but he couldn't be compelled to cry or give vent to any emotion.

Q. How was the rattan broken? Was it split, or broken right off?

A. If I remember correctly, it was broken off.

Q. It was not split up?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What was the result of this whipping—was the boy marked any?

A. I didn't examine the boy; the boy wasn't one who would complain.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you think the punishment was too severe?

A. I do think the punishment was too severe.

Q. Who reported him?

A. He was reported from the shop. The boy was never reported by me during the time I had the division. He was one of the best behaved boys in my division at that time.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Was he whipped on the skin?

A. No, sir; whipped on the pantaloons, being compelled to lie over in a chair.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know of the case of O'Leary and Hicks?

A. There were several boys connected with that affair.

Q. State what you know about those boys?

A. There was a boy in my division, named John O'Leary, and another one named John F., or John B. Hicks, another one was named William Sharp, and another was named Hawk.

Q. What do you know about those boys?

A. This affair occurred on the 18th of June, and Mr. Connover was then Assistant Superintendent. That evening Mr. Connover was taken sick, and I, as officer of the "A" Division, was requested by him to take charge of the large dining-room, in which were then sitting the "A" and "B" divisions. Mr. Connover also requested Mr. Burton to be present with his division. Mr. Burton then had the "B" division. During the progress of the meal, I walked down through the dining-room, Mr. Burton had corrected several boys in my division for talking, and at the same time, his own division being in a disorderly state without reprimand. I walked down through the centre aisle, and Hicks smiled at me as I passed, whereupon Mr. Burton immediately ordered the boy out front.

MR. CASSIDAY.—Will you allow me to suggest, that I do not see how this affects either Mr. Bulkley or Mr. Funk. If it is for the general information of the Committee, of course, we have nothing to say.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is what we are after.

MR. CASSIDAY.—I would like to suggest that the witness fix the date.

The CHAIRMAN.—He did fix the date.

The WITNESS.—It was the 18th of June, 1875. Hicks was ordered out front by Mr. Burton. Mr. Burton then removed his division to the yard, and I proceeded to give out more bread to the "A" division. Mr. Burton took this boy, Hicks, with him, and some disorder occurred outside the door-way, on the steps, which I didn't witness. There was some disorder took place in the dining-room, boys leaving their seats and rushing to the window. I immediately ordered them back, and I then

heard a noise in the yard. I didn't go out to see about it as I was busy with my division, but dismissed my division soon after, and going back through the "B" yard, I encountered Hicks, standing on the corner of the "B" yard, with inflamed eyes, and crying. I asked him what was the matter. He said that immediately after Mr. Burton had got him outside of the dining-room, he had dragged him down these stone steps, and struck him in the face, and kicked him.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Burton did?

A. Yes, sir; some disorder then occurred in my division, which I checked, and took my division to my own yard and dismissed it. The following day, the 19th, I was called into the office, and there found Mr. Burton, Mr. Bulkley and a number of boys—Brannon, Sharp, Hicks, Hawk and possibly one or two others. The charge was made against these boys of inciting to riot, but there was no testimony——

Q. By whom was the charge made?

A. By Mr. Burton and Mr. Bulkley. There was no proof brought against them, with the exception of one boy, who charged that O'Leary called out of the window, "Go for him."

Q. Who did he mean when he said "go for him"?

A. Go for Mr. Burton I presumed. O'Leary denied the charge and said that he called out, "Let go of him." Upon the testimony of this boy, the Superintendent ordered me to lock up O'Leary, Sharp, Brannon, Hicks and the whole party, in iron-cells, on bread and water. I was then charged by Mr. Burton in the presence of Mr. Bulkley with hounding these ruffians on. That is the expression that he used. This wasn't checked at all by Mr. Bulkley. There was no proof adduced of the fact that I had participated in it. I had charge of my division. He claimed that I was looking out of the window, laughing at his being insulted.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. That is, Burton did?

A. Yes, sir; I then took the boys and locked them up. I felt that an injustice had been done to the boy being locked up, on bread and water, for mere suspicion. These boys were kept there for a number of days, and I complained to the Superintendent about their treatment, being locked up on suspicion, having

merely bread and water to eat, and also the fact that their chambers were not emptied until 3.30 P. M.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long were they locked up that way, and fed on bread and water?

A. They were locked up some of them eight days.

Q. Nothing but bread and water?

A. Nothing else but bread and water. I complained to the Superintendent—complained to him also of the fact that their chambers—iron chambers, which they had in their rooms, partially filled with human filth, making an intolerable stench, were allowed to remain in the room until half-past three o'clock in the afternoon, they being compelled to eat their breakfast and dinner in the stench.

Q. Whose duty was it to remove these?

A. The duty of the officer having charge of the division.

Q. Who was the officer in charge?

A. Mr. Burton. I complained to the Superintendent in regard to this neglect, and he said that he would see about it, and at the same time he accompanied it with a reprimand to myself for interfering with the discipline of the Institution.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have you any knowledge whether it was remedied or not?

A. I have no knowledge whether it was remedied or not.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Would you know if it had been remedied?

A. Well, I think there was some remedy; I think there was.

Q. In what way?

A. I know there was a remedy in this respect; I know that on several occasions I took Dutch-cake and put it into my pockets and took it up to those boys in the cells, and gave it to them; furnished these boys with food that they wouldn't otherwise have had; I didn't do this openly, because I felt that I would be reprimanded, I felt I would be found fault with for doing it, but I considered it as a point of humanity that they should have something else to eat, they being only locked up on the merest suspicion; at the time that this occurred I took some notes in regard to the occurrence; if I was allowed to refer to those notes I could probably give you some additional facts in regard to it.

MR. RICE.—If you desire to refer to the notes you can do so.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was this memorandum made at the time?

A. This memorandum was made at the time; I would state that on one occasion I went up to see one of the boys named O'Leary; I found that he had no bed, no blankets, nothing to lie upon, and not a particle of clothing upon his person.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. O'Leary hadn't?

A. No, sir; he came to the door when I opened the iron cell in a perfectly nude condition, not a stitch of clothing on his body.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was there any clothing in the cell?

A. Not a particle of clothing.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long did he stay that way?

A. I don't know the time that he stayed in that condition.

Q. What time of day was that?

A. That was at night.

MR. RICE.

Q. No bed-clothes?

A. No bed and no bed-clothing.

Q. In an entirely nude condition?

A. Yes, sir; in an entirely nude condition.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Hadn't he any blankets?

A. Not a particle of a blanket.

MR. RICE.

Q. Nothing but the bare floor and walls?

A. Nothing but the bare floor, and bread and water to feed upon.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Who took his clothes away from him?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you question the boy about it?

A. I didn't question him as to who took his clothes away, but he informed me in regard to the fact, and I saw the fact, because I went into his cell, and there wasn't a particle of anything there.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was there any way of his getting rid of his clothes—throwing them out of the window?

A. No, sir.

Q. So he must have been put in the cell in that condition?

A. He may not have been put in in that condition, but the clothes taken from him afterwards.

Q. He couldn't have got rid of them himself?

A. No, sir. I know it was the practice, sometimes, with boys, to take their clothes away from them entirely, and put the clothes in an adjoining cell. The idea was this: they thought, when a boy had no clothes upon him at all, that he would feel an inclination to lie down and keep quiet.

Q. But you say that he hadn't anything to lie on?

A. He had nothing to lie on at all—no bed, no blankets.

MR. RICE.

Q. You have no knowledge of how long he remained in that condition?

A. I've no knowledge of how long he remained in that condition. I know he remained during the entire night.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How old was this boy?

A. About fifteen years old.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Is he still in the Institution?

A. No, sir; he left the Institution before I did. This boy remained in that cell until—the book will show the date; but I think it was the twenty-sixth day of June. I was requested to bring him down from the iron cells; and he was in my yard just one-half an hour after being released from the cells, when he was indentured to a farmer, by the name of J. Dunton Burgen, of Freehold, Monmouth County, New Jersey, and sent out of the Institution—all within a half an hour. I made out his indenture.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Who was responsible, during this time, for the treatment of that particular boy, if you know?

A. I considered that the Superintendent was responsible for the treatment of that boy, after his attention having been called to the cruelty that was practised upon him. I have also to state, that one of the boys, named Hicks, made a complaint to one of

the Managers, in regard to the manner in which he was treated, and Mr. Bulkley was requested, by the Managers, to investigate it; but to my knowledge nothing was done.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Who was the Manager?

A. I believe—I will not positively assert—that it was Mr. Comegys.

Q. He was a Manager at that time?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who had immediate charge of those boys?

A. Mr. Burton. The officer that had the "B" division then, had charge always of the cell-boys, as the cells were located in that hall: that is, if there was a boy locked up in the cells, either from "A," "B," "C," or "D" division, the officer of B division would have charge of them, he being in charge of that particular dormitory.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Did I understand you to say that you were discharged from the Institution?

A. No, sir; I resigned on the 30th of September.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you asked to resign?

A. No, sir, I resigned on my own account, and gave the Board of Managers due notice—nearly a month's notice. I had the appointment at Girard College in my pocket on the 4th day of July.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know of the iron and dark cells, and what effect have they on the boys?

A. Well I could give you a description of these cells, because I had a great deal to do with them. The iron cells were the cells that the boys ordinarily occupied, with two exceptions. Those exceptions were that the doors were solid iron or plated with iron, and the windows instead of being the ordinary windows like that dormitory there (indicating) were solid iron plate perforated with small holes, for the admission of air. Those were the ordinary iron cells with the combination lock on them, but the dark cell was of the ordinary size, about six by eight feet containing a solid iron door, and a solid iron window with no perforation for the admission of air at all, and as near as practi-

cable perfectly dark—that is as near as darkness could be brought. I at one time went into one of those cells in an experiment to see what it would look like, and allowed myself to be shut in. It was very nearly perfectly dark. The closing of the window by the solid iron plate, rendered the two ventilators about five and a half inches in diameter, which are in every cell perfectly useless, because the outward current of air being stopped by this iron plate, and there was no possibility of a current of air being established at all. I have unlocked boys from these cells and found them lying with their heads on the floor within a few inches from the door—I asked them why they did that, and they said they couldn't breathe in any other way.

MR. RICE.

Q. With their face lying underneath the door?

A. Their nose lying within a few inches of the crack of the door—a small crack under the door for the admission—where the door didn't close quite tightly.

Q. They said they did that to procure air?

A. To procure air. I have gone into those cells where the boys have only been confined four or five hours, and the stench, the smell, the closeness of the air was perfectly horrid. In addition to that, they have iron chambers in their room, in which they are compelled to deposit their urine and human filth. The stench is perfectly horrible.

Q. You say there is no way of that passing off?

A. No, sir; not until they are released at 10 o'clock the next morning.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever say anything to Mr. Bulkley about that?

A. I did to Mr. Bulkley, about the boys not having their chambers emptied until 3.30 P. M.

Q. What did he say to you?

A. He said that he would see about that, and at the same time he gave me a reprimand for interfering with the discipline of the Institution, it being this particular case that I have referred to.

Q. Where was this dark cell located?

A. On the fourth floor of what was then the "B" dormitory, now the "A" dormitory.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. That is one of the cells that are at the present time lined with wooden ceilings, isn't it?

A. I havn't seen that.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was that dark cell there when you left?

A. It was there when I left on the 30th of September.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was there ever any complaint made to the Managers about these cells?

A. I don't know. I know in the case I spoke of, complaint was made to the Managers about being locked up on suspicion, and their being struck in this manner, and cruelly treated.

Q. Did the Managers pay any attention to that, that you know of?

A. I couldn't state positively. I don't want to give any hearsay testimony. I wish merely to give the fact that the complaint was made.

Q. What do you know about the case of Ernest?

A. Ernest, in company with a boy named Yetter, and a boy named Townsend, all these boys being in "B" division, one evening attempted to escape from the Institution. This occurred in the evening after supper-time. These boys got on to the wall—three of them—they were seen on the wall by parties, and the alarm was given. Pursuit was made, and they, seeing that they were discovered, descended from the wall and slipped into their respective divisions, and repaired to the Chapel. Search was being made at that time on the wall and around the premises, under the impression that the boys had got over. My impression was that the boys were still in the Institution. Having that opinion, I went to the Chapel to see if I could see any guilty faces or notice any symptoms of boys having been, as I thought, not in their proper places. It had been raining that day, and the consequence was that the slate covering the wall was slightly wet. My first idea was to look for boys that had either wet pantaloons or were wet on the breast, where they would naturally pull themselves up on the wall.

Q. Can you give the date of that occurrence?

A. I don't know the date, but the Journal of the Superintendent will show the date of the affair.

Q. What time of the year was it?

A. It was in the summer season.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was this boy Ernest engaged in two attempts to escape?

A. Only one, to my knowledge, since I've been in the Institution; he may have attempted it since I left. I went up into the Chapel and scanned my division "A" and saw that there were no boys absent, I went down and looked through "B" division, I saw three boys who had very guilty faces, I went up to Ernest and felt of his pantaloons and noticed that they were wet, I said to him, "How did you get your pants wet?" "O," he says, "it was raining to-day." Said I, "How did you get them wet?" "O," he said, "I was sitting on the benches." Says I, "are you sure of that?" and then I felt his breast, I said, "How did you get your breast wet?" Says he, "I'll never tell." I went to the other boys and felt them, and found they were also wet, but Townsend had slipped his shirt around to the back, his shirt was wet on the back. I gave information to the Superintendent—not the Superintendent—the Superintendent was not then in the Institution—the Assistant Superintendent was acting as Superintendent that evening. It was his evening off, I believe it was Sunday evening. The boys were brought into the office and interrogated. Of course at first they denied it. They were brought in separately, and interrogated separately, the thing was fixed on them and the case was reported to the Superintendent, and the next morning Ernest was whipped. He was whipped severely—so severely that he got a spasm, during the course of which he fell to the floor.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you present at that time?

A. Yes, sir; I was present at that time, and witnessed the whipping.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who was it done by?

A. It was done by Mr. Bulkley. The boy got a spasm and fell to the floor. Mr. Bulkley went to a little medicine-case that he had there. I think he had the medicine in his cash-box. He got out some medicine, I don't remember exactly now, what it was—I think it was bromide of potassium, or something of that kind—he administered it to the boy and in a few moments Ernest recovered. The Superintendent gave orders to my brother to remove the boy, and the Superintendent turned to me and remarked, "I wouldn't have whipped that boy any more for a thousand dollars, if I had whipped him any more he would have died."

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was any one else present?

A. I think—I feel pretty positive that there was a boy present.

Q. Do you know who that boy was?

A. If I remember correctly it was a boy named Eidler, I wouldn't positively assert that, but that is my impression.

MR. RICE.

Q. One of the hall-boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was that boy doing there at that time?

A. He was waiting punishment, if I remember correctly.

Q. How many rattans did he use?

A. He used one.

Q. What do you know about the treatment of the sick boys—those having bruised hands and sore hands, being locked up on bread and water?

A. I know that there was a new system inaugurated in regard to the treatment, and the method of adjusting cases of sickness. It used to formerly be the custom to allow boys that had slight cases of sickness, not requiring the attention of the physicians, or bruised hands or sore fingers, to sit in their respective reading-rooms, where they would be furnished with books or reading-matter by the officer, and would there pass the day. At that time slight remedies were kept in the office of the Superintendent—preparations like balsam, anything of that kind for cuts. The Superintendent or his Assistant would attend to those slight cases—put balsam or other preparations on their cuts, and the boys were allowed to remain in the reading-room, with reading-matter. When the present Superintendent came he inaugurated a new system, as he said, to prevent shamming—boys refusing to work, pleading sickness. I have known cases in which boys have had very serious sicknesses, and been locked up in their rooms on bread and water—boys that have had sore hands and cut fingers, and things of that description.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know of any of them being locked up on bread and water?

A. I know one case, in particular, which I remember now, of a boy in my division, named Hugh Collins. I thought he had the piles; afterwards I discovered that it was a descending colon near the anus. It was so severe that he was considerably doubled up by this complaint. That boy was reported on sick-call, and was ordered to be locked up, on the ordinary prescription, in his room; low diet—meaning bread and water. That boy re-

mained in his room two days and nights before he saw any physician, or had any medical attendance, and he would have had nothing but bread and water if I hadn't interested myself in his behalf, and gone to the Matron and got him food from the officers' table. I got him some roast-beef and tomatoes, and bread and butter and tea.

Q. What was the idea of locking this boy up in his room on bread and water?

A. I don't know what the object was; the probabilities are, he might not have thought that he was so seriously ill. But the boy showed it in his general appearance, and the manner in which he walked. He couldn't walk erect at all; he was terribly emaciated.

Q. Is that boy still in the Institution?

A. I don't know.

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, he is here.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you present when the doctor saw him eventually?

A. No, sir; he went to the infirmary, and there an operation was performed on him; the tumor was opened, and he was afterwards sent back to his room, and there he remained until he got well. He got well quite rapidly after the operation was performed upon him.

MR. YARROW.

Q. On bread and water?

A. On bread and water—that is, the first two days; then I reported the case, and he was sent to the infirmary.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. How long after this confinement, was this operation performed?

A. If I remember correctly, it was performed immediately upon the case being reported, and his being sent to the infirmary—his first visit to the physician.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Who was the physician?

A. I think Dr. Wilson performed that operation, as he generally did any surgical portion of the business.

Q. He is still a physician here, is he?

A. I don't know; I presume he is.

Q. What do you know about the neglect of duty on the part of the Superintendent and his Assistant?

A. Well, I know the fact that very frequently I have seen parties go to the office, I being then in "A" yard, which is immediately adjacent to the Superintendent's office, and my business requiring me to pass through the hall frequently—I have seen repeatedly, persons—different parties around the Institution, coming there on various business, and find it impossible to get in. I came myself with a boy to report, and haven't been able to find the Superintendent in his office.

Q. Is the Superintendent always to be in his office?

A. This was in the morning—he frequently wouldn't appear at the office until nine o'clock.

MR. RICE.

Q. What time do the Rules require him to be there?

A. I don't know anything with regard to the Rules; but I know that the usage and the custom was to be there immediately on the boys' going into the shops at seven o'clock. I have also known the fact that, in a great number of instances, other officers have been called upon to conduct Chapel-services in the morning—in a number of instances, even the Assistant wasn't there to conduct the services, and one of the Junior Officers would have to conduct it—Mr. Hoffman, of the "D" division. I also know the fact that boys would be kept standing upon sick-call, under charge of the Hospital Steward—a boy named Scheiding—boys would be kept standing in the hall waiting for a considerable time—sometimes an hour—while the Superintendent would be sitting in the lodge.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was this boy seriously ill at the time?

A. I didn't say any boy was ill. This boy, Scheiding, was a Hospital Steward, whose duty it was to go around to the respective officers of "A," "B," "C" and "D" divisions, and collect from them, boys who were sick, who had sore fingers, or who were unable to work for any cause. It was his duty to marshall these boys in line in the hall and await the coming of the Superintendent, for their cases to be adjusted, and a decision rendered whether they should go to their rooms, the infirmary, or their work.

MR. RICE.

Q. There was a certain hour for that Steward to be there with the boys?

A. Yes, sir ; immediately on the boys going in the shop.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know about the manner in which Christman, Wells, and O'Leary were got rid of?

A. On the night on which Christman was got rid of, I was told by Mr. Brower, the General Prefect in the lodge, that Jack Shepard had been——

MR. YARROW.—I object to that. It is entirely hearsay.

The WITNESS.—I didn't see Jack Shepard disposed of.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you see Wells?

A. I know that Wells—one of the worst boys in the Institution, at least at that time—he had a great many charges against him—one on the charge of attempting to set fire to the establishment. I know he was indentured to a farmer, and sent to Ocean County, New Jersey—there then being boys in the Institution who were Class of Honor—good boys, well-behaved boys—giving them no chance at all——

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was Wells in the Class of Honor at that time?

A. I don't know whether he was or not ; my impression is that he was not. I suppose the Badge-Book would show that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How was this boy O'Leary got rid of?

A. I related to you the manner in which he was brought down from a cell, and indentured, and got rid of in half an hour.

Q. What do you know about the payment of money by the contractors to the boys?

A. I know the fact that contractors—at least a contractor—in fact, I know that different contractors have paid money to the boys.

MR. RICE.

Q. Explain paying money to the boys?

A. Paying money to the boys to get them to do their work ; and one of the contractors used to pay the boys for overwork ; another one complained to me that he couldn't get the boys to do their work, unless he paid the boys, in addition to paying the Institution for their labor.

Q. Whom did he blame for that?

A. He didn't make any specific charge against any one. He merely announced the fact.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you see the boys get the money, themselves?

A. I have seen boys paid money, and I have received money from the contractors for the boys.

Q. Did you know it was for that purpose?

A. I only know what the contractor told me. He said it was for that purpose.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. And you gave the boys their money?

A. I gave the boys their money.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was it in violation of the Superintendent's orders, when you received the money?

A. Not at that time; that was previous to that order being passed; I then afterwards refused to receive any money on account of the boys, because the order was passed requiring all the money to be paid to the Shop-Prefect.

Q. Then you took that money before you got those instructions?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Who was the contractor?

A. The contractor was a Mr. Dibert.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you know about the military discipline of the Institution, and the effect it has on the moral condition of the boys?

A. Well, I don't think that it has a tendency to benefit the moral condition of the boys whatever.

Q. Why not?

A. In the first place it takes the time that would be devoted to better purposes.

Q. How?

A. At the time I was in the Institution the boys were required to drill half-an-hour every morning immediately after breakfast, and shortly previous to that they were required to drill half-an-hour during their school-time; they would come out of school

half-an-hour earlier ; that practice was continued until I was informed by the Superintendent that the Committee of the Board of Managers had stopped it—that they didn't want the school interfered with ; the boys then stopped drill from school-time ; but I received orders from the Superintendent at one time to drill my division both in the morning after breakfast, and after supper in the evening ; this time which was taken in the military drill took from the ordinary time which the boys would have had for play ; they became discontented with it ; there was a great deal of dissatisfaction among the boys ; they were complaining about its being nothing but drill, drill, drill all the time ; said that they hadn't no time for play ; no time for recreation ; they became discontented ; there was an ugly spirit stirred up amongst them ; they gave trouble in the shops ; they gave trouble to the officers, and there was a spirit of jealousy among the company-officers of the different companies, in regard to the election of officers and the appointments ; I remember one instance in which there was a very ugly thing came out about that amongst the boys ; one of my officers was Second Lieutenant, who had previously been a favorite among the boys ; by the appointment of Second Lieutenant he gained their enmity to such an extent that there was a scurrilous letter written about him ; I brought the attention of the Superintendent to this letter and read it to him ; that letter was read to the Members of the Board ; I ferreted out the thing and discovered the writer of it, and he was suspended, if I remember correctly, for two or three months, which punishment I thought he deserved, because it was written about a boy who had always borne a good character, and was generally a favorite among them previous to this affair ; but it was the appointment of Second Lieutenant which created this ill-feeling among a certain class of boys with whom he worked in the shop.

MR. RICE.

Q. A jealous feeling?

A. Yes, sir. Also, it didn't give them a proper opportunity for reading ; and it cultivated, it encouraged, the cultivation of their physical being to the neglect of their mental and moral condition. It gave no opportunity ; the time for drilling the boys took up the different officers of the divisions' time to such an extent that they hadn't proper opportunity for mingling with the boys, and conversing with them, and trying to elevate their moral character. It placed an officer of a division wholly in

the light of a military instructor. It was something that was repugnant to the natural feelings of the boy to such an extent that he began to look upon his officer as a military martinet.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. At that time was not this extra drill in your division ordered on account of the discipline and disorder of that division?

A. No, sir. The discipline of my division, and the order of my division was second to none in the House. I defy anything to be brought forward to prove the contrary. When I was in this Institution I made fewer reports than any officer in it. I tried to lead my boys to do what was right, simply because it was right, and to talk with them and encourage them. My system of discipline was not reporting boys, and getting their badges taken from them, and being punished, but I tried, as far as possible, to induce them to do what was right from a moral standpoint.

Q. Had you more time than the other Prefects to give your boys moral training, and to attend to them more than the rest?

A. No, sir; my time was always very fully occupied. In the first place I had my division to attend to, which was the largest division in the House. There were a greater number of boys in mine than in any other one. I frequently used to assist Mr. Bulkley in his office in writing, which took a great deal of time. I being the officer of "A" division, and very handy, and immediately under the eye of the office, being in the yard, I was frequently called upon to conduct visitors through the establishment; so that my time was, sometimes, very fully occupied—every moment of the day being engaged. I was also called upon to take charge of the large dining-room—it being the duty of the Assistant Superintendent at that time to do it; I was compelled to do it. I would go in there and find nobody to take charge, repeatedly—a number of times.

P. Have you ever known money to be spent for drums and military equipments, when the boys hadn't clothes enough?

A. Yes, sir. I remember, during the summer season, drums were bought for them, sets of drum chevrons for the officers' arms, epaulets for the lieutenant, and different trappings and adornments on the hats—honors and wreaths, and everything of that kind; and at that time the boys' clothing was in a most shabby condition—to such an extent that a number of them had their persons exposed, and they were compelled, all of them, to run around barefoot.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know whether that was on account of lack of funds?

A. I don't know what the cause was. I know the fact.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Who bought these articles?

A. These articles were bought by the Institution.

Q. By the Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that to be a fact?

A. I made out the bill, and entered the bill in the books.

Q. Do you know the Managers bought them?

A. I know the bill was made out in this form—

“House of Refuge,

“To M. Horstman” (or whatever his name is) “Dr.”

And then these military trappings and things of that kind, were enumerated under that head.

Q. What amount was that bill?

A. If I remember correctly the drums cost \$ 8.50 or \$ 9.50 a piece.

Q. When was that?

A. That was in the summer season. The books will show the date. That was last summer, 1875.

Q. Was the bill for more than drums?

A. Yes, sir; there were chevrons—I mean not chevrons, but shoulder-straps—gold and cloth shoulder-straps, and also gold braid for the caps, and wreaths, and things of that description.

MR. RICE.

Q. And were there any sashes?

A. No sashes bought, that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were flags bought?

A. They had no flags at the time I was in the Institution.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you recollect the amount of that bill?

A. I do not.

Q. Was it large?

A. It was not very heavy; but still I thought that illustrated the principle.

Q. About how much do you think it was?

A. It may have been \$35 or \$40. I think it was every bit of that.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. The books would show that, anyhow, wouldn't they?

A. Yes, sir. The boys' clothing was in a terrible condition. I couldn't get any other to put on them, because they were all in the same condition. They were wearing no shoes. The incongruity of the thing struck me at the time—the fact that the boys' time was spent sewing on gold braid, and chevrons and shoulder-straps, and the boys running around barefooted, and their persons exposed, owing to the shabbiness of their clothing.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is it not the Rule here for the boys not to wear shoes in summer?

A. I don't know anything about the Rule, I know it was the custom.

Q. It was the custom of the boys not to wear shoes in warm weather?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has it not been so for many years, to your knowledge, that the boys ran around barefooted?

A. I have never known any other custom than that.

Q. That is, in warm weather you have often seen them running around?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever know them to be compelled to run barefooted for want of shoes in the winter time?

A. No, sir; I have known their shoes to be in a very shabby condition—so much so that their feet would be frosted and get wet in consequence, and they would get colds, and eventually catarrh.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Has it been the general custom in the summer-season here to allow boys to run around with their clothing tattered, as you speak of—their persons exposed?

A. No, sir; All the time I was in the Institution—and I was here ten months—I never saw anything of the kind before.

Q. Only in that one instance?

A. Yes, sir; I had boys sent to me by the Superintendent,

with instructions to give them better clothing. I would go over to the clothing-room, and I couldn't get it. It wasn't there.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Then it was no fault of the Superintendent's?

A. Not that I know of.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you report the fact to the Superintendent?

A. I reported the fact to the Superintendent that it was totally impossible for me to clothe my boys properly; that the stock was not in hand. A boy would put on a pair of pants in the morning, and, if he was tall and stout, and went to stoop, the probabilities were that the whole seat would come out. The clothes were literally worn out, and were not fit to wear.

Q. Did you report that to any one else—did you report it to the Managers?

A. No, sir, I did not. I never reported anything to the Managers.

Q. Was it your place to report to the Managers?

A. No, sir; I considered my duty ended when I reported to the Superintendent, and it was his duty, I suppose, to report to the Managers.

Q. State any facts which you may know about the management of this House?

A. Well, I only know the general facts, in regard to the management. I didn't think, and don't think, that sufficient interest is taken in the welfare of the boys. There is an instance in which this complaint was made about this boy Hicks. Complaint was made to one of the Board of Managers, and I know it was a fact, that these boys were not released afterwards. Their punishment was continued. Whether the Superintendent was instructed to release them, I don't know; I know the fact that they were not released. I think if I had been one of the Board of Managers, I would have taken an active interest, investigating that case, and see whether injustice had been done or not. It was a simple matter for the Managers to step up to the cell and interview the boys in regard to it, or search out testimony.

Q. Were the Managers aware of this?

A. One of them was informed by the boy in the office, in the presence of the Superintendent.

Q. Who was it, if you know?

A. I think it was Mr. Comegys.

Q. Are Managers in the habit of visiting this Institution very frequently?

A. Managers visit here—I have known them to visit—some visit more frequently than others. Some come only on Committee-days; others, again, you will see here almost every day. Mr. John M. Ogden was here almost every day. He visited very frequently.

Q. Did the majority of them visit here every day?

A. No, sir; there are some Members of the Board of Managers who I wouldn't know, if I met them on the street—I have never seen them in the Institution. They may have been here; but I never saw them.

Q. About how many have you ever seen here?

A. About seven.

Q. There are thirty-one?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And about seven is the only number that you have seen in this Institution?

A. That is, as far as I can remember, and they are principally members of the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

Q. Name those seven?

A. I have seen the President, Mr. Barclay; I have seen Mr. Alfred Collins; I have seen Mr. Ogden, Mr. Comegys, Mr. Perkins, Mr. Frederick Collins, and Mr. Evans. That is about the number that I remember. I did on one occasion see a gentleman whom I was informed by one of the boys—I don't know his name.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Would you have known all the Managers?

A. No, sir; I wouldn't know them to-day if I met them. I have seen more here since I have been sitting here, that I don't remember ever seeing before. I conclude that they are Managers by seeing them in the room.—O, yes; I saw Mr. Neal and Mr. Esher—I have seen them here on several occasions.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are an officer of Girard College?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you have military discipline there?

A. We have a battalion there, which is under the control of an officer who is specially appointed for that purpose, who visits the Institution.

Q. Is not military discipline carried on in that House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What effect does that have upon their morals there. Is it inimical to their morals?

A. I don't think that it improves it at all.

Q. Do you think it is detrimental?

A. In certain respects I think it is. If by morals, you mean obedience, respect, politeness, general deportment and restraint under discipline; when not under restraint of military discipline. My idea of military discipline is this: that when a boy or a man is under the command of his military instructor, he will be respectful, he will be obedient, because he has to. But when he is out from under that restraint, I have yet to learn that military men or military boys are any better behaved than any other class of boys.

Q. Was your feeling to Mr. Bulkley friendly during the time that you were an officer?

A. I never had any personal difficulty with Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Is your feeling friendly to him?

A. I have no unfriendliness towards Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Was it friendly during the time you were in the House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. All the time?

A. Yes, sir; even when I was brought up before the Committee on Discipline and Economy, I had no unfriendly feeling towards Mr. Bulkley.

Q. When were you first approached in reference to these charges against this Institution?

A. I never was approached in reference to these charges.

Q. No one spoke to you concerning them?

A. No, sir.

Q. Not before you came into this House?

A. No, sir. I made these notes that I took with the full intention of giving them publicity the first opportunity that should occur. This opportunity has occurred, and a Committee of the Legislature being appointed to investigate this Institution, I have now come to give my testimony.

Q. When did you first make known that you had taken these notes?

A. I didn't make this fact known at all. I kept it to myself.

Q. You kept it to yourself until you came here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke to no one about it?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was your feeling towards Mr. Burton while you were in this House?

A. My feeling towards Mr. Burton was of the kindest character.

Q. All the time?

A. Yes, sir. What his feeling was towards me, of course, I am not able to judge, except by his acts.

Q. Was it your duty to give food to the boys in the iron fronts?

A. I considered that I have a higher duty.

Q. Was it your duty to do it.

The WITNESS.—Do you mean in the line of my duty as an officer here?

MR. YARROW.—Yes.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make notes of that? Did you go there for the purpose of making notes and obtaining information?

A. No, sir; I went to inquire into the condition of the boys.

Q. A friendly interest you took in them?

A. A friendly interest I took in the boys.

Q. Was it not for interfering with Mr. Burton's duties that Mr. Bulkley reprimanded you?

A. I deny that I interfered with his duties.

Q. Was that the reason alleged?

The WITNESS.—What reason?

MR. YARROW.—For your interference. You say that you never interfered, and Mr. Bulkley reprimanded you. For what reason did he do that?

A. His reason was this: for interfering with the discipline of the Institution. I can give you his exact words, if you would like to have them. He says: "Mr. Oram, I don't want to take the bread and butter out of any man's mouth; but I will not have this interference with the discipline of the Institution. If this doesn't cease, I will have to supply your place."

Q. During these repeated punishments by Mr. Bulkley, and their cruel nature and character, you never spoke, or made complaint of them, to any one? What was your opinion of him then?

A. My opinion of him was the same as it is now.

Q. What is it now?

A. Why, that he treated them cruelly and unjustly.

Q. Do you think he was a fit man to have in charge of an Institution of this kind?

A. I do not.

Q. Why, then, did you write him a letter of this character, on the 2d of November, 1875. Is that your handwriting (referring to letter)?

A. Yes, sir.

(The letter was here read, as follows:)

“NOVEMBER 2d, 1875.

“ALEXANDER BULKLEY, ESQ.,

“Superintendent House of Refuge,

“Dear Sir:—Allow me to introduce to you my sister, Annie Ever Oram, an applicant for the vacant position in the female department of your Institution. She is a graduate of the Normal School of this city, and was formerly a pupil and graduate of the Reynolds’ School, in which you were a Director. She remembers, with pleasure and gratitude, the active interest which you always evinced towards the school and its pupils; and it is upon the memory of that interest, and the hope that you still continue to entertain it, that I have taken the liberty to introduce her to your favorable consideration, and to solicit your influence in her behalf. I have the honor to be,

“Your obedient servant,

“G. W. ORAM.”

The WITNESS.—That is my letter. I don’t see any right that the gentleman has to make that letter public.

MR. YARROW.—You don’t question me about my right: the Committee does that.

The WITNESS.—I ask the Committee if you have a right to make that letter public.

MR. YARROW.—I ask the Committee to protect me from this witness.

The WITNESS.—It is an entirely private matter.

MR. QUIRK.—Mr. Bulkley introduces it to defend himself. I think it is proper.

MR. YARROW.—Here is a man who writes a letter to a gentleman, to obtain a favor——

The WITNESS.—I have no serious objection to it; but I thought it was a private matter.

MR. YARROW.

Q. In the punishment administered to John F. Wilson, for wearing brass buttons on his coat, do you swear that Mr. Bulkley ever told you that he saw black and blue marks on the person of that boy?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was present at the time?

A. I don't remember that any one was present except he and myself. There may have been others present; I don't know that.

Q. Did you report Fought for carrying matches and for smoking?

A. I did.

Q. You didn't say so before?

A. I did say so.

Q. Do you swear that the rattans now used in this House, or those that you saw shown here the other day, are different in length, and size, and weight from those that punishment was administered with when you were here?

A. I couldn't swear as to their weight without taking one in my hand.

Q. You said they were thicker?

A. Yes, sir; but I didn't say anything in regard to the weight.

Q. Do you think they were leaden?

A. No, sir; I don't think anything in regard to their being leaden, or anything of that kind.

Q. Do you swear that the ones used when you were here were larger than the ones now used?

A. I do; both longer and thicker.

Q. At the time that you saw O'Leary in the cell in a nude condition, did you report that fact?

The WITNESS.—To whom?

MR. YARROW.—To any one?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not think it was your duty, under the Rules of the House, to report it?

A. I had previously reported the condition of these boys, and got no satisfaction; it was not likely that I was going to report it again, when I was reprimanded the first time.

Q. Now, as to the case of the nude boy; you have not sworn that there was any other occasion that you saw a boy nude in the cell?

A. I reported cruelty to him before, and I got reprimanded for it.

Q. I asked you in the case of a boy kept all night in a nude condition, with no clothing, and you didn't report it?

A. I did not; my previous experience warned me not to report it.

Q. Were you discharged because you reported it.

A. I don't know whether I would have been discharged or not.

Q. Did you not make reports before?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you discharged?

A. I was reprimanded.

Q. What was the reason?

A. For interfering with the discipline of the Institution. Now, it is very likely I was going to undergo a reprimand again, wasn't it? I determined to report it, but to a different body, from whom I could get justice, that is the Legislative Committee now assembled.

Q. Were you not reprimanded because you were interfering with another officer's duty?

A. No, sir.

Q. At the time you allowed yourself to be locked up in the iron cell—

A. I didn't say locked up—shut in.

Q. You said you were locked in.

A. Shut in.

Q. Did you make a note of it?

A. I made a note of it in my memory.

Q. You keep two kinds of notes?

A. Anybody that has got any intelligence has got a memory.

Q. Is that a fact?

A. That is a fact. Probably you are not aware of it; but I am.

Q. I am glad to see that you are an exhibit of it. People have very convenient memories sometimes?

A. The more you exercise your memory the more you can cultivate it.

Q. Did you ever ask Mr. Bulkley to give O'Leary a chance to get out—that he had been here so long?

A. No, sir ; not to my knowledge.

Q. What time did you discover that the tumor was descending from the colon of this lad Collins ?

A. I didn't say that it was descending. I said that it was located in a descending colon, situated near the anus.

Q. I ask for information, because I thought probably from your use of technical terms, you were a physician ?

A. I studied medicine at one time.

Q. Was it contrary to the Rules of this House when you carried bread and meat to a boy who was locked up for punishment ?

A. The boy was not locked up for punishment. I didn't state so. I stated that he was locked up on sick-call, on bread and water.

Q. Don't you look upon that as a punishment ?

A. Of course, it was a punishment.

Q. Then he was locked up, you say ?

A. Yes, sir ; he was locked up.

Q. I ask you did you not think it was a breach of discipline to take such a boy bread and meat ?

A. It may have been a breach of rigid discipline, but it was not a breach of duty. I didn't regard it as such. There is something higher than discipline in this world—that is Duty.

MR. YARROW.—People are supposed to do their duty when they are obeying orders.

The WITNESS.—But I would refuse and would neglect to obey any order which I considered in opposition to all humanity.

M. C. BROWER, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you ever connected with this House ?

A. I was.

Q. In what capacity ?

A. I came here about two years ago to fill a vacancy in the "C" division. I occupied the position of Prefect of that division about a month, I should judge, and was then made General-Prefect, which position I occupied until about the latter part of August or September, or thereabouts. In addition to that I was made Store-Keeper of the Institution—a store having been started here—and served in that capacity until I left.

Q. Were you discharged, or did you resign ?

A. I was discharged.

Q. On charges?

A. I never had a charge brought against me that I know of.

Q. Have you ever inquired the reason of your discharge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who did you ask?

A. I called on five of the Managers, four of whom I asked, and one of whom gave me no answer. That was the President of the Board, J. J. Barclay. I called on Mr. Evans, Mr. Haven, and John M. Ogden. All of them told me that there were no charges preferred against me.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were they members of the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. They were members of the Committee on Discipline and Economy. I have letters from two of the members at present.

Q. Did you ever neglect your duty?

A. I never neglected my duty, that I am aware of, unless it was during such time as I was compelled to do other's duty than my own.

Q. Were you reprimanded for neglect of duty?

A. No, sir; never.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever have any difficulty with the Superintendent, or the Assistant Superintendent, or any of the attachees of the House?

A. I never had any difficulty.

Q. No personal difficulty?

A. No personal difficulty. Mr. Funk undertook to reprimand me one time, but I refused to receive his reprimand, the Superintendent being on duty. Mr. Bulkley never reprimanded me, that I am aware of.

Q. Were your relations with Mr. Bulkley friendly, up to the time you left the House?

A. Well, I can't say that I altogether liked Mr. Bulkley; yet there was no unfriendly feeling manifested between us.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you an officer at the time Mr. Bulkley first came here?

A. I was.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley in the habit of doing the marketing of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; he was.

Q. What time did he generally leave, and return?

A. To the best of my knowledge, he left all the way from eight o'clock to ten, and returned from twelve, and as late as half-past two. The time varied. He generally went though, I should judge, about nine o'clock, and returned about one.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. That is about the average time?

A. That is about the average, I should judge.

Q. Did you ever see him drunk?

A. I never saw him drunk. I have smelt when he had been drinking, and his appearance indicated that he had been drinking.

Q. You never saw him drunk?

A. I never saw him drunk.

Q. Do you know a boy here, named Monroe?

A. I do know one that was here when I left—James Monroe.

Q. Did he ever escape?

A. He did.

Q. When did he escape?

A. That I can't tell you. The Journal will show. He escaped in the evening.

Q. Was it in the summer of 1875?

A. Well, I can't say; Mr. Bulkley had taken some boys to the Zoological Garden; this boy was dressed in citizen's clothes; when he came back the gate-keeper was at supper, and the baker in charge, and the boy went down and represented to him that he had been discharged and was going home; the baker let him out; that, I should judge, to the best of my knowledge, was about six o'clock in the evening.

Q. Was it in the summer of 1875?

A. It was in 1875; I don't know whether it was the summer or fall, or what part of the year it was.

Q. How long had Mr. Bulkley been here at that time? Had he been here more than three weeks at that time?

A. Oh, yes; I think he was.

Q. Was search made for this boy?

A. There was; I went out with Mr. Bulkley, and Mr. Lutz also went after the boy.

Q. Was he recovered?

A. He was; it was on Thursday evening, and I think, it I recollect right, the Superintendent's day off duty, and he took some of the boys out to the Zoological Garden.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. This boy simply went out of the gate, did he?

A. He went out, representing to the gate-keeper that he had been discharged; he was in full citizen's dress.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were all the boys in citizen's dress when they went to the Garden?

A. I think not; I don't know that there was any in full citizen's dress excepting him.

Q. What was the reason that he was in citizen's dress?

A. That I don't know; I saw him in citizen's dress; he borrowed a suit.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Where did he borrow the suit?

A. From one of the new boys who came in—a boy named Shaffer.

Q. Are boys allowed to dispose of their suits as they come in, or does the Institution take charge of the suits?

A. I don't know what the Rule is in regard to that; clothing of the boys generally coming in, is taken by officers in charge of the division they go into, and it is supposed to be kept until the boy goes out.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Did you not ascribe any reason for your discharge?

A. I cannot, never more than just this—that my presence was not congenial to the Superintendent and his Assistant; I don't know of any other.

Q. You had no hearing before the Committee?

A. No hearing before the Committee on Discipline and Economy, and no knowledge of any charges ever having been preferred against me.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who did discharge you?

A. The Board of Managers.

Q. Did you receive a written notice of your discharge?

A. Mr. Bulkley read the notice of my dismissal to me on Thursday night. The books came up about the usual time, and after I had locked the "D." division he read this communication.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had you any intimation of your being discharged previously?

A. No intimation whatever.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are we to understand that it was adopted by a general meeting of the Board of Managers?

A. It was done by a general meeting of the Board of Managers. As I understand, the Committee on Discipline and Economy make such recommendations as they think proper to the Board, and the Board then act on the Committee's recommendations.

Q. Do you recollect the day that you were discharged?

A. Well, no, I don't. It was about the 20th of January, I should judge.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Last month?

A. Yes, sir, somewhere about that. I don't recollect the date—I fix it at the 20th; they ordered me paid until the first of January. I had nine days' vacation coming to me that was due some time ago, that I couldn't get on account of the sickness, and the discharge of other officers, and, that just about paid me in full what I considered I was entitled to.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever know Mr. Bulkley to be brought before the Managers at their office, on Seventh Street, on a charge of drunkenness?

A. He told me that he was down before the Board of Managers—no, I am wrong there—somebody having written him an anonymous letter charging him with drunkenness and debauchery, or something of that sort, and he went down to that Committee, on north Seventh Street, on Friday afternoon, I think it was; and he made the remark, that Mr. Hazelhurst had defended him, I think, and that they advised him to do differently, or something to that effect. I wouldn't swear positively as to what he said to me; but it was to that purport.

Q. He told you this himself, did he?

A. He told me that himself.

Q. Did you know a boy here named Christman?

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. What do you know about him?

A. I know one evening Mr. Bulkley and Hiram Kirk, the Engineer, took that boy out. Mr. Bulkley, on his return, made the remark that he had got shut of Christman—that he had left

him on Fairmount Avenue, and given, I think he said, "Blackey," a policeman, five dollars to pick him up. I think that was the nickname he used. He didn't call him by his proper name. I don't know what "Blackey's" name is.

Q. That was the officer's name?

A. Yes, sir; that was the officer's name.

Q. Did you ever see this boy Christman, after he had been whipped?

A. O, I presume I did; but I wouldn't swear to it; it has been of such frequent occurrence—his whipping.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever see a boy that you considered cruelly whipped, in this Institution?

A. No, sir; I can't say that I did; for I have seen very little punishment inflicted. Those that I did see, some of them were good, sound thrashings, but not inhuman, in my opinion.

Q. Did you ever see a boy marked?

A. I have seen boys bathing, frequently, that had marks on their posteriors.

Q. Any cuts?

A. No cuts, that I know of; nothing more than ridges.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you say that Mr. Bulkley told you that he paid this police-officer for taking this boy?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he say how much he paid him?

A. Five dollars, I think, was the sum he named.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever hear of the boy Christman, afterwards?

A. I heard of him through Mr. Bulkley—that he was up at the House of Correction.

Q. You never saw him afterwards?

A. I never saw him.

Q. You do not know whether he is in the House of Correction to-day, or not, do you?

A. I understand not; I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What was Thomas Morrow locked up for?

A. For having a sore finger; that is my impression, that he had his finger cut badly on the shears, in the Brush Shop.

MR. RICE.—He was locked up for having a sore finger.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did this boy complain to the Grand Jury?

A. He complained to a member of the Grand Jury about his diet.

Q. Was there any disturbance between the Grand Jury and any of the officers here at that time?

A. He and Mr. Willey had some words about this matter. He wanted to know why Mr. Willey interfered with him, and Mr. Willey told him that he was instructed to see that the Grand Jury didn't talk or communicate with the boys while going through.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long was this boy Morrow confined on bread and water on that particular occasion?

A. I can't state, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What was the result of his informing this Member of the Grand Jury?

A. He was taken to the office, and what was done, I don't remember.

Q. You don't know that he was whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was he confined after that for that report?

A. I can't say.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you remember two boys named Evans and Ryan, in division "C"?

A. I do.

Q. What was their offence?

A. I know, at one time, they were put hauling stone down at the front gate, for not getting their work done in the shop. I know the same boys were in the cells for Shop-Reports.

Q. Have you ever known boys to be locked up for five days on bread and water?

A. Yes, sir; I have. Morrow was among the number—three boys from the west-side.

Q. Did they feed them on nothing but bread and water?

A. That was the order, bread and water. If they got anything else, I'm not aware of it.

Q. Do you know this boy Evans?

A. I do.

Q. How was he at his work ?

A. The boy was troubled with a nervous affection—not a very intelligent boy—nervous twitchings, particularly in the face.

Q. Was he ever reported for not doing his work ?

A. Quite frequently.

Q. Was he ever punished for it ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you think, through this nervous affection, that he was incapable of doing his work properly, or was it maliciousness ?

A. The boy, I think, could do his work properly ; but I don't think he could do a full task. What his task was, I don't know.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he punished because he didn't do enough work ?

A. He was punished because he hadn't got his work done.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say it was your duty, as Store-Keeper, to deal out stores to the Matron ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the Superintendent, Mr. Bulkley, ever tell you that when you furnished any stores to the Matron, you should give her short weight ?

A. Well, he never specified to the Matron ; but he said whenever I gave out any stores, I should give light weight.

Q. Give her short weight and charge—

A. Charge for full weight. He didn't specify the Matron. Whenever I dealt anything out of the stores, I should give short weight and charge full weight—that there was a great shrinkage.

Q. Did you enter this on the books ?

A. I entered what I gave out. I gave just weight.

Q. And put that in the book ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was what Mr. Bulkley meant that there was not to be an overplus issued ?

A. No ; that I should give short weight.

MR. RICE.

Q. He gave the reason of shrinkage ?

A. Yes, sir; a great shrinkage. Once, if I remember, I was weighing pickled pork, and had $38\frac{1}{2}$ pounds on the scales, when the order called for 40 pounds, and, he says, that is near enough; there is a great shrinkage in goods.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was not this done to protect yourself at the end of the year?

A. He said so.

Q. Don't you think it was?

A. No, sir; I don't think it was. I don't see how there could be a great shrinkage.

Q. Have you ever been a Store-Keeper before?

A. I have not.

Q. What do you know about shrinkage, then. Did you always weigh your things as they came in?

A. I did.

Q. Did you always find them full?

A. No, sir; not always—very nearly. Sometimes they would run a little over.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did he specify any amount to give short. For instance, when you were weighing sugar, did he say you should make it so much less—if 40 pounds was called for, you should make it but 38 or 39 pounds?

A. I wouldn't swear that he did. My impression is that he did.

Q. He left it to your judgment—how much shortage?

A. I think on one occasion he told me, for instance, if I was giving out 15 pounds of sugar I should make it $14\frac{3}{4}$ pounds; I couldn't swear to that. It is only my opinion of my recollection of facts. I didn't pay much attention to it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did the Superintendent ever instruct you to set aside any of the stores for the use of the Prefects?

A. Never. But on one occasion he told me that I should—yes, there were two occasions, I guess—I won't say as to the second—but on one occasion he told me to set a barrel of sour-kroust aside—that Mr. Willey was to get that.

Q. Mr. Willey was to get the barrel of sour-kroust?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. For the use of the boys under his command or not?

A. I judged to take home.

Q. Did you set it aside?

A. I did.

Q. Did Mr. Willey take it?

A. I don't know, sir.

Q. It did not come under your observation if Mr. Willey got it?

A. It did not.

Q. Was the barrel there when you went away?

A. I can't recollect whether it was or not. My impression is that it was; but it may not have been.

Q. Then you do not know what became of that barrel of sour-kROUT?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know of contractors ever paying the boys any money for extra work?

A. I know it has been done for overwork.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever know the contractors to pay the boys for the purpose of keeping them at their work.

A. I can't say that I do.

Q. That is, on the complaint that they would not attend to their work, without being paid; I don't mean for overwork?

A. I can't say that I do.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Money paid for encouragement?

A. I can't say that I do; the money was paid for overwork; what the object was I don't know.

Q. Do you know that the military discipline of the Institution interferes with the peace and harmony of the boys?

A. I know that officers of the different divisions have been reported to the Superintendent at various times for having clubbed, or kicked, or struck, with something or another, some of the under-boys of the company.

Q. That was the boys themselves?

A. Yes, sir; the boys themselves; and I know that there was twice a disturbance which occurred between two factions among the largest boys; these factions emanated out of a jealousy in the election, and the result of the election.

Q. That is, the boys electing their officers?

A. Yes, sir; the defeated had their faction, and the successful party had theirs.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were they elected by ballot?

A. By ballot.

Q. Then I suppose there was some repeating done?

A. I don't know; the Superintendent had charge of the ballot.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How much of the time does the military drill take up?

A. I think the Rule is, they drill a quarter of an hour after breakfast every morning, excepting Sunday.

Q. Is any of this drill-time taken off the school-hours?

A. It hadn't been up to the time I left—for probably two or three months, and may be more, it was taken off the school-time, and then it was changed to the after-breakfast drill.

Q. Did you have to buy your own uniforms?

A. Yes, sir; the last one I had to buy; the Board of Managers paid the first one for me, and took pay out of my wages.

Q. Do they cost more than a civil suit—those uniforms?

A. Well, that depends upon what style you buy; you can buy much cheaper goods, and you can buy a suit that costs you much more.

Q. What does the uniform cost?

A. The last one cost \$28, and \$1.67 for the cap.

Q. Did the Managers ever tell you that you would have to wear a uniform or resign?

A. A Manager told me if I didn't get a uniform—it was a conversation with Frederick Collins—he wanted to know why I hadn't any uniform; I told him that I hadn't the ready-cash to buy a uniform with—that they were to be paid for in cash; I asked him then if there couldn't be an arrangement made by which these uniforms could be paid for by instalments, and he said no, says I, I can't afford to get one at present; I will have to wait until I get the money; very well, says he, you will either have to get the uniform or take the other alternative; he gave me those words in kindness.

Q. Did you ever know of boys being taken out of the Institution, not being in the Class of Honor?

A. I won't swear to that. It is my impression that they have. One boy, that I know, I have taken out myself.

Q. You say you are not sure of that?

A. One boy I took out myself, that I know was not of the Class of Honor.

Q. By whose authority did you take him out?

A. By permission of the Superintendent.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was that at your own solicitation?

A. At my own solicitation.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What was your object in taking this boy out?

A. The boy was a very good boy, and I took a fancy to him.

Q. It was simply for recreation, was it?

A. Simply for recreation. I took him down to his home.

Q. Of course he came back with you; did he, the same day?

A. Yes, sir; he came back with me the same evening. On one other occasion, I know I took a boy to the Zoological Garden. That is the second case that has come to my mind—a boy named Fry.

Q. Was the truck furnished by McCandless, of good quality?

A. At times it was not.

Q. Did you ever complain of it?

A. I did.

Q. Why was it bought then?

A. I can't tell you that.

MR. RICE.

Q. What was the condition of it?

A. One case was a crate of peaches, which were so decomposed, that they were not fit for use at all, and, on other occasions, tomatoes—perishable articles were about all that came in that condition.

Q. Did not the Superintendent, at that time, tell you that he would attend to it?

A. He did.

Q. Did he do so?

A. That I can't say.

Q. Were these articles kept, or returned to Mr. McCandless?

A. They were thrown out.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were these articles bought for distribution among the

boys—that is, from their overwork, with money that they had, or were they bought by the Institution?

A. Those were bought by the Institution.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know a boy named John Brannon?

A. I do.

Q. Do you know of his ever getting drunk and setting the Superintendent and his Assistant at defiance?

A. I do not. I know that the boy got drunk one night, and I took him to the dormitory. He was swearing around there about the Superintendent, but the Superintendent didn't hear it. I notified the Superintendent that the boy was drunk.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know where he got his liquor?

A. I do not—nothing more than hearsay; that was, that he drank alcohol from the shop.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did not the Superintendent go to the dormitory and see the boy at the time?

A. I believe he did. I was not present. He and the watchman went, I understood; I don't know.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you know that he was drunk, any how?

A. I know that he was drunk.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say he got some alcohol in the shop?

A. So I understood.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever hear the conversation that took place at the lodge at two o'clock, at which time Mr. Funk is said to have used profane language?

A. No, sir. I never was out of bed, at that hour, since I have been connected with the House.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Funk use profane and indecent language?

A. I have.

Q. Was any one present, when he spoke that way?

A. Yes, sir; there were some persons present.

MR. RICE.

Q. Any inmates?

A. No, sir; none of the inmates, that I know of.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Where did this occur?

A. At the lodge.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were any of the boys there?

A. Not that I know of.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long did you say you were Store-Keeper?

A. I was the only Store-Keeper that the Institution had up to the time I left. I don't know exactly how long it was—sometime in September, I should judge.

Q. During the time that you were Store-Keeper, do you know of any articles that were misapplied?

A. Well, no; I can't say that I do. I don't exactly understand your question.

Q. I will make it a little plainer: articles taken from the Store-House, and used by persons who had no authority to use them?

A. No, sir; I do not. Everything that went out of the Store-House was subject to the Superintendent's order. He could order what goods he saw fit.

Q. You sent no goods out, except under the order of the Superintendent?

A. No, sir; except some general things that he had instructed me to supply, such as beans and potatoes, and things of that kind, that were used daily.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. This barrel of sour-kROUT, that you spoke of—did that go out of the Store-House, at all?

A. It was not in the Store-House; it was in the cellar, adjacent to the Store. I don't know of its leaving there.

Q. You don't know whether it went out or not?

A. Not of my own knowledge.

Q. What was this indecent language that you speak of?

A. Well, it was regarding the Matron—very obscene and abusive.

Q. Were there any ladies present at that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. What time was it, in the day or in the night-time?

A. It was in the evening, shortly after we locked up, if my memory serves me.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. It came up in the way of conversation, did it not?

A. I think it grew out of a difficulty that he and the Matron had had about the table affairs.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. None of the boys were there, you have said?

A. Not to my knowledge; there may have been, and there may not; I would not swear that there was, and I don't know that there was not. There has been nothing to indelibly impress it on my mind.

MRS. ELIZABETH MORRIS, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you a son named Forest Hansberry?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he formerly in this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever visit here while he was in the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; very frequently.

Q. Was he kindly treated while he was here?

A. Well, I believe not.

Q. Do you know any instance that he was not?

A. He always was treated very kindly, I believe, as far as I know of, within a few months before Christmas—I don't know exactly when.

Q. Do you know of his being severely whipped?

A. I do.

Q. How?

A. I know that he was very badly cut and marked.

Q. Did you see the marks?

Yes, sir; I don't suppose I would have known it if I had not seen them myself.

Q. How did you discover that he had been ill-treated?

A. After Mr. McKeever left, the former Superintendent—I don't know him; but in the confusion it was then, I made it my business to call frequently. But my son never complained. He said everything was very nice, and he was treated very nicely, and also up to this time, that I saw these marks. And that day he was leaning in this kind of a manner (indicating), and I looked and saw a very bad cut, and the blood oozing out

of it; and I took hold of him, and says I, "My son, what's the matter?" And he looks around, and says, "Don't say nothing." Says I, "What's the reason I won't say anything?" He says, "Don't you say anything?" Says I, "What's the matter, that I won't say anything?" The room was pretty full at the time of visitors, and he says, "Why, ma, there's spies around, don't say anything now." Of course, it was natural that I would get very angry about it; and he showed me another one on the other wrist, the same. I says, "My dear, I will take my handkerchief and tie it up. What is the matter?" says I. And says he, "If you don't say anything—don't make a fuss—I will tell you: it was only a Shop-Report." "What's the meaning of a Shop-Report," says I. He says, "Now, it was only a Shop-Report, and that is all about it." Says he, "I won't tell you any more, because you'll only make a fuss." I told him I wouldn't leave this place until I knew the meaning of that. He wouldn't say, "only a Shop-Report." I was very angry and worried about it, and I began to shed tears, and then he said he would never tell me anything more. Says I, "Who gave them to you?" Says he, "I won't tell you no more." I said, "I will know before I leave this place." He says, "There's no use saying anything; I won't tell you." He didn't tell me just then, and when I was going away, he says, "Ma, if you don't say anything more about it—Mr. Bulkley whipped me." Says I, "What with?" And he said, "A rattan." I said, "Was it just that you got whipped; what did you do?" He says, "All I can tell you, it was a Shop-Report." He went away and left me. I told him I would see about it. I walked down with the intention of going out; but I couldn't rest. I came back again and walked into the office. Mr. Bulkley was there and his Assistant, and a gentleman I see here—Mr. Oram, I believe, is his name. The three were in the office. I believe they recollect the circumstance. I asked them the general conduct of my son. I thought I would know the particulars before I would say anything. They all said his conduct was very good; that he was generally a pretty good boy, and quiet boy. I asked them the meaning of a Shop-Report—I believe I referred to Mr. Bulkley. I asked him the meaning of a Shop-Report. He says, "I believe the Shop-Report that came in with Forest was—they were in the habit of fixing—or something about stripping or fixing shoes. They cut them sometimes there in a great hurry, and throw them aside. The shoe is spoiled—a pair of shoes is spoiled"—or, something to that effect, which injures the case of shoes. I believe that is what he stated

to me. I thought as I had heard the truth, and the meaning of it, I wouldn't say anything further—may be he justly needed the punishment; but I thought it was very cruel to be cut in that way. I would say no further until I went home and told it to my husband. As I was going out, I believe, I asked Mr. Funk if he wouldn't please call on me, if it was but a few minutes, in the evening.

He said, certainly he would; he wouldn't have no objection; he would call in the evening; but he wouldn't have time to stay. I went home and told my husband. He says, "may be the boy deserved it; don't say anything about it." I says, "if it was such a mere thing as a Shop-Report it might have been done accidentally," and I says, "the man that cut my child in that manner will ever be remembered by me; no matter where he is; for if it is in church, or anywhere, he will certainly be grossly insulted by me." Those were my own words; and to turn around and tell me that he was a good boy—I believe I asked several of the officers, and they all gave him such a good character. In the evening Mr. Bulkley called—Mr. Funk, rather. I asked Mr. Funk what was the general character of Mr. Bulkley, and he said, that if I would look into his character, I would find him a perfect gentleman in every way—every shape and respect. I says, "I don't think so," I have always acted a lady to any one, and coming out of that Institution I have been in the habit of bowing to the gentlemen very politely; but he has been very sarcastic and very indifferent, and he turned, as cold as if I was very indifferent to him—very low—he considered me that, as I took it. I said, "I don't think he is a fit man for that Institution, by the way he walks around it, as if everybody was beneath him." Mr. Funk says, "you will find him very different; he's a very fine man in every way, shape or form; sometimes he may be a little worried, for he has to attend to very bad boys; it makes him a little irritable, at times; but you will find him a gentleman." I told him I thought not. I told him the reason I sent for him—"if my boy deserved his whipping, I won't say anything more about it;" but I fully intended to have the Officers of that Institution published in all the public prints, and let them know what kind of beings there are there. If I had cut my child in that manner outside, I would have been arrested for cruelty. Perhaps, if I had done it he wouldn't have had to have been in that Institution. He said, well, I would find it very different; and, if I wouldn't say anything more about it, I would find it to be the best way; because I took Mr.

Bulkley to be the wrong kind of a man—that he was quite different, if I knew him better. So I said no more, and paid no more attention to it. And then I made application right away to get my son.

MR. RICE.

Q. To whom did you apply?

A. I don't know the name of the gentleman. It was to a Committee; it was on a Wednesday afternoon.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. A Committee of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir. I didn't know them at all; the first time I applied I was treated very nicely, and asked what report the boy had; and I believe Mr. Bulkley said it was a Shop-Report, and that that report kept him one month out of Class of Honor, he had been in; but had his badge taken away from him, on account of this report. Mr. Bulkley said that this report was a Shop-Report, and his badge was taken from him. Of course, that would entitle him to stay a month longer. I agreed to that. The second time I was called up, there was one different gentleman there, whom I had seen formerly, and to my estimation, I thought he was very impudent to me. He gave me scarcely a chance to speak, and I turned around then and made my report about my child receiving that punishment; and he thought he didn't get it without he deserved it, and it was all right. And he was very indifferent to me in many ways.

Q. This was one of the Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was this?

A. In the Superintendent's office.

Q. Did your boy ever say anything to you about other boys acting as spies?

A. He said that in the office, the day he showed me those marks, and he wouldn't hold up his arm to show me anything while these boys were in there, because he was afraid. He says, "Ma, there's spies here, and they tell everything you say; don't you make a fuss; I will be punished after you leave." I told him, "No danger of your being punished after I leave here."

Q. What reply did the Board make to you, when you complained of the whipping of your boy?

A. Well, they thought, the way they spoke to me, that he didn't get it without he deserved it—that if he didn't deserve it, he wouldn't have got it. They asked Mr. Bulkley, I believe,

how he came to get the mark. Mr. Bulkley made his statement before me. I believe he was whipping him on the back, and the boy turned his hands around to save his back, and was cut on the wrist. But he had been whipped a week, at that time, when I saw him, and I thought it was a dreadful thing to have the blood oozing out in a week's time, from those cuts. He is marked now. But I suppose you have seen them.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Was he cut on both wrists?

A. Yes, sir; both wrists..

Q. About how large were the cuts, if you remember?

MR. QUIRK.—It was quite a scar?

The WITNESS.—Yes; it was a scar; I suppose you have all seen them. I feel very sorry that I have to be called here on this occasion; but as it is, I will have to hunt up the truth. I have never had much conversation with Mr. Bulkley.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did your son ever attempt to escape from the Institution?

A. Not that I know of. He has always spoken well of the Institution, and of his officers. He has never said anything. He is very close-mouthed, and I have always been under the impression myself, that he has been forced to say nothing. I have that impression.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. He is out of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; that's the reason I didn't wish to be called here at all.

MR. QUIRK.—He is the boy who had the letter.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you know anything about his having an anonymous letter sent to him?

A. Yes, sir; he had.

Q. Did you see the letter?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you that letter?

A. No, sir. Anything that I don't think worth while noticing I generally destroy.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have any officers of the House of Refuge tried to induce you not to make this matter public?

A. No, sir; I never heard of it.

Q. No one ever approached you?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did the boy's father advise him to call on Mr. Bulkley, or did you advise him to call on Mr. Bulkley, in reference to this matter, when these charges were brought?

A. No, sir; there wasn't anything at all said about it. I think my husband did pass the remark, when he came in to visit him, to see how badly he was cut—he came in the next afternoon, and my brother came also, and when they saw the marks, they both made the remarks, that the man who marked him would certainly be marked by them when they met him, or saw him, or something to that effect.

Q. I have not reference to that. I ask you whether your husband, or yourself, or anybody connected with your family, had advised the boy to call on Mr. Bulkley, after receiving that anonymous letter?

A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. I mean in reference to this investigation?

A. There was a gentleman called on me. I didn't know at the time who he was, until he made reference himself to who he was. He asked me concerning my son, who was in the House of Refuge. I asked him what it was for. Well, he said he would like to hear the general treatment. Well, I said, the general treatment, so far as I knew, was pretty good, but he had been pretty severely punished, and I thought it was a dreadful thing to have a Superintendent over any Institution, to have them cruelly treated in that way. He asked me if I knew of any others. I told him no, I believed not; my own was enough; but as the boy was out of the Refuge now, I didn't bother myself anything about it; that he was under my house, and I didn't think anybody else would cut him while he was there; and for that reason I passed that remark, that it was not worth while to go over it. I didn't intend to have anything more to say or do.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was the boy committed to this Institution on your application?

A. He was.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. What was the name of this gentleman that visited you?

A. I believe he told me that his name was Mr. Oram. He was Prefect over my son in Girard College.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Have you any objection to stating why he was committed here?

A. I was left a widow, and was compelled to earn my own living for five years, and I went travelling as copyist; I went away out of the city. I was away about four years. I put my son to this brass cock-making—Cadbury & Jones. During the time that I was away he didn't stay there. I put him to a boarding-house, and he left, and finally he got to roving around. I had no near relative to write to me, to tell me anything particularly about the boy, until I got a telegraph despatch from my brother stating that the boy—that he had seen after the boy, and found that he was in a brick-yard working, and that he was in a destitute condition, with no clothes on him. My brother took him away, and said that he would send him to me. I got him a position at the morocco-dressing, and came right on to take him with me, and on board of the Baltimore train he jumped off and left me at Gray's Ferry Road.

Q. Your son's testimony seems to conflict with yours. It is altogether antagonistic. Can you explain that matter?

A. No, sir.

Q. He seems to favor the Institution, and you seem the reverse?

A. Well, of course he would. He has, always. My statement is only just what I know of his treatment, so far as I saw.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are complaining about the cuts?

A. Yes, sir, that is all. I have nothing to do with the Institution. I know nothing at all of it nor any of the officers. I am not acquainted with any of them. All I know is as to the treatment of those cuts. That is the way my boy got here. My brother said it was the best thing I could do, to put him here.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. At the time you visited your boy and first saw these cuts, you say it was a week after the whipping.

A. I asked him how long those cuts had been there, and he said one week.

Q. Had they never been attended to?

A. I don't know, indeed. He never stated. He says, "O, that's done a week ago; there's no use to say anything about it, now." Those were the words.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you reported to the Board of Managers—how did they treat you?

A. The first meeting they treated me very nicely. The gentlemen there took my evidence very nicely and quietly, and spoke to me as gentlemen should. Perhaps I was rather cross at the time to them. I spoke very quick, I know, which was natural I should, or any mother that had a feeling. But on the second occasion I hadn't a chance to say anything, owing to one of the gentlemen; but I left it to his age.

Q. Who was that gentleman?

A. I don't know any of them at all.

Q. Would you know him if you were to see him?

A. I would.

Q. Is he present here in the room?

A. I don't think he is. I don't remember of seeing him since I have been here.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Point out the gentleman who called on you?

A. This was the gentleman, (pointing to George W. Oram.)

MARY DIAMOND, sworn and examined.

MR. RICE.

Q. What is your name?

A. Mary Diamond.

Q. What is your age?

A. I couldn't say exactly. I think I was seventeen the 12th of last February.

Q. Were you an inmate of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you an inmate?

A. A year and six months.

Q. When did you leave?

A. I am out about a month.

Q. Who were you taken out by?

A. My father.

Q. While in this Institution did you know a girl named Mary Bradley?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was she in the same class with you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you recollect any occasion upon which she was whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. She never was whipped?

A. O, yes, she was whipped.

Q. And placed in a cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who whipped her?

A. Mrs. Campbell.

Q. Who is Mrs. Campbell? What position does she occupy here?

A. She is Matron.

Q. Did she whip her very hard?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see her whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see her placed in a cell?

A. No, sir; but I saw her when she came from the cell.

Q. What was her condition?

A. Well, I couldn't exactly say. The day she was brought out the doctor was to vaccinate her—the first time I saw her. I didn't see any marks on her.

Q. Did she appear sick when she was brought out of the cell?

A. No, sir; she didn't complain of being sick?

Q. Didn't faint any?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did not she faint away?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you testify before a Committee here last year?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you tell the truth before that Committee?

A. No, sir.

Q. Why didn't you?

A. I don't know. I got so excited I couldn't.

The CHAIRMAN.—Don't get excited here.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were you afraid to tell the truth?

A. No, sir; I was not afraid.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did any body tell you before you went before that Committee what you should say?

A. No, sir; nobody told me.

MR. RICE.

Q. How did it come you did not tell the truth before that Committee?

A. Because I seen Mrs. Campbell crying.

Q. And you didn't like to give any evidence against her—is that the reason?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see Mrs. Campbell whip any of the girls till the blood came out of them?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did she ever whip you till the blood came out of you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many times?

A. Well, I couldn't tell exactly. I was thrashed a good bit.

Q. Did she undress you when she thrashed you?

A. No, sir.

Q. You had your usual clothes on?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What offence had you committed when she drew this blood out of you?

A. I said something that was not right.

Q. Did you tell a story?

A. No, sir; I said something—she said it was bad language I used.

Q. Obscene language?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you know the meaning of the word *obscene*?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mary Bradley, when she came out of this cell, very sick?

A. No, sir, she didn't complain about being sick.

Q. Was her diet altered or was she given anything out of the ordinary way to eat—that is, did she get the regular dinner or breakfast, or whatever it was, of the Refuge, or did they give her something else?

A. I couldn't say that.

MR. RICE.

Q. Can you write?

A. No, sir, not very well.

Q. (Handing witness letter.) Did you write that letter?

A. No, sir; I couldn't write that good.

Q. Do you know who wrote that letter?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. How long was Mary Bradley in the cell?

A. I couldn't say, exactly, how long.

Q. Was she here two weeks, a week, or two days, or a day?

A. I couldn't say. I never counted the days she was in the cell.

Q. Was she there more than one day?

A. Yes, sir, she was.

Q. Was she there more than three days?

A. I couldn't say that.

Q. Then you do not know that she was there more than one day?

A. No, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You know she was there, do you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What doctor vaccinated her?

A. Dr. Wilson.

Q. Did you hear him order her to have a different diet, and to be fed on corn-starch and milk?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mrs. Campbell present at that time when she was taken out of the cell?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. How came Mrs. Campbell to let her out of the cell. Can you tell us that?

A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know the reason why she let her out?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you hear the doctor say to Mrs. Campbell that that girl ought not to have been put in there?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Read over that letter and see if you remember saying anything like that. Can you read writing?

A. I can't read writing very good.

Q. What were you sent for when you first came?

A. I don't know what I was sent for; I think it was for leaving home.

Q. Who sent you here—your mother or your father?

A. My father.

Q. What alderman committed you?

A. Alderman Burns.

Q. Seventeenth and Girard Avenue?

A. Third and Girard Avenue.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you present when Mary Bradley came out of the cell to be vaccinated?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they going to put her back into the cell again?

A. She told me they were going to put her back.

Q. At that time?

A. Yes, sir; she said she would have to go back again; she was at the cell-room door, and we were going down to our work, at one o'clock, and she told me she had to go back to the cell again.

Q. How was it she didn't go back to the cell again?

A. I don't know; I guess Mrs. Campbell forgave her.

Q. Did you, or any of the rest of the girls, ask Mrs. Campbell to forgive her?

A. Yes, sir; the girls asked her.

Q. Mrs. Campbell did forgive her?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was Mrs. Campbell's treatment of the girls very bad?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did Mrs. Campbell at any time, or any of the Matrons of the Institution, make you, or any of the other girls, swear that you would not tell about this girl being in the cell, and being kept confined so long?

A. No, sir.

Q. Never?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. She never said anything to you about it?

A. No, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Who brought you here?

A. I came myself.

Q. Who asked you to come?

A. A gentleman came for me.

MR. RICE.—She was subpoenaed.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Who came to see you at your house—did anybody come to see you about you coming here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was it?

A. I don't know his name—a stout gentleman.

MR. RICE.—That was the Sergeant.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Was this the gentleman (referring to Sergeant-at-Arms of Committee.)

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was anybody else with him?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You say Mrs. Campbell treated the girls well?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did she treat you well when she drew blood on you?

A. Well, I don't know; I think I deserved it.

Adjourned to 11 A. M., Friday, February 25th, 1876.

SIXTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

SATURDAY, February 26th, 1876, 11 A. M.

HENRY L. HOFFMAN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you an officer of this Institution?

A. I am.

Q. How long have you been connected here?

A. Two years and five months.

Q. What do you know about the neglect of duty on the part of the Superintendent, and his discipline in this Institution?

A. So far as the neglect of duty, I don't know if you can call it neglect, in regard to attending morning service. Although I have volunteered myself at several different times to take charge of the morning services, when we were deficient.

Q. Do you think the discipline of this Institution is as good as it was two years ago?

A. I think not, under military system.

MR. YARROW.—I should suggest that the witness be confined to what he knows, and not to his opinion and belief.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is what we want to know—what he knows.

The WITNESS.—That is what I intend to say—what I know personally, not hearsay.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is the moral condition of the boys at this time?

A. I have had charge of three different divisions, and I find at the present time they are not as obedient as they formerly have been. My reasons for stating this are these; under military discipline the boys' drill takes away their play from them; for instance, in the morning we drill them fifteen minutes before going to shop. My little boys on the west-side get out from breakfast, generally, about ten minutes to seven o'clock. That fifteen minutes' drill takes it away from their play; consequently when they are on line, in Chapel, or going into school, they are very troublesome—that is, I mean, very boisterous and noisy, not having that chance to play as they would like to have.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are they more maliciously inclined?

A. Well, I think so; so far as I know myself, I think they are.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What instance can you give of malice?

A. The discipline—what I mean is, the military—that is, drilling more than we used to drill. Now, I want you to understand that so far as drilling is concerned—marching into the Chapel, marching into the dining-room, and marching into the schools, I think drilling is very good. But to have a constant drill every day, because boys are not in the yard often enough—this class of boys are not in the yard enough to have the play boys generally require.

Q. How were those boys malicious? Can you state any instance?

MR. RICE.

Q. In answer to the question I asked you, you said they were more malicious than formerly. We wish to know on what occasion they have been malicious; specify any occasion.

A. In laying out plots, for instance, to escape—if you call that malicious—that is what I might term malicious.

Q. Can you trace that to this military discipline?

A. I think so, more than it formerly used to be. I think so myself, as far as I, myself, have noticed these things.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did they try to escape on account of the military discipline?

A. O, no, I don't know as they have. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Does this military discipline interfere with the other discipline of the House?

A. I think not—that is our regular discipline. No, sir; I don't think it does, as far as that goes. Now, for instance, there is another discipline or drill, that we have on Sunday morning, that I don't think is altogether proper. I will state my reasons. The Commandment says, "Remember the Sabbath-day and keep it holy."

MR. YARROW.—I object to this; it is the mere opinion of the witness.

The WITNESS.—Yes, that is my opinion.

MR. PALLATT.—I think the gentleman has a right to state his reasons.

MR. YARROW.—It was not an answer to the question.

MR. PALLATT.—He answered the question, and then he proposed to give his reasons. I think he has a perfect right to do so.

MR. YARROW.—We have no doubt of the propriety of your remark, but it was not in reply to any question you asked him. You did not propound any question concerning Sunday discipline.

MR. QUIRK.—He was speaking of the general discipline.

The CHAIRMAN.—We will hear his opinion about that.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You think the Sunday discipline is not, in some portion, correct, or right, or proper?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now state your reasons?

A. I wish to explain my reasons for stating that. Of course, we know that cleanliness is next to godliness. We put the boys on a line. It is very right and proper we should put them on line and examine them, and see if they are in fit condition to go to Chapel, but bringing them out with their stand of colors, and flags flying, having a regular drill. Sunday mornings—I don't think it is a fit place—I don't think it is adapted.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. They have a regular dress-parade then, on Sunday?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is according to military rules?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Isn't it rather an inspection?

A. Well, they call it an inspection, but they have a regular drill, independent of that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. This is a dress-parade, is it; or is it an inspection?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it a dress-parade, or an inspection?

A. Well, yes, you might call it that.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do you understand, in strict military parlance, the difference between a dress-parade and an inspection?

A. No, sir; I never studied military discipline.

MR. QUIRK.—Then it is not a fair question, put in that way.

The WITNESS.—They take them out for what they call an inspection-drill.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Does this military drill interfere, in any way, with the school-hours of the Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. Does it interfere, in any way, with the hours of recreation of the boys?

A. I think it does, somewhat. Of course it takes away some of the boys' play.

Q. It takes off some of the time that they formerly had for recreation?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there any corresponding benefit resulting to the boys from that?

A. Not in this class of boys, unless it is in marching—in going and coming from school, or to Chapel, or to and from the dining-room.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Does this drill interfere with the Chapel-service?

A. It does, in bringing them out of Sunday-school. The Superintendent of the Sunday-school has told me, himself, that it has taken them out earlier than it used to.

Q. You are an officer here: which do you think the best, the Chapel-service, or the military inspection?

A. I think, for the class of boys, the Chapel-service is much more beneficial—the instruction that they receive from the teachers.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is this merely an inspection? The simple trouble that you find here is, that they carry the flags? Is that the difference?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you ever known boys to be locked up, on bread and water, with sore hands, who could not work in the shops? If so, relate all you know as to that?

A. Oh, yes; I have locked them up, myself.

Q. With sore hands?

A. That is, not able to work.

Q. Do you lock boys up who are not able to work?

A. We think it is best to get them. If they are allowed to run around, and roam around, they are apt to injure their fingers, if they are sore; and we think it is best—I have, myself, always thought it best—to lock a boy up, if he is not fit to work.

Q. Do you do this by order of the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir; certainly.

Q. And you think it is best to lock them up, when they are not able to work?

A. Yes, sir; if they are not able to work, I think it best to lock them up; and then the next day they are able to attend to their work.

Q. Well, you ought to know, you being an officer of this Institution for several years?

A. I have always thought so.

MR. RICE.

Q. When they are locked up, what rations do they receive?

A. We generally feed them on low diet, and occasionally give them the regular meals.

Q. What is low diet?

A. Bread and water.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is the idea of feeding these boys on bread and water?

A. That is the order of the Superintendent.

Q. These boys can't help it if they have sore hands.

A. Sometimes their blood is in such condition; if you feed them on the regular meal, their blood wouldn't be apt to get into that state so they could go to work the next morning.

Q. I don't think bread and water would do any good there. I think, a boy of that kind, with a sore hand, or anything of that kind, would want the doctor's care.

A. He always sees them when he comes.

Q. Did he order bread and water for the boys?

A. I don't know what the doctor orders; I have never asked him in regard to that. These orders we get from the Superintendent.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have a sore hand here, and I'm sure I wouldn't want to be fed on bread and water.

MR. RICE.

Q. If a boy is working in the shop and receives an injury to his hand, he is taken from the shop, locked up in a room, and kept on bread and water until his hand is well.

A. Yes; that is the orders of the Superintendent. I never, myself, since I have been in the Institution, did anything except by orders. That's the orders we get.

MR. YEAKEL.—Mr. Hoffman has stated that the discipline of the Institution to-day, is not up to what it was two years ago. Now, I think, the best way to arrive at this matter, is to let Mr. Hoffman explain in his own way, in a general manner, why it is that the discipline is not up to that of two years ago; let him go right on and tell us all about it; I want his reasons.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Explain that, sir; what are your reasons for making that statement?

A. Well, two years ago there was no orders for military discipline. I never had any trouble with the boys during the year that I had charge of the larger boys, as they have had during the year that is past.

Q. Then you mean to say that you have more trouble than you had two years ago?

A. I do, yes, sir; that is, in regard to the general order of the boys. I want to be distinctly understood in regard to that. We take them into Chapel, and they are very noisy and boisterous; we take them in the dining-room, and we find them the same there. I have charge of this dining-room over here, and have had for the last two or three months a great deal of trouble to keep the boys down. I find taking those hours of play away from them that they used to have—of course, boys will have play, and they must have play and recreation, and must have enjoyment, and time to go out, and run, and jump, and enjoy themselves generally, but, of course, if we have a discipline which takes

away from them that enjoyment, and that play, that they need,—

Q. Don't these boys have some time to play?

A. They have some, of course, if they are smart, and get their work done—if they get their task done.

Q. Don't you think they have plenty of time for play?

A. There are some boys that do. Of course, they have more than others, because they get their work done sooner.

Q. You mean to say that some boys are smarter than the others, and they have a little more time?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.—I cannot see, Mr. Chairman, how we are going to arrive at this. I want Mr. Hoffman to go on and state, in his own way, why the discipline of to-day is not up to that of two years ago.

The WITNESS.—That is my statement, so far as I have seen, since I have been in the Institution.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. This is the only fault, you think—on account of military discipline?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That they have not as much time to play as usual?

A. Yes, sir; that is all I have reference to.

Q. You can't state any thing further than that?

A. No, sir; I can't.

Q. Have you ever seen Mr. Bulkley come into this Institution under the influence of liquor?

A. I have not, sir; for I have always gone out and attended my church meeting—I am a member of a church in this vicinity—and come home and retired. I never have been to the gate. I have never seen him under the influence of liquor, to my knowledge.

Q. Never inside?

A. No, sir.

Q. What he did outside, we have nothing to do with?

A. I don't know anything about that. I went out myself one evening with Mr. Bulkley, to engage a minister for the Sunday, and he and I saw the preacher that we wanted to engage, and returned to the Institution, and we never stopped at any place at all.

Q. What is the Superintendent's manner of treating the subordinate officers here? How does he treat you?

A. So far as I have been concerned, I want it to be understood he has grossly insulted me several times. I will state my reasons: He has said that I have neglected my duty—I have had inferences to that effect—which there is not a person in this Institution that can ever say that I have neglected my duty; but on the contrary, I have done two or three men's work at once.

Q. How has he insulted you?

A. By saying in regard to neglect of duty.

Q. Did you neglect your duty?

A. No, sir; I never neglected any thing since I have been in the Institution.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. In what particular did he say you had neglected your duty?

A. By this: Taking things over to the girls' side, and bringing them back. The Matron had referred to the condition of the bridge on the other side, and he made the remark, in the office, not many weeks ago, that he wouldn't have any person in the Institution—he says, I have had a great many complaints from the other side—the Girls' Department, in regard to that bridge, and I won't have no person in the Institution that would neglect any duty, and not attend to it.

Q. What had he reference to when he said neglect of duty?

A. In not keeping the bridge in proper condition, I suppose, he had reference to.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you mean by "in proper condition?"

A. What the Matron had reference to was the water-closet on the other side, which I have never had occasion to use, and my boys have been with me who have been over on the other side have always been very particular about attending to keeping that place clear.

Q. Is it your duty to keep that bridge in proper condition?

A. This side; we have nothing to do with the other side.

Q. Of which side did the Superintendent complain?

A. Of the other side; on another occasion, on Sunday evening, after locking the boys up, we were all called into the office, and he made a remark there that I think was uncalled-for, and said that he thought when he came into this Institution, that he

thought he had gentlemen to deal with, but says he, I find I have a set of cut-throats ; I thought that was uncalled-for ; he made that remark in the presence of Mr. Burton, Mr. Brower, Mr. Raike, Mr. Willey and myself.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you take that personally to yourself?

A. I took it, of course—we were all there.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. When was this remark made?

A. I didn't take any dates.

Q. Has it been a month ago?

A. It was at the time of the investigation—that Mr. Oram preferred charges against the Superintendent and his Assistant ; this was on Saturday night.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. About a couple of months.

Q. Have you at no time said to any one in the Institution, since Mr. Bulkley has had command, that you believed the discipline was better than it was under Mr. McKeever?

A. Not to my knowledge, no sir ; I don't recollect ever making that remark at all ; I have always, I may say, right here, since Mr. Bulkley has been in the Institution, treated both himself and the Assistant with the utmost kindness, and done everything I could to make it pleasant while Mr. Bulkley has been an officer in this Institution.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. One thing I did not understand you rightly about ; it was in relation to locking these boys up on account of having sore hands, and giving them nothing but bread and water. What is the idea in that? What is the cause of that?

A. Well, I suppose one cause is, that a great many of these boys get a little idle and lazy, and they think they can sham off on a sore finger ; some of them have made their fingers sore on purpose.

Q. Do they do it on purpose?

A. Some boys do ; I have noticed instances where they have.

Q. So you think the boys do it on purpose, and of their own accord?

A. There are some ; of course there are some, that get sore fingers by working.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was any distinction made between those boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there any distinction made between the treatment?

A. No, sir.

Q. None at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. The innocent suffer with the guilty?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. If an accident occurs in the shop, and a boy injures his hand, how about that?

A. Oh, that's a different thing; we, of course, give them their regular meal. The boys in the morning are brought to the office; the one who has charge of the nurse-boys, brings them to the office, and here they have a book. The Superintendent, or his Assistant, if the Superintendent is not present, ask the boys what is the matter. The boy says, I have a cold, or sore finger, or something of that kind, and he notes it on his book. He asks the boy "Are you able to work," and the boy says "no," then he will say—such and such a boy, sore finger, or hand, or whatever it may be, to his room on low diet, and sometimes cases may happen when he will say—a "regular meal," if he sees that the boy is not shamming.

Q. If I understand you right, low diet is bread and water?

A. Yes, sir; that's what we call low diet.

MR. RICE.

Q. A moment ago I asked you this question. When a boy had his finger hurt, working in the shop, he was placed in his room, and fed on bread and water.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You said just now, that if he hurt his finger in the shop, he wasn't allowed the regular meal.

A. Understand, there are some cases where boys get regular meals, and some, if we find they are shamming, get bread and water—low diet.

Q. It is only the party shamming, gets that?

A. That is, what we call shamming, or believed to be shamming—those are the persons who get bread and water.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. If it is believed the boy is suffering from any real injury, he is not put on low diet, is he?

A. If we find a boy who isn't fit to attend to any work, we don't lock him up in his room, we send him to the infirmary.

Q. It is only the shamblers you lock up?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How can you tell about that? Don't you make a mistake sometimes?

A. I don't know that we have. I will tell you of cases where boys have been locked up in their rooms, to show you that there is some shambling. I go through my halls several times a day, and if I hear boys hallooing and talking to each other, and jumping and whooping, and cutting up in their room, it shows distinctly they are shambling. If a boy is sick, he goes to his room and lies down—goes to bed.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Are not the boys who are found to be sick invariably sent to the infirmary?

A. Yes, sir; if they are very sick.

Q. Haven't you had occasion to report boys for cutting their hands with glass, and other things?

A. Yes, sir I have; I have seen it myself, and reported it.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. And you think since this military drill has been introduced, the moral of the Institution has been what you call reduced?

A. I do; yes, sir.

Q. It is not up to what it was before the military discipline was introduced?

A. No, sir; I don't think it is.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you think there is any encouragement here for good boys?

A. O, yes; I have had a number of them myself, and have talked to them about it. I have taken boys out of the Institution, and have got them situations. I have known two or three instances where I have got boys situations since I have been here, but of course they went back on me, as they say, and they haven't acted as they should have done after they got discharged. When I first came into the Institution, for a year I used to take the boys out. I have taken them to church-meetings, and taken them out to see their friends, and I have always made it

my business to visit their friends; when I have been out on regular day off.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. How many hours would a boy have to play when he gets through with his regular task?

A. It is according to the hour he gets through. We have a boy who gets through by ten in the morning, and so on till two-and-a-half.

Q. They can play three hours a day, then?

A. Yes, sir; if they get their task up. But there are a great many boys that don't get their task done till pretty near school-time.

Q. Is that their own fault?

A. Sometimes it is, not always. Now, for instance, if a boy goes down to the office in the morning, he may be detained there for probably half-an-hour, or three-quarters of an hour. That takes so much of his time from his going to perform his work. They go to work now at half-past seven, and sometimes the bosses don't get here at that time exactly; sometimes they don't get here till quarter to eight.

Q. Has the Superintendent ever consulted with you as to the best means of managing the boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever given him any advice?

A. No, sir; I haven't, to my knowledge.

Q. You never remonstrated with him?

A. No; I have always had my duty to do, and I have generally tried, since I have been here.—I never knew what the rules and regulations were, but I have studied for myself what ought to be the rules and regulations for the management of these boys.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. If you have occasion to report, who do you report to?

A. The Superintendent, and in his absence, the Assistant Superintendent.

Q. Was it often that you found the Superintendent absent?

A. Well, there are times when he is absent from his office. I have myself been down several times to see the Superintendent, and have found him away from the office, and sometimes the Assistant would be out at the time. I would then wait till either of them returned, to report what I had to report.

Q. Was it quite frequently that you found them both absent, or was it not?

A. I have gone in the morning, when I have had other duties to do, down to the office. I have had occasion to go there two or three times before I could find them.

Q. Has the Superintendent any regular hour in the morning for his business?

A. No, sir; not any regular hour, to my knowledge.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. In case of both being absent, who would assume charge?

A. There has never been any occasion of that kind; that is, that they both have been absent from the building.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Is it the duty of any subordinate officer, in case they see anything wrong in the discipline, to advise or remonstrate with their superior?

A. I have never had that question asked me before, and never had occasion to refer to anything of that kind since I have been here.

Q. The question was asked whether you advised or remonstrated?

A. No, sir; I never have.

Q. I now ask you whether it is the duty of a subordinate officer, in case he sees anything wrong in the discipline, to advise or remonstrate with his superior?

A. I have never received any such instructions, from either Managers or others.

Q. What would be the consequence in case a subordinate did remonstrate or offer advice?

A. I don't know, I couldn't say myself, because I have never had occasion to.

Q. You didn't feel at liberty to offer any advice?

A. No, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. As a Prefect what privileges have you?

A. The privileges we have—we are entitled to half a day—that is from the time the boys go to school, until 11 o'clock once a week, and we are entitled to every fourth Sunday, according to the Rules of the Institution.

Q. I mean this, the boys are under your charge. Have you not the privilege of reporting certain matters to the Superin-

tendent. If you believe that matters are going wrong, have you not the privilege of reporting to the Superintendent and advising him?

A. Of course.

Q. You have done that?

A. I have never had occasion—that is in regard to—do you mean the boys' escaping? I have never had occasion to report anything of the kind.

MR. RICE.

Q. You said a moment ago that the only occasion upon which you were out of this Institution was to procure a clergyman to perform Divine service?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose duty was it to procure clergymen to attend Divine service?

A. It has always been the case since I have been in the Institution—the Managers have certain Sundays—to come out here, and then they bring their own clergyman of a Sunday.

Q. Do they always do that?

A. Not in all cases. On Thursday afternoon, or Thursday evening, when the coachman comes up, we know whether the Manager to be on duty next Sabbath will be present; if not, he sends word up to the Superintendent to get a clergyman. It has fallen to my lot for the last six or eight months to go and engage one. Sometimes I have had to go out as late as nine and ten o'clock—I couldn't go out during the day.

Q. Is there a Manager present at every meeting?

A. Yes, sir; every Sunday afternoon.

Q. There is always one Manager present?

A. Yes, sir; (referring to Section 1, Chapter 12 of By-Laws), that is if the Manager to go on duty the next Sabbath is not able to get a clergyman, or wasn't to be here himself, he has sent word to the Superintendent to get one.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. Well, that was the fault of the Manager?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How frequently have you performed that duty within the last six months?

A. I suppose some dozen or fifteen times to my know-

ledge. I have never taken a record—in fact I have never kept any notes of anything of that kind. As the saying is, I am one of those conveniences ready and willing to do anything, no matter what it is as long as it is for the best interest of the Institution. While I am here there is another little matter in regard to boys having money in the Institution. I want you to understand, gentlemen, there are a great many boys here who are in the habit of chewing tobacco, providing they can get it. I have always felt it my duty since I have been in the Institution, if a parent comes in and the boys receive money from that parent—I go to that boy and say, “has your parent given you any money?” they say yes or no as the case may be, and I have taken that money and entered on my books. When I go out on my regular day, I have always made it my business to take that money, and buy whatever the boy might wish to have—what he is entitled to—cakes, candies, and such like. I guess, probably a month or so ago, I was remonstrated with by the Superintendent for so doing. He said I was interfering with his discipline—that Mr. Willey had charge of that matter. He says, “he is the proper officer, being a Shop-Prefect to take that money and spend it.” I thought that he had insulted me making that remark, because I had always done it for the best interest of the Institution. I thought that was uncalled-for.

The CHAIRMAN,

Q. He does not allow you to do it now, does he?

A. No, sir.

Q. That is the order of the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir, those were his orders. I believe the orders of the Institution always have been, that no parent shall give a boy money unless it is in the presence of an officer. There has been a great deal of money floating around the Institution, and that money is put to a bad use sometimes by these boys buying tobacco from the other larger boys.

MR. QUIRK,

Q. How do the other boys get tobacco?

A. It is brought in by outsiders.

Q. Are any of the boys in the Institution allowed tobacco?

A. They are not according to the Rules and Regulations of the Institution.

Q. Then they have no means of buying and selling tobacco through one another, have they?

A. They have not, but there are instances where it has been done by outside parties bringing it in.

Q. Not with the knowledge of the officers of the House?

A. No, sir; of course we break it up when we find it out.

MR. RICE.

Q. As I understand it, this was a rule that Mr. Bulkley had established, that the only person in the Institution was to be Mr. Willey?

A. Yes, sir, he was the only one. I thought at that time that was uncalled-for. That is the reason that I related this instance here, to show that I have been insulted many times in regard to that matter, although I want you to understand I have always treated Mr. Bulkley and his Assistant in a gentlemanly manner, and have always endeavored to assist him in every thing, I knew it to be my duty to do.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Mr. Bulkley, as Superintendent, has the privilege to designate who shall receive that money?

A. I have been doing that ever since Mr. McKeever was here, and I never was remonstrated with for doing so, and not spoken to about it before.

GEORGE W. ORAM, recalled.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you want to make a statement. You say you have been misrepresented in the papers as to your statement of the military discipline at Girard College.

A. Yes, sir; there has been a misapprehension created in regard to my views of military discipline at Girard College. The papers stated that I spoke disparagingly of the military discipline of Girard College, and that it interfered with the moral condition of the boys. I desire here to state, in the first place, that there is no military discipline in Girard College. The military discipline does not enter into the household or the management of the Institution. We have there a battalion numbering about one hundred and seventy-five boys. That battalion is under the command of Captain Ryan, who is not officially connected with the Institution as a member of the household; who visits the Institution merely as military instructor, the same as they would have a music teacher.

Q. Is that Ryan, the Captain of the State Fencibles?

A. Yes, sir; those boys are picked out from the different sections, and are drilled on stated days. The boys at Girard College do no work. They simply go to school and receive a good English education; consequently, the battalion is to them a means of recreation. It is no task. The boys enjoy it. We have four companies: A, B, C, D. They drill on different days of the week, and sometimes on Friday afternoon, if the weather is fine, we have a battalion inspection and dress-parade.

Q. This does not interfere with the discipline, then?

A. It does not interfere with the discipline of the house, doesn't enter into it. The discipline of Girard College is not military discipline. It is the reverse of military discipline. The officers presiding over the different sections are not required to have military knowledge, and they have nothing to do with the drilling of their section. It is entirely under the command of the captain, who has charge, and the companies' officers—boys, selected for proficiency in the drill.

MR. RICE.

Q. What was the newspaper representations?

A. The newspaper representation was—I was supposed to have said that it interfered with the moral condition of the boys. I remember Mr. Yarrow's question. He asked me if we had military discipline. I replied, "We have a battalion at Girard College," he then interrupted me—"I want an answer to my question: Have you military discipline?" I then said, that we had a battalion in Girard College, which was under the charge of a gentleman who was not a member of the household.

Q. Didn't he ask you whether it interfered with the moral training of the boys?

A. He asked me if it had, and I told him that it had no effect on the moral training of the boys?

MR. YARROW.—The reason of that question was this: That in regard to the military discipline of this House, the witness distinctly testified that it had a bad effect on their moral training. Now they have the same military discipline in Girard College, except that they have play there and not work. Now the question would come up in response to any statement that he made here now, what, if any, is the difference between the military discipline upon boys who work and boys who play?

THE WITNESS.—I would like to make a statement in reply to Mr. Yarrow.

MR. YARROW.—I have not asked you any question.

THE WITNESS.—I would like to make a statement to the Committee in regard to the two Institutions.

MR. RICE.—The only statement that is required of you is this: You have stated that you were misrepresented in the newspapers, now state to the Committee where you were misrepresented?

A. I say that in Girard College there is no military discipline. I positively assert that. I have been an officer of both Institutions—of the House of Refuge and also of Girard College. There is no military discipline in Girard College—that is, in the Institution itself. Connected with it as a means of recreation for the boys, and their physical cultivation is the battalion. But in this Institution there is military discipline, entering into the government of the household.

Q. Have you made the statement now that you desire?

A. I have made the statement now that I desired—that there is not in Girard College a system of military discipline pervading the household or the Institution, and in which the officers are engaged; that is merely a battalion, and composed of about one hundred and seventy-five boys, and it is intended for them, as I understand it, as a means of physical recreation. The boys do no work. So far from regarding it as a hardship to drill, they regard it as a recreation.

Q. What was the published statement?

A. The *Inquirer* said, I believe, that I spoke disparagingly of the military discipline of Girard College, which is false. I did not.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Didn't you say that it didn't do any good?

A. No, sir; I said it had no effect on the moral condition of the boys.

MR. YARROW.

Q. No good or bad effect?

A. No effect ; I didn't testify good or bad.

JOHN YETTER, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name ?

A. John Yetter.

Q. Were you in the Reading-Room and wanted to go back, and started to go, when Mr. Burton told you that you couldn't go ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You insisted on going, did you not ?

A. I stood at the door there.

Q. Mr. Burton took you by the throat, and threw you down ?

A. He threw me down and got on top of me.

MR. RICE.

Q. When was this ?

A. I can't tell you exactly when it was.

Q. How long ago ?

A. About a month or more.

Q. State what you know about that ?

A. Me and a boy named McDevitt were out in the yard and they sent for us. We came in and they told us to sit down, and we did ; McDevitt asked leave to go back, and I asked him and he wouldn't let me. I told him (Mr. Burton) that I couldn't wait any longer, and he came up and took me by the throat and tried to sling me over a bench, and he knocked me and got me by the throat on the floor, and that boy Ernest pushed him off and I got up and they put me in the cells, and took me up in the fourth floor, in the iron front, and handcuffed me, and tied a rope around my waist and, and put it between my legs, and tied my hands tight, with the handcuffs on. When they came up, I had took the rope off, and they had a big chain at night, and chained me to the steam-pipes.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were those steam-pipes warm ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long was the chain ?

A. It was about that long double (indicating).

Q. State all you know about this—how you were treated ?

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How far could you get away from the steam-pipes ?—how long was the chain ?

A. That far from it (indicating). I was chained there three or four nights.

Q. In the day-time?

A. No, sir; they took it off in the day-time.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Could you lay down?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How high was the chain from the floor?

A. About that high (indicating).

MR. RICE.

Q. You say that you were out in the yard, and that you were sent for?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who sent for you?

A. Mr. Burton.

Q. Where was he at the time?

A. He was in the Reading-Room.

Q. Did you go in?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he say to you?

A. He told me to sit down.

Q. Did you sit down?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he say then?

A. He didn't say anything. I sat down.

Q. How long did you sit there?

A. About ten or fifteen minutes.

Q. Then, what did you say to him?

A. I went around to him and asked him to let me go back, as the other boy did, and he told me no. I told him I couldn't wait, he said, if I didn't sit down, he would make me.

Q. Did you sit down?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. What did he do then?

A. He came and took hold of me.

Q. And tried to make you sit down?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who succeeded, he or you?—did you succeed in standing up, or did he succeed in putting you down?

A. I don't know who succeeded.

Q. Did he throw you down on the floor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then what followed?

A. He got on me, and Ernest pushed him off, and I got up; and Mr. Funk came in, and ordered us up to the iron front.

Q. Then they chained you?

A. Yes, sir; they tied a rope around me; and after I got that off, they asked me, every meal, whether I wanted to do anything, and I told them no; and at supper-time, I had the rope off of me.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long were you kept without washing your face, at that time?

A. Over two weeks.

Q. Without washing your face?

A. Without washing anything, or changing my shirt, or anything.

Q. You didn't change at all?

A. I had no shirt for two weeks.

Q. Remember, you are under oath now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You swore that you would tell the truth?

A. I am telling the truth.

MR. YEAKEL.—What I want to know is, whether this boy was in the fault—what he had done, to cause Mr. Burton to throw him down.

MR. QUIRK (to the witness.)—You were in the yard when Mr. Burton sent for you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What had you done, that Mr. Burton sent for you?

A. Nothing. For about a week they had been taking us in the yard. There was some boys they heard about trying to break out; and they took us in the Reading-Room, and kept us there every night.

Q. How came you to be in the yard?

A. I had just come out from the supper-table.

Q. Was it play-hour?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was your time for amusement and recreation?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. All of the boys have a certain time, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you had done nothing at all?

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you working now?

A. No, sir; I was working, and they put me—yesterday some boys got in Mr. Eckstine's back-room, and got alcohol out, and I was blamed for it, and locked up for half-an-hour or so, and they left me out.

Q. Did you prove that you were not guilty?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then they let you out?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Who blamed you for it?

A. Mr. Bulkley sent Mr. Willey up in school, and took me out, and locked me right up, and didn't say nothing to me or nothing.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Where did the officer fetch you from, just now?

A. Out of the dining-room.

Q. Were you at dinner?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you are not locked up now, are you?

A. No, sir.

Q. You stated here that you went for two weeks without washing your face or changing your clothes, is that the truth?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you chained all the time?

A. No, sir; I was chained at night; I was handcuffed for twenty-one days.

Q. What was that for?

A. That was for this same case.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Weren't you handcuffed for trying to break out?

A. I was handcuffed after getting through the ceiling, and the last case I had nothing to do with.

Q. You were connected with the gang that tried to escape, were you not?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then you were placed in an iron front for this altercation with Mr. Burton?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And during the time you were in there somebody broke through the ceiling?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you get to eat at that time?

A. Bread and water.

Q. For how long?

A. I should say for about two weeks I got bread and water.

Q. Nothing but bread and water?

A. No, sir; nothing but bread and water; they didn't give no bread and water until after we were down in the other cells for a week or three or four days.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How did you know it was two weeks—did you keep any account at all—did you make any mark on your cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did make some mark?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was your object in getting through the cell?

A. They put us up there for nothing—they put us up there when Mr. Burton got mad and knocked me down.

Q. Was it your object to escape?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had you ever tried to escape from here?

A. Once.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long ago?

A. I don't know how long ago; it was before Christmas.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you strike Mr. Burton?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he strike you?

A. No, sir; not that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You said he had you down, and by the throat?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do that for?

A. I don't know what he did it for.

Q. Did you not make any attempt to strike him when he had you by the throat?

A. No, sir; I didn't make any attempt.

Q. He took you by the throat because you wanted to go back?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nothing else?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you use any bad language towards him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you swear at him.

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When he had you by the throat?

A. Yes, sir; when he had me by the throat I swore at him.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you threaten him?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did any of the boys help you?

A. Yes, sir; there were two or three boys helped me, and the whole yard got at us, and were trying to whip us.

Q. Who was on your side?

A. Ernest helped me; he had me down, and Ernest pushed him over in the corner, and I got up, and some of them boys, privileged out there, went to tell Mr. Funk then, and then he came in.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you whipped for this?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say that Mr. Burton got you by the throat just because you wanted to go back?

A. Yes, sir; that is after he got me down.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did you use any bad language to Mr. Burton, before he took you by the throat?

A. No, sir; I didn't say nothing to him, only before he took hold of me, I wouldn't sit down, I told him. I wanted to go back, and he wouldn't let me, and took hold of me and tried to sling me over the bench.

Q. He took hold of you to try to make you sit down?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. I've been in here about a year, this last time.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where did you come from?

A. I came from the City.

Q. For what were you placed here?

A. Some boys stole silk umbrellas, and napkins and things.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You didn't steal the napkins, and things?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Do you remember having a conversation with me, while you were handcuffed in the iron cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get out upon the advice that I gave you?

A. I don't remember what advice you gave me.

Q. You have been in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir; for about two months now.

MR. RICE.

Q. You were in the Class of Honor, when this difficulty occurred with Mr. Burton?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were you in the yard when Mr. Burton sent for you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he send for you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you send any word back?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What word?

A. I told him I didn't want to come in.

Q. How long had you been in the yard, then?

A. I don't know how long I was in it.

Q. Was this before Mr. Burton and you had this difficulty, that you were in the yard?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. When Mr. Burton sent for you to come in, did he send by a boy?

A. Yes, sir; he sent by the captain.

Q. What did you tell that boy?

A. I told him I'd come in when I got ready.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When you were in the Reading-Room, how long were you there before you wanted to go back?

A. About ten minutes.

Q. Why did you not go back before you came in?

A. I didn't want to go then.

Q. What were you doing in the Reading-Room at that time?

A. Sitting down.

Q. That was because Mr. Burton sent for you—you sat down there because he sent for you?

A. No, I didn't sit down there because he sent for me.

MR. QUIRK.—Burton told him to sit down, and he sat down when he was brought in.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You just sat there?

A. Yes, sir; then the other boy got up and asked to go back, and he let him, and he wouldn't let me go.

MR. RICE.

Q. Had the other boy returned when you asked him?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Hadn't you any chance to go back when you were out in the yard, before you came into the Reading-Room?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you not go back then?

A. Because I didn't want to go.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was your object in telling this captain that you were not there?

A. Because I didn't want to go in and sit all the time in the Reading-Room.

Q. You thought you would save yourself by telling a falsehood. What were you afraid of?

A. I was afraid of nothing.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You stated in the former part of your testimony that you were tied with a rope?

A. Yes, sir; I had a rope around my waist, and handcuffed, and they put the rope between my legs and tied it around the links, and got my hands tied back.

Q. Who did?

A. Mr. Bulkley and Mr. Willey. I couldn't take my clothes off, or nothing.

MR. RICE.

Q. Could you stand up straight?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could you sit down?

A. I couldn't hardly sit down any time.

Q. You say you got that rope off?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long after it was put on?

A. The next morning they came around, and after the boys were locked up, and they put the chain on me with a big lock.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. You say you didn't wash for two weeks. Had you no water in the cell, for the purpose of washing your hands and face?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make any uncommon noise in the cell to attract the attention of the other boys?

A. I talked to them.

MR. RICE.

Q. You had to talk in a pretty loud tone of voice?

A. You put your mouth up towards the heater, where it runs through the wall, and you can talk to them without making any noise.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Why was it that Mr. Burton picked you out to come out of the yard?

A. I don't know why.

Q. Have you no suspicion?

A. I don't know whether he had anything on me or not.

Q. Had you not tried to escape?

A. Not then I hadn't; that boy Hansberry was going out that night; I was up on the bridge-way.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How many boys were in the yard with you at that time, when he sent for you?

A. Me and McDevitt was there. I don't know who was in the other yards.

Q. Where were the rest of the boys?

A. In the Reading-Room.

Q. In the same room in which Mr. Burton called you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. What time of day was it when you were called in?

A. It was at night.

Q. What time?

A. I don't know what time it was.

Q. Was it dark?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. All the other boys were in the House?

A. Yes, sir, they were took in.

Q. Are not the boys always collected in the Reading-Room after supper? Isn't that the rule?

A. It wasn't then.

Q. Was not that the regulation?

A. I don't know whether it is or not.

Q. How often has that not been done?

A. It wasn't done until after they found the rope—that some boys were going to escape.

Q. After that, the rule was made that the boys did go into the Reading-Room after supper?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. All the boys were in except two or three of you, and you refused to go in when sent for, and sent back an impudent message, saying you would come when you got ready?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.—The witness didn't say that.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Didn't you say that you sent word back that you would come when you got ready?

A. I don't remember saying that. I say I don't know whether I said it or not. I don't say I didn't say it.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were the boys playing in the yard, or were they not playing in the yard, when you were sent for?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who was in the yard?

A. I don't know; two or three towards the blacksmith's shop; I was up on the bridge-way.

Q. Had you any right there at that time?

A. I had no right, but it was play-hour. I was in the yard.

Q. Then the boys could have been in the yard, had they been so minded?

A. They couldn't have been, without an officer had let them go out.

MR. RICE.

Q. How did you get out?

A. I didn't go in when I came out of the dining-room.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Was that the regular hour for the boys to be out at play?

A. It ought to have been.

Q. How do you know it ought to have been?

A. Because it always was before, until the time they brought this rope.

Q. You don't know whether the rule was changed or not?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then you don't know whether it was the regular hour or not?

A. It always was.

Q. It always had been?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Who was out there with you?

A. Me and McDevitt.

Q. What was your object in staying out?

A. A boy was going out that night.

Q. Out of the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it your object to escape that night?

A. No, sir, the boy Hansberry was going out that night.

MR. RICE.

Q. You wanted to see him off?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were you out for the purpose of conspiring touching Mr. Burton here—or to escape from the Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever in any conspiracy of that kind?

A. I was in one about breaking out. That was way before Christmas.

Q. Was it for that purpose you were punished, and put in the cell?

A. I was put in the cell for breaking out that time, too.

Q. Was that the time you were handcuffed.

A. No, sir.

Q. How long did you state you were handcuffed in your cell?

A. Twenty-one days?

Q. And fed on what?

A. I was fed on bread and water for about two weeks, then as soon as the Legislature commenced to come here, they gave us a meal now and then—an extra meal, now and then—I guess for not to say nothing.

MR. PALLATT.—You must not guess; tell what you know.

MR. RICE.

Q. During the time you were in the cell had you a cell-bucket there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How frequently was that emptied?

A. Every other day.

Q. Not every day?

A. No, sir.

Q. Only emptied every other day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who generally emptied it?

A. Mr. Willey would fetch boys in to empty it.

Q. Was it offensive to the smell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there a lid to the bucket?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. It is very dark in those cells, is it not?

A. It isn't so very dark.

Q. Could you see to read there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it warm there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are there steam-pipes?

A. It is in the cells up in the fourth floor—it isn't down in the first floor; I was in the first floor for quite awhile.

MR. RICE.

Q. Had you a bed in there?

A. No, sir.

Q. What had you to sleep on?

A. Blankets; I slept on the floor.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What caused you to be changed from the fourth to the first floor?

A. On account of these boys getting through the ceiling the last time.

Q. Wasn't you one of them?

A. Not the last time I wasn't.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You would have gone through had you been there?

A. No, sir; I wouldn't have gone through.

MR. RICE.

Q. After the hole was made in the ceiling, did you go up?

A. There wasn't a hole made through my ceiling this last time.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Were you handcuffed then?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were you sent here for?

MR. DIEHL.—He said because some other boys stole something.

To the WITNESS.—On the night of this trouble, did you strike Mr. Burton?

A. No, sir; I didn't strike him.

Q. Did you strike at him?

A. No, sir; I didn't strike at him.

Q. You say that on your oath?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you neither strike him nor strike at him? Did you make no attack of any kind on him?

A. When he was trying to sling me down I tried to prevent myself from going down.

Q. How?

A. By holding on to him.

Q. That's the only way?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you not strike at him then?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. Nor try to?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor struggle with him?

A. No, sir; I may have struggled with him to prevent myself from going down; I didn't make no strike at him.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Is there anything else you want to tell?

A. I was put up in the cells once for nothing.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you ever in the dark cell?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long?

A. I don't know how long I was in there.

Q. What did you get to eat?

A. Bread and water.

Q. Could you see in that cell?

A. No, sir; I couldn't see nothing.

Q. Could you get any air—is there any fresh air?

A. Little air; there used to be a grating underneath the window, where a little air came in.

Q. Was there any light in that cell at all?

A. You couldn't see anything; I don't know what I was placed there for.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. I couldn't tell you.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Where was this cell?

A. On the fourth floor—Mr. Oram knows what cell it was.

Q. Have you any idea of how it was darkened?

A. They had a window—a big cast-iron—in it—all iron, with no holes in it—had the holes all stopped up with another plate.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who ordered you into the cell?

A. Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What for?

A. I don't know what it was for.

Q. What were you doing at the time?

A. I don't remember.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Did you ask what you were put there for?

A. I don't remember what I was put there for.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you working at the time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they take you out of the shop and put you there?

A. I don't remember that.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Who put you in?

A. Mr. Bulkley ordered me there. For powder and fuse I was put up in the cells; and I didn't know anything about that. They said a boy gave me powder and fuse, and wanted to blow up the place.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did they find it on you?

A. No, sir; they didn't find nothing on me. This boy, which is coming in next—Jones—said it was me did it. Says he, "I have the powder and fuse." I had none, and he told them a lie, to get out of the cell; and then he said that a boy named Stutz sent it in to me.

Q. Who said that?

A. Jones said Stutz fetched it.

Q. Who is that Jones?

A. The one coming in next.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did you have any hearing at all? Did they give you a trial, or anything of that kind? Did they hear what you had to say?

A. He came and asked me, and I told him that I didn't know anything about it. He said he would keep me up there for a year, if I didn't tell him. He said he would fetch proof to me; and this boy came up, and acknowledged it, and said I had it; and after he got down in the yard, he told all the boys he just done that to get down. I had to make up something to get down, too, or he would have kept me up for a year.

Q. He didn't examine any boy in your presence, to find out whether you were guilty or innocent?

A. He only fetched that one boy to prove it.

Q. That was after you were locked up?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he never gave you a chance to clear yourself of that charge?

A. He fetched me down to the Managers, and I told them the truth—that I didn't know anything about it; and they kept me there.

Q. How long was it, after you were locked up, that you were brought before the Managers?

A. I couldn't tell you how long.

Q. Was it a week, do you think?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it two weeks?

A. No, sir; I don't think it was two weeks.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you whipped at that time?

A. No, sir; they didn't whip me.

Q. Have you ever been whipped since you have been in the Institution?

A. Yes, sir; Mr. Bulkley whipped me.

Q. Did he whip you bad?

A. He didn't whip me so very bad.

Q. He didn't make any blood come?

A. No, sir, he made stripes, though.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. He took your clothes off?

A. No, sir, he didn't; he made me take my coat off.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What did he whip you with at that time?

A. A rattan.

Q. About how large was that rattan?

A. About that long, (indicating.)

Q. How thick?

A. As thick as your little finger—perhaps not quite as thick.

Q. Was there only one rattan?

A. That is all he had. The last time he said he wouldn't whip me with a rattan, but with a horse-whip. He sent out for a horse-whip.

Q. When was that?

A. The last time—of Mr. Burton.

Q. Was it a horse-whip or a cow-hide?

A. I didn't see it. He said he would whip us with a horse-whip.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Who was the powder and fuse found on?

A. It wasn't found on anybody.

Q. Where was it found?

A. It wasn't found at all.

Q. What was the difficulty about it—how did it come to be talked about?

A. I don't know how it was.

Q. Hadn't anybody brought any powder and fuse in?

A. Not that I know of, I don't know anything about it.

Q. Wasn't that about the time there was an attempt to fire the building?

A. No, sir, not that I know of—yes, it was about that time.

MR. DIEHL.—I only want to direct your attention to the fact, of whether the trouble about the powder and fuse was not at the time the building was on fire.

The WITNESS.—It was after that I think.

Q. How long after?

A. I couldn't tell you how long. They blamed me for the powder and fuse afterwards. I was standing up at the bridge-way looking across at the other yard, and he came out and says to the boys, "you know it's against the rules to stand up here," and he walked away—four or five steps away, and he called me back and took me and had a talk about the powder and fuse.

Q. Who took you over and had a talk about it?

A. Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What did he say about it?

A. He told me I had it and wanted to get it, I told him I didn't know anything about it.

Q. Did he say why he thought you had it?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Haven't you boys been talking about this matter, as to what you would say before you came before the Committee?

A. No, sir.

Q. You haven't arranged any plans?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did no one come to see you—to get you to say what you would say before the Committee?

A. No, sir, no one came.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How old are you now?

A. Twenty-one the first of next April.

JOSHUA JONES, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How old are you?

A. Going on twenty-one.

Q. When will you be twenty-one?

A. The fifth day of April.

Q. What were you sent here for?

A. For killing a cow.

Q. How—in what manner?

A. I was bound out to a farmer, and he had two or three fields of buckwheat, and the cows bothered him, and he told me to take an army-musket and put gravel in, and shoot them, and it wouldn't hurt them, and he would stand good for it, and I did so, and they sent me here.

Q. You did it because your boss told you to do so?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the first time you were sent here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here, now?

A. Something over a year.

Q. Where did this happen?

A. In Huntington County—Mr. Weaver—this was a neighbor's cow.

Q. Who were you bound to at that time?

A. A man named John Baker.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who bound you?

A. My uncle.

Q. Are your parents dead?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You shot at this cow, because your boss told you to.

A. Yes, sir; because he told me.

Q. Were you ever whipped by Mr. Bulkley?

A. Once.

Q. How?

A. With a rattan.

Q. How did he whip you with a rattan?

A. He made me lean over a table, in the Reading-Room, and Mr. Willey held me, and he dosed me with two of them put together.

Q. Two rattans?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do it with, with those rattans?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ever break any rattans over you?

A. Yes, sir; he broke them two over me.

Q. Mr. Bulkley whipped you, and Mr. Willey held you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did this happen?

A. In the "A" Reading-Room—now the "B" Reading-Room.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. That's more than I can tell you.

Q. Was it before Christmas, or after Christmas?

A. Before Christmas.

Q. About how long do you think?

A. I reckon about two or three months before.

Q. When he broke those rattans over you, what did he do then?

A. He broke up a board paddle.

Q. After he broke the rattans?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he took a board paddle?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do with that?

A. He broke that on me.

Q. After he broke that, what did he do?

A. He said he wished he had a club.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What kind of a thing was this paddle?

A. About as broad as your three fingers and about half an inch thick.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did he use this club after the paddle?

A. No, sir.

Q. He didn't have any to use?

A. No, sir.

Q. He only said, he wished he had one?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What had you been doing?

A. The Engineer, in the engine-room, fetched up a charge against me. He said that I flooded the boilers and stoled tobacco, and carried pipe, and one thing and another, out of the engine-cellar. He told me, Mr. Bulkley that—Mr. Hiram Kirk—and Mr. Bulkley whipped me for it.

Q. He reported that to Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you do those things?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You did do it?

A. Yes, sir; I did all but take the tobacco.

Q. You did all the rest?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do that for, at that time?

A. To try and get out of here.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did he draw blood out of you?

A. Yes, sir; on my wrist.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are there scars on your wrist now?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did he hit you on the wrist on purpose?

A. I don't think he did.

Q. What are you working at now?

A. Blacksmithing.

Q. Have you just come from the blacksmith shop?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley ever employ you as a spy?

A. No, sir—he did once.

Q. Did he ever offer you any money to employ you for a spy?

A. He did; He offered me a dollar one time to tell on a fellow who carried matches in here.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did he want you to tell, if he knew that this boy had the matches? Why did he want you to tell?

A. I don't suppose that he knew it. He told me, if I would find out who it was, and tell him, he would give me a dollar.

Q. He supposed that it was somebody carrying matches, and wanted you to find out?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Bulkley who it was?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley tell you who he suspected?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you know who it was?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you sure that this boy had matches?

A. Yes, sir; I saw him have them.

Q. Why did you not tell on him?

A. I didn't think it was right; I didn't want to see him bounced away from here; he only had one leg.

Q. That was the reason you didn't want to tell on him?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What was that boy going to do with those matches?

A. He gave them to boys who smoked here.

Q. To light their cigars, or pipes ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he going to do anything else with them ?

A. Not that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley whipped you since the time he broke the rattan and paddle over you ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been reported since ?

A. No, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. How was it that you came to tell that John Yetter had the powder and fuse ?

A. He told me first, that he had.

Q. That's the way that you came to tell, because John Yetter told you ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't tell it as a lie for the purpose of getting him into trouble ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Does he know that you didn't tell it for that purpose ?

A. I suppose he does.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Yetter told you that he had it ?

A. Yes, sir ; he told me that he got it from a boy named Stutz. He told Mr. Bulkley that up in the cells at the same time. He said a boy named Stutz fetched it in for him.

Q. What did he want to do with that ?

A. He told me that he was going to blow the wall down.

Q. Were you ever in the iron cells ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long ?

A. I was in for it twenty days, once.

Q. What did they give you to eat at that time ?

A. Bread and water.

Q. For twenty days ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nothing else ?

A. No, sir.

Q. They gave you nothing to eat but bread and water for twenty days ?

A. Nothing else.

Q. Did they ever allow you out of the cells?

A. In the morning to empty the chambers.

Q. Every morning, regular?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have a chance to wash at that time?

A. Yes, sir; Mr. Oram gave us a chance.

Q. Did you change your clothes at that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't change your clothes for twenty days?

A. No, sir.

Q. You kept on the same clothes for twenty days?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you know it was twenty days?

A. Mr. Bulkley told me how long he kept me.

Q. What were you kept in there for at that time?

A. I was charged with the powder and fuse.

Q. Was this after the whipping?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Why were you let out of that cell?

A. I promised him to behave myself, and have done so since.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have never been back there since?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you let out because you told on the boy Yetter?

A. No, sir; I told you that before. I gave him my word that I would behave myself, and have done it ever since.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you were in there twenty days and never changed your clothing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I mean your underclothing?

A. We have got no underclothing; we have a shirt.

Q. Did you not change your shirt?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. That is to say, you never put on a clean shirt?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What did you sleep on? Had you a bed?

A. Three blankets on the floor.

Q. How many blankets had you to cover with?

A. One.

Q. And the other two you had on the floor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any fire or heat in that room?

A. No, sir; the steam-pipe run through.

Q. What time of year was that?

A. That's more than I can tell you.

Q. Was it cold or warm weather?

A. It was middling cold.

Q. Was it before or after Christmas?

A. Before Christmas.

Q. About how long?

A. That's more than I can tell you.

Q. Was it a month before, or a couple of weeks before?

A. It was two or three months, I suppose, before Christmas.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How long before you were placed in there had it been since you changed your shirt?

A. Saturday.

Q. When were you placed in there—on what day of the week?

A. I can't tell you what day.

Q. How is it that you remember you changed your shirt on Saturday?

A. We always change them twice a week, or three times a week.

Q. Except when placed in punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You swore here that you would tell the truth.

A. I am telling the truth.

Q. You said that you were in twenty days and never changed your shirt?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Could you have done it if you had seen fit? Was clean underclothing brought to you?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did they give you any chance to change?

A. No, sir; we were down just long enough to wash, and then right back again.

Q. Did they give you any water to wash with at the time?

A. No, sir; only when we got out.

Q. How often did you get out?

A. Once a day.

Q. Didn't they give you clothes to change? Hadn't you any chance to change?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Yetter get a chance to wash at the time?

A. Yes, sir; he got down when we did.

Q. Did he always go down with you when you washed?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was he confined there at the same time you were?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. He had a chance to wash himself every day?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Yetter go down with you every day, at the same time?

A. He either took two of us or else one at a time.

Q. Are you sure that Yetter went down every morning?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did he go down with you every morning?

A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know that he went down?

A. He let us all; he used to tell me that he was down out of one cell into another.

The CHAIRMAN.—We wish to know what you saw yourself, and not what you were told.

MR. DIEHL.—Isn't it evidence—what Yetter told him?

MR. RICE.

Q. Did Yetter tell you that he went down every morning and washed?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You never saw him go down to wash?

A. I saw him a couple of mornings, going down with me.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Yetter went down a couple of mornings with you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When Mr. Bulkley asked you about spying on some of these boys, what did you tell him at that time?

A. I told him that I wouldn't.

Q. Didn't you say here, you wouldn't do it?

A. I told him that the boys would be all picking at me in the yard.

Q. That was the reason you didn't tell him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did Mr. Bulkley say to you at that time?

A. He said he would put me up in the iron front and keep me there, until I behaved myself.

Q. Did he put you there for that, then?

A. Yes sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. He thought you knew who did it?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you know who had these matches?

A. Yes, sir; I knew it—a fellow named Johnson.

Q. Did you tell him that?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley tell you that he thought you knew?

A. Yes, sir; he thought I knew; everything that was done here for awhile, I was called up for it, whether I knew anything or not.

Q. I mean on this occasion, when he offered you this dollar to tell who it was, didn't he tell you he thought you knew who it was?

A. Yes, sir; he told me out there in the "A" yard, sitting on a bench, that he thought I knew who it was.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. He locked you up because you wouldn't tell, is that it?

A. No, sir; he put me to my room.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. This time you were locked up, were you whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were first locked up?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was it Mr. Willey, or Mr. Burton, who was present when you were whipped?

A. Mr. Willey.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Mr. Willey held you, you say?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ever make any complaint to anybody, in regard to your treatment?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never complained to any of the Managers?

A. No, sir; I was always afraid to say anything to them.

Q. Why were you afraid?

A. I would get punished over again. I was afraid.

Q. Did you receive any instructions that you would be punished if you complained to any of the Managers?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then it was merely a thought of your own?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Have any of your friends ever visited you since you have been here?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say your boss you were bound out to—the time that he told you to take the musket and shoot any cow that came over in the field—did he ever come to visit you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he never try to get you out of here?

A. No, sir, he paid so much to get himself out of it, and that was all.

Q. After he got you in trouble, he never tried to get you again?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who was the man you were indentured to?

A. John Baker.

Q. He was your boss?

A. Yes, sir; the man I was bound to.

Q. In Huntingdon County?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. How long were you with him?

A. About eight months.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you ever been whipped since you were whipped with the paddle?

A. No, sir, never since.

Q. What town was that place you were at?

A. Lincoln Township.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. About nine months before I came here.

MR. DIEHL.—How do you explain that discrepancy of time. When you were sent here for shooting the cow, how was it that you were not sent here for nine months after it happened?

A. I was in jail a good while afterwards before I was tried.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are you certain that it was nine months?

A. Yes, sir; they sent me to the Huntingdon Jail, and kept me there a long time, before I was tried.

Q. Had you ever been in trouble before, in that County?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or anywhere else?

A. No, sir.

Q. That is the only charge that has ever been made against you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Have you ever talked around, with boys who have been punished, about how you were punished, and about how hard it was?

A. Yes, sir; I told them I got a pretty severe dose.

Q. You and Yetter have talked about it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you talk about coming in here?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing about that?

A. No, sir; I didn't know I was coming here, until this gentleman came for me.

MR. RICE.

Q. Are you learning the blacksmith's trade now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been working there—ever since you came into the Institution?

A. No, sir; ever since I've been out of the engine-cellar.

MR. RICE.

Q. You haven't been in the engine-cellar since you flooded the boilers?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you flood the boilers on purpose?

A. A fellow there cleaning them out turned the water on me in there, and I turned the water on him.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. That was done for fun?

A. No, sir; there was no fire there at the time—only the two we were working in.

WILLIAM CONNOR, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How old are you?

A. Going on eighteen.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Going on fourteen months; I was her last January a year.

Q. What were you brought here for?

A. I don't know what the charges were.

Q. Who made the charges against you?

A. I couldn't tell the man's name.

Q. Are your parents living?

A. I have a mother living.

Q. Did she make the charges against you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who sent you here?

A. Alderman Pancoast.

Q. You don't know what he sent you here for?

A. No, sir.

Q. Had you ever a felon on your finger?

A. Yes, sir; on my thumb.

Q. What did they do with you when you had that felon?

A. I was put to my room.

Q. What did they give you to eat at that time?

A. Sometimes I got water and sometimes I got soup.

MR. RICE.

Q. When you got water did you get any bread?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When you got the soup, did you get anything else?

A. Yes, sir; I got bread.

Q. Did you see Christman whipped?

A. Yes, sir; I was locked up the same day.

Q. Were you in the room when he was whipped?

A. I was in the hall—I was in No. 30, first floor.

Q. I say did you see him whipped?

A. I didn't see him when he was whipped; he was running down the hall from where my door was; I only seen him get a couple of cracks.

Q. He was running past you at the time he was being whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you when he was whipped?

A. Locked up in my room.

Q. Then you couldn't see him whipped?

A. Yes, sir; I saw out of the hole in the door.

Q. Could you see him whipped?

A. I only saw him get a couple of cracks.

Q. Did Christman faint when he was whipped?

A. I didn't see him faint.

Q. Could you have seen him if he had fainted?

A. No, sir; he was down in the room.

Q. Then how could you have seen him whipped?

A. I saw him get a couple of cracks; I saw him as he ran past the door.

Q. Did you see Mr. Oram go out for water at the time Christman was whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many blows did you see Mr. Bulkley strike Christman?

A. That's all I saw—a couple of cracks.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then Christman was running past your door at that time?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did it make you shiver when you saw Christman whipped?

A. It did. I never got none myself.

Q. You never got whipped yourself?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any blood on Christman after he was whipped?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What were you locked up for, at the time you were locked up?

A. A felon.

MR. DIEHL.—He was not locked up. He was sent to his room.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you locked in your room?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What kind of a room was this? Was it your regular room?

—A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You were taken off work and sent there?

A. Yes, sir; I couldn't use my hand.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did the doctor come and see you whilst you were in your room?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How often did the doctor see you?

A. He saw me once. I was there two or three days only. Sometimes I got bread and soup, and sometimes I got water.

FRANK LE FETRE, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. I have been here sixteen months.

Q. What were you brought in here for?

A. I was put in here on a false charge. My father swore a false charge, because I was out of work.

Q. What was the charge?

A. Disobedience, and running away from home.

Q. Is your father living in the city here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whereabouts?

A. Frankford.

Q. Have you been sick ever?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the doctor come to see you while you were sick?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you have to wait until the doctor came to see you?

A. It was about three hours. I was taken sick about five o'clock, and the doctor came about eight o'clock.

Q. On the same day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the matter with you then?

A. I had chills and fever.

Q. How long were you sick, then?

A. Pretty nearly two months.

Q. Did you ever have a sore breast?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the same time?

A. No, sir; that was afterwards.

Q. When you were sick, what did they give you to eat?

A. Bread and water.

Q. All the time?

A. No, sir; not all the time—two days.

Q. And the rest of the days they gave you what?

A. Soup, meat, bread and butter, and tea.

Q. And only for two days you had bread and water?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you have to wait for the doctor, when you had a sore breast?

A. I had to wait two days.

Q. What was the matter with your breast?

A. Leaning up against a lasting-jack, it got black and blue, and made my breast sore.

Q. Was that sore breast anything serious?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. What did they do with it before the doctor came? Did they put anything on it?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was it broke out?

A. No, sir; not much. A place about that big around (indicating).

Q. Were you not sent to the nurse, at the time you had the sore breast?

A. Yes, sir; but I didn't get anything done to me until I saw the doctor. She said she did not know what to do for it.

Q. How long was that, before the doctor came, after you saw the nurse?

A. About two days.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were you working at that time?

A. No, sir; I wasn't working.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Were you on low diet at that time?

A. No, sir; I was getting the regular meals that the boys was getting in the dining-room.

Q. That was the time you had that sore breast, when you were waiting for the doctor?

A. Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. When you left the room, afterwards, what did Mr. Bulkley say to you?

A. Nothing, that I know of.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Is your mother living?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have your parents been to see you, since you have been here?

A. My father has been here.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley ever say to you that it was no good locking you up on bread and water?

A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. Did he never say that you could stand it for a year?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know Christman, or Jack Shepard?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever see him faint?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When he was whipped?

A. Yes, sir; it was done accidentally.

Q. How do you know that?

A. He was jumping around, to avoid the blows.

Q. Would that make him faint?

A. That wouldn't make him faint; but he got struck across a boil on his neck.

MR. RICE.

Q. And that made him faint?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the whipping?

A. I was locked up in No. 7 room.

Q. You could see all the whipping?

A. Yes, sir; I had a felon on my finger at the time.

MR. RICE.

Q. How do you know it was accidental?

A. I should judge it was, for I saw the boy jumping around in the hall.

Q. Did anybody tell you it was accidental?

A. No, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You never have been whipped?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What position was Christman in when he was whipped?

A. They had him laying over the heater.

Q. He wasn't jumping around then, was he?

A. No, sir; not at first.

Q. How did he get away from there?

A. Mr. Willey let go of him.

Q. Are you right sure of that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You saw the whole of it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. You say your father is living in Frankford?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What does he do?

A. He is a painter, working at 311 North Fifth Street.

Q. How long have you been in here?

A. Sixteen months.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Your father is working there now, is he?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he a shop there?

A. He is working for Hardcastle.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What was Christman whipped with?

A. With one rattan.

Q. What size—how long?

A. They were generally about that long—a couple or three feet.

Q. About how thick?

A. I couldn't tell you, they were not as thick as my little finger.

Q. Was he whipped with anything else?

A. No, sir, not that I saw.

Q. You saw the whole of it?

A. Yes, sir; he was only licked with one rattan.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Did you ever see a boy whipped with more than one rattan?

A. No, sir; I never saw no boy whipped before.

Q. Did you ever hear the boys complain of being whipped?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Where is this room, No. 7, that you were locked in?

A. It is No. 7, second floor.

Q. Whereabouts was this heater?

A. It was on the first floor, in the dormitory.

Q. How could you see the whipping?

A. I could see it all plain. It was right in front of No. 7.
You could see all that was going on in the second floor.

MR. YARROW.

What is the general conduct of Mr. Bulkley towards the boys?

A. Good conduct.

Q. Is he kind?

A. Yes, sir; he has always been kind towards the boys since he has been here.

Q. Treated the boys well?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What do you work at now?

A. I was working at shoemaking.

Q. Have you just come from the shop?

A. No, sir; we haven't got any work now.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are you well. (Referring to the fact that the boy appeared to be shivering.)

A. No, sir; I have just come out of the pool, from bathing.

(Adjourned till 9 o'clock, Monday morning.)

SEVENTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

MONDAY, February 28th, 1876.

COMMITTEE met at 9.30 A. M.

MR. YARROW.—Mr. Chairman, I move that the stenographic reports be read in regard to the remarks of Mr. Geo. W. Oram respecting Girard College.

MR. FRED'K COLLINS.—Mr. Chairman, if it is in order, I would like to say this:—I do not want to interrupt the proceedings, but I have received a note this morning from Mr. Hazlehurst, in which he stated that in consequence of indisposition he was unable to leave the house, and he desired I should express that to the Committee. He also sent to me a copy of the list of the contributors to the Institution, and also, a paper which contains the subscriptions and donations which have been made to the Institution, so far as they have been able to obtain them, but there are many which are not down here upon either list; that is to say, upon the list of the contributors or upon the subscription list. In order to get those they have had to go over, and have done so as far as they have been able—over a period of rather exceeding fifty years, and for that reason they have got probably the larger portion of them, but not all. I hand those to you on behalf of Mr. Hazlehurst. You will be kind enough, after using them, to return them to us.

Mr. Yarrow here renewed his motion that the prior testimony of G. W. Oram be read; the motion was adopted, and the testimony of Mr. Oram, upon the point in question, was read.

MR. ORAM.—If my memory serves me correctly, that was not everything that I stated. I did state that we had a battalion, composed of about one hundred and seventy-five boys, that was under the command of a gentleman who was especially appointed for that purpose to instruct them, and who visited the Institution the same as a music-teacher or any other instructor would; that he was not a member of the household, and that this discipline didn't enter into the management of the household; that the Prefects were not supposed, or were not required to have a knowledge of military tactics, and that the Institution was not under a strict system of military discipline, properly speaking; and that the battalion was composed of about one hundred and seventy-five boys, and that these boys

didn't work, and that it was given to them as a means of physical recreation.

The STENOGRAPHER, MR. BRAILEY, here stated that the above explanation of Mr. Oram was made not in his original statement upon his first examination by the Committee, but upon the second day, when he charged that he had been misrepresented by the newspaper reports.

The WITNESS.—My original testimony to the effect that it was under the command of a gentleman who was not a member of the household, but who visited the Institution the same as a music-teacher, or any other instructor, and who left it and did not reside in the Institution.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You have have stated that there was a paid teacher—Captain Ryan—to teach this drill employed in the House—outside of the regular members of the household?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he not been employed since Major Oliver left Girard College?

A. I believe he has.

Q. Didn't Major Oliver attend to the drill before?

A. I wasn't an officer of Girard College at the time Major Oliver was there, and I have been at Girard College such a short time that I have not calculated to speak accurately in regard to anything that took place before I went there.

Q. Don't the boys there march to and fro from the dining-room in ranks?

A. He wouldn't take them helter-skelter without any order.

Q. Don't they wear a uniform?

A. No, sir; they don't.

Q. Do they not in the grounds?

A. No, sir.

Q. Are they not under the command of officers as they march to and fro?

A. Under command of Prefects, but not military officers.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. They march by military discipline, don't they?—by word of command?

A. No, sir; not by military discipline.

Q. Don't they march by word of command?

A. Well, they don't march without anything being said to

them. Of course there is a command, but the command in Girard College is usually two blows from a whistle, sometimes the command is given, forward, march; but I deny that there is a system of military discipline pervading the management of Girard College.

Q. Is Captain Ryan the Captain of the State Fencibles—is that the same gentleman?

A. I can't speak of my positive knowledge, I have been so informed.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Don't they wear a uniform when they are drilled?

A. No, sir.

Q. They don't ever wear a uniform?

A. They wear a uniform when they are on dress-parade only.

Q. Then they can afford two suits of clothes?

A. I should hope they could.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you say that the testimony as read off by the phonographer, is not correct?

A. It is not strictly correct, that original statement was not reported in full as I gave it.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, I think this has gone quite far enough, on both sides, now.

The WITNESS.—I merely wished to correct that misapprehension.

MR. YARROW.

Q. I have but one question to ask, (to the witness.) Has military discipline a good or bad effect on the moral training of the boys?

A. I stated to you, just as plainly as the English language is capable of stating, at the time that you asked me that question—

MR. YARROW.—That is not it, I want an answer to my question.

The WITNESS.—Well, you are taking your answer as I give it to you, or you won't get it at all.

MR. YARROW.—Well, then, sit down, I don't want any answer from you.

The WITNESS.—I am not under your control, sir, and will sit down when I please.

MR. QUIRK.—This has come down simply, now, to a question of veracity, of which the Committee will be the judge.

MR. RICE.—I am sorry the Board of Managers did not understand me, when I asked for a report of the list of contributors. In their Annual Report, for 1876, the receipt from life, and annual contributions, and sale of old materials, \$1,554.81. There was no way by which the Committee could arrive at what amount was from life, and what was from annual contributions, and what was from the sale of old materials, and that there was that question I wished to decide—how much was received from contributors during the year 1875. I am sorry that they have gone to the trouble of going back so far.

MR. COLLINS.—I think you did not particularize as to how you wanted that account made out. As we understood, you wanted a list of the contributors.

MR. RICE.—I can't state positively, but my recollection on that point is, that I asked for 1875. I think it followed the question I asked Mr. Perkins, if he was not present at the meeting of the contributors, when he was elected Treasurer this last time. He stated that he was. I asked him the question, how many contributors were present, and I think he said eight or ten. I asked him to name them, I recollect that he did not name them, and then I asked for the list. I believe I did not designate the year, but I meant to.

MR. COLLINS.—Mr. Perkins, I think, understood differently, and under his direction this thing has been obtained. It was for that reason that the delay occurred in furnishing the list. As I stated, they were obliged to go over a period since the organization of the Association—a period of some fifty years. But if you desire to have the other, there is no difficulty in obtaining it. If you will address him a note, stating specifically what you desire to have, there will be no difficulty in having it furnished to you.

MR. RICE.—I presume that when a contribution was received it was kept in the book, and the contributor given credit for it, and I thought it would be a very small matter to copy those off for the year.

MR. COLLINS.—Mr. Perkins can tell you exactly how it was entered on the book.

MR. PERKINS.—I understood the object of your inquiry was to ascertain whether our election had been a legal one.

MR. QUIRK.—I asked Mr. Perkins when he was on the stand, myself, how much of that eleven hundred and odd dollars was for old material, and how much from contributors.

MR. PERKINS.—I did not so understand it.

MR. QUIRK.—I asked the question twice over, plain enough. The object that I had in asking the question was to arrive at the number of contributors, which could be very easily arrived at, if we knew what the old material constituted.

MR. PERKINS.—I had no such understanding of it, and if I had, at that time couldn't have answered you without a reference; but I understood the object of the Chairman—or Mr. Rice, if it was he that put the question, to be simply to ascertain who had the right to vote. Was that not it Mr. Rice?

MR. RICE.—That was one object.

MR. PERKINS.—I may say that Life Members, who were made Life Members by the contribution of \$50, are all entitled to vote, under the Act of Assembly, as you can see plainly if you have the Act before you. The majority of those gentlemen, on that list which you have before you, are Life Members.

MR. QUIRK.—The majority are Life Members?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes, it is not an annual contribution from those gentlemen that constitutes them voters. They have their certificates of Life Membership, and they are therefore, during their life, competent to come and vote, and the majority of those who compose any of our annual meetings, are Life Members, always. That list contains, I don't know how many, but as near as I can ascertain without going over, as Mr. Collins has stated, fifty years of our books, which is no small labor—we couldn't ascertain precisely how many are living, but as near as we can ascertain from an examination, we have 240 to 250 living contributors and Life Members of our Institution, any one or all of whom are entitled to come here, when the usual notice of two weeks or ten days, is given, and vote. They do there as they do

in other large Institutions, with every other Board—they come as they please. If they don't choose to come, those who are there, as you very well understand, having been in such Boards, are at liberty to go on and complete the election.

MR. QUIRK.—Is there any law of the Institution in regard to this, that prescribes a certain number for a quorum?

MR. RICE.—Yes, five.

MR. PERKINS.—The Act of Assembly, if I mistake not, fixes the quorum at five.

MR. DIEHL.—Of the Board of Managers?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.—I mean of the election?

MR. PERKINS.—No, sir; of our Board.

MR. QUIRK.—I wanted to know how many contributors constituted a quorum, for an election.

MR. PERKINS.—Well, I don't think there is a provision for that. I think, so far as I understand it, if there are two contributors; they are the contributors.

MR. YEAKEL.—I think this difficulty can all be obviated if the minutes of that meeting are produced to this Committee. Are they accessible?

MR. PERKINS.—They are down town.

MR. YEAKEL.—I suppose they could be had.

MR. PERKINS.—I suppose they could.

MR. YEAKEL.—I think that is the only object of Mr. Rice asking the question.

MR. PERKINS.—Is it necessary to settle that question, under the Act of Assembly that you have before you. Still the minutes can be produced, if necessary. They are in the possession, I think, of the Secretary of that meeting. They can be produced; we have them all.

MR. RICE.—Do the contributors receive any certificate, when they make contributions, to show that they are contributors?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes, sir ; so far as we are able, a certificate of Life Membership is sent to all of them.

MR. RICE.—Do they have to produce that when the annual election takes place?

MR. PERKINS.—No, sir ; we have a list of them, we know who they are.

MR. RICE.—Do you know them all, personally.

MR. PERKINS.—I couldn't say that.

MR. RICE.—Might not a person come in, and claim to be a contributor, and vote?

MR. PERKINS.—I don't think they could ; we never have had that to occur. The difficulty has been in getting the two hundred and fifty of them there—every one of them. But we suppose that we have at least two hundred and forty. That is the minimum number of these gentlemen who are contributors, who are now living, and who have the right to attend any of the meetings of our Association.

MR. RICE.—Can't you tell me how many are annual contributors?

MR. PERKINS.—I cannot, without an examination. I didn't suppose that that was your object. I think the question has been asked, and I don't know in what form exactly, whether our Board were attentive to their duties. Am I right about that? Wasn't there some intimation of that kind thrown out, one day?

MR. RICE.—Yes, sir ; but that was not asked you. That was in regard to a Prefect, as to how many Managers he ever saw there.

MR. PERKINS.—The Prefect has no knowledge of it at all.

MR. RICE.—He stated what he knew of his own knowledge.

MR. PERKINS.—He didn't know anything about it.

MR. RICE.—He stated that he did know seven or eight.

MR. YEAKEL.—Mr. Chairman, I think our time is being wasted. I think it is of importance that we should have the

minutes of the meeting. I think this Committee should know how the Managers are elected. There were some new ones elected at their Annual Meeting. I don't see that Mr. Perkins, or any other of the Board of Managers, object to furnishing those minutes. I now ask whether Mr. Perkins will see that the Minute-Book of the Board is produced at our next meeting.

MR. PERKINS.—I will endeavor to do so. As Treasurer of the Institution, I have not control of it, but there will be no difficulty, I think, in getting it.

MR. YEAKEL.—Who is the Secretary?

MR. PERKINS.—Mr. Wm. S. Perot is the Secretary. Still, I think they can be produced. There is no difficulty about them; we have them. Our minutes are clear and explicit. It has been intimated that our Board did not attend to their duties, or something like that. I would like to state that we have nominally—and I will explain what I mean by nominally—we have thirty-one members in our Board. Dr. Atlee, of Lancaster, is a member of our Board, and has been from the beginning, as an advisory member, in case we should want to refer for information in regard to masters wanting apprentices, or in regard to any case affecting a boy's commitment. Dr. Agnew and Dr. Wister, two of the most prominent physicians in this City, are not always at our meeting. We have them so that in any case affecting the sanitary condition of this House, we can have the very best medical attendance. Mr. John Welsh, whom you all know, has been for the last two or three years very much occupied in Centennial matters, of course, has not been here. And there are one or two others that reduces our working Board, if you choose to call it so, to some twenty-five or twenty-six. Out of that number I have caused to be prepared this memorandum, giving a list of the members present at every individual meeting, beginning with January, 1874, which I thought was going far enough back. There were fifty meetings during that year, and the aggregate of attendance was eight hundred and twenty-four, which is an average attendance, at every meeting, of fifteen and three-quarters members present. I question whether you will find the equal to that in any Board of any institution in the land. Then for 1875 there were seven hundred and forty-two members present at fifty-one meetings, which is an average of fourteen and a half members present at every meeting.

MR. RICE.—Do you meet once a week?

MR. PERKINS.—We meet every week—every Thursday. It is a very unusual thing to find such an attendance, week after week, the whole year through. We never had a meeting, and never transacted any business whatever, with less than a quorum, in all these two years, or any others, and I have been connected with this Institution for a great many years. I never knew of the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge to undertake to transact business of any kind, without a quorum. The legal quorum, as you will see, is five. We never came down to that but once, and that was on the 12th of August, 1875, when gentlemen were out of town. You are aware that they do go out of town, and it is difficult to get them. We had five. In no other case, even in the months of July and August, had we less than eight, with that one exception.

MR. YEAKEL.—I don't think there were any reflections made upon the Managers meeting at their office, on Seventh Street, I suppose you have reference to that, Mr. Perkins?

MR. PERKINS.—I have; yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.—There were, however, reflections made on the Managers not meeting here sufficiently.

MR. PERKINS.—Mr. Yeakel, and gentlemen, you cannot come to this Institution hardly any day of the week, that you don't find one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, or ten of the Managers here. There is hardly a day in the week that they don't have some duty to perform here, as Committee-men.

MR. YEAKEL.—That is what I wish explained.

MR. PERKINS.—They come here as Committees; they are appointed by the Board—we have a School Committee, Discipline Committee, and Committee on Indentures, and so forth. I can hardly go over them. You will see them by the record you have before you. There is scarcely a day in the week that you can come into this House, that you don't find one, two, or three, and like enough, eight or ten of our Managers here, they are not always visible to the Prefect. Their business does not always involve the necessity of seeing these Prefects. They come here and they go into the Schools—they meet in this room at a certain hour, and then they scatter to their schools. They

may not see a Prefect during the time they are in the House. It is not necessary that they should. The teachers can tell you whether the Managers are on duty, or not, in their schools—whether the schools are examined. The Superintendent and the Assistant Superintendent can inform you whether they are here on duty. The Matron can probably inform you how often she sees the Members of the different Committees here.

As to faithful attendance, I don't think that the Managers are to be found fault with on that ground. I don't think that you, gentlemen, would believe that you had any reason to find fault with them, if you could be here and see how many hours a day they are here. They are frequently here in the morning—they are more frequently here in the afternoon, for the most of them have business down-town, and you will find them here till seven, eight, and nine o'clock, and not unfrequently until ten o'clock at night, examining into the affairs of this Institution.

MR. RICE.—Have you the copy of that law passed in 1869, in which you and the Solicitor receive a salary?

MR. PERKINS.—I had it here, and you saw it; I carried it in my pocket for several days, but I left it home.

MR. RICE.—Do the contributors by that law pay you a salary?

MR. PERKINS.—It is paid out of the funds of the House.

MR. RICE.—You don't receive the salary from the contributors?

MR. PERKINS.—No, sir; it is out of the Treasury of the House; it is paid for by the contributors and by the appropriation from the City and State.

MR. RICE.—My recollection of the law is this—that the contributors are authorized to pay the Solicitor and Treasurer a salary?

MR. PERKINS.—If I recollect it right, it is this—"Be it enacted, &c., that the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge are authorized to pay a proper salary," or suitable salary, I don't remember the words; that's the idea; the Board of Managers are authorized to pay, "notwithstanding the Solicitor and Treasurer are Members of the Board."

HIRAM B. KIRK, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What position do you hold here?

A. Engineer.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Two years and nine months the first of next month.

Q. Do you remember a boy in the Institution named William Christman?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please state to the Committee all you know about that boy?

A. I know him here as an inmate; I also know that he went out one evening with Mr. Bulkley and myself, and I think he was arrested.

Q. He was arrested?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was it that he was arrested if he was with Mr. Bulkley and yourself?

A. He went out, I say, with Mr. Bulkley and myself, and he was arrested at the corner of Twenty-second and Coates; Mr. Bulkley and I left him there temporarily.

Q. It was the understanding, to have him arrested, was it not?

A. I think it was; I did not know of it, though.

MR. DIEHL.—Mr. Bulkley has said so himself.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know a boy, named George Diehl?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ever work for you?

A. He was working in the boiler-room, I think, one month.

Q. Did you ever express an opinion in regard to the condition of this boy, Diehl?

A. I might, but I can't call any expression to recollection. I might have expressed it many times. Any particular occasion I cannot remember.

MR. RICE.

Q. What was his mental condition?

A. It would only be my opinion.

Q. Give us your opinion?

A. My opinion was that the boy wasn't quite right.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is that boy here yet?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where is he now; do you know?

A. I don't know where he is now.

Q. How was he got rid of? Did they take him out, or did any one come for him?

A. The manner of his leaving the Institution was this: His case was put before the Indenturing Committee, I think, and I received instructions from the Chairman of the Indenturing Committee, to communicate with his friends, at Easton—two aunts. I wrote to them, stating that George Diehl would be sent to Easton, a certain day on the following week, and funds, five dollars, I think, was given me by Mr. Bulkley. He said it was by order of the Board of Managers. Mr. Ogden gave him one dollar, and I gave him a dollar and fifty cents. He was taken to the cars, Fourth and Berks, and placed in the hands of the conductor, with the amount of money that was with him, and he said that he would see him safely to Easton. That's the last that I have seen of him.

MR. RICE.

Q. How old was he?

A. I suppose he was about nineteen.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When were these iron cells built?

A. They were commenced, I think, on the 6th of April, 1874, and finished on the 12th of that month.

Q. When were the dark cells built?

A. I can't call it to recollection, but I can give very near the time. I think, about two months afterwards.

Q. By whose order were they built?

A. There was only one cell made dark. That order I received from Mr. Bulkley.

MR. RICE.

Q. In 1874, did you say?

A. I meant in 1875. There was an error there.

MR. YEAKEL.—Mr. Chairman, excuse me for interrupting you, but I don't see what conclusion you expect to come to. What do you expect to prove?

The CHAIRMAN.—We have heard the whole story of Diehl. I only wanted to know if Mr. Kirk knew anything about it.

MR. YEAKEL.—It seems to me we ought to abbreviate this. Ask him if he knows anything against the management of the Institution, and then let him testify against the Superintendent or any one else. Let him express himself in a general way if he knows anything detrimental to the interest of the Institution.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. When this boy Christman went out with the Superintendent and yourself, you say you believe that there was an understanding to have the boy arrested. What led you to that belief?

A. Mr. Bulkley's conversation.

Q. Was it an extraordinary thing to turn a boy out in that way?

A. Well, I thought it was at that time.

Q. Did you ever know any other such case?

A. I did not.

Q. Neither before or since?

A. Neither before or since.

MR. RICE.—Mr. Bulkley testified that he thought it was the best disposition he could make of the boy.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. In your conversation with Mr. Bulkley, did he state to you by whose order this boy was turned out in this way?

A. He did not.

MR. YEAKEL.—Mr. Bulkley stated that, I see no use in wasting time on this matter.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Now state, if you please, why you thought that the boy Diehl was not quite right?

A. Simply from the fact of his manners. You could irritate him very quickly, and get him to do anything.

Q. Then it was simply through his actions?

A. Simply through his actions.

Q. He had an irritable disposition?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether the boy was ever examined by the physicians as to that part of it?

A. I do not.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know any instance in which the affairs of this Institution have been mismanaged? Has there been any mismanagement as long as you have been here?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have never seen anything wrong in Mr. Bulkley, have you?

A. No, sir. I have never seen anything wrong at all with him, so far as his management of the Institution is concerned. That is only as I would judge it. I judge him as I would any other man. I saw him do no acts that were not consistent with the Rules and the Regulations of the Institution.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Bulkley use any profane or indecent language?

A. I did not.

HORATIO G. ECKSTEIN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Horatio G. Eckstein.

Q. You are one of the contractors here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please explain the contract system.

A. I don't know what you mean exactly. We have no written contracts.

Q. Who do you make the contracts with?

A. With the Managers.

Q. How do you make them?

A. I formerly had a written contract when I first came here, but when the change was made here, the contract was made null and void.

MR. RICE.

Q. How was it made null and void?

A. By a change in the hour and so forth, of payment. I originally had a contract here for $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents a day.

Q. Who were the contracting parties to this instrument? on the part of this Institution?

A. The Managers. The same that are now present I suppose

—within a few probably. Mr. Ogden was one at that time—about the same set of Managers.

Q. Did that specify any certain hours of labor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That contract has been violated by the management you say.

A. Well, so far as a change in the price of the boys' labor. At that time I say it was $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents a day, and now it is 25 cents a day. In fact they were raised from 15 to 20 cents, then from 20 to 25 cents.

Q. Then you don't consider that the contract is binding on you?

A. Not at all.

Q. What department are you employed in?

A. In the Brush-Department. I have been in the Institution for twenty years.

Q. How many boys have you employed?

A. I guess we have about eighty-five, now.

Q. How much a day do you pay the management?

A. Twenty-five cents.

Q. How often do you pay that money?

A. Every week.

Q. Every Saturday?

A. No. It is generally paid on Saturday, but it is payable on the following Thursday.

Q. To whom do you pay it?

A. To the Superintendent, or to his Assistant. I give him a check for the money.

Q. How long have you been a Contractor in this Institution?

A. Twenty years. I think I came here about 1856.

Q. To whose order are those checks drawn?

A. They are drawn to the order of the Treasurer.

Q. Do you think that the boys employed in the various branches here receive mechanical instruction to that extent that would make them valuable to outside manufacturers.

A. I think they do in our business, and I think probably they have done something in the shoe-business, but of course the time is very short here, and you can't expect them to learn very much. The average time is, I suppose, about fifteen months.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was the change in the contract system made by the Superintendent or by the Board of Managers?

A. The Board of Managers.

Q. By mutual agreement, I mean, with the contractors?

A. O yes, certainly.

MR. RICE.

Q. How is the price for labor fixed?

A. The management generally fix that. I don't know upon what basis it is fixed. It has been fixed, I suppose, by the price of outside labor.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. I suppose you want to get it as low as you can, and they want to get as much as they can?

A. Yes, sir; exactly.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have the hours of labor been changed?

A. O, yes, we used to work from eight to five, when I first came here, then the hours were changed from seven to three, and from half-past seven to half-past two, in the winter-time.

Q. Then you really pay more for the labor, and have less hours for work?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Do you know why the hours of labor were changed?

A. I think it was on account of the schooling. They preferred to have the schooling all together in the afternoon, before that, it was divided—part in the morning—part in the afternoon if I remember right.

Q. Was that the only cause that you know of?

A. I believe so, I was not acquainted with any other cause.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you think that the present arrangement for the labor of boys is a good one, or in your opinion could a better one be made?

A. I don't know where it could be improved very much. I think it is about as good as we could have it.

Q. You think it is about as good an arrangement as could be made?

A. I think so. The price of labor, of course, has to be governed by the price of labor outside to some extent. We think it

is rather high at present, and have advised with the Managers to that effect, but there has been no change made.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. When was this change of hours made?

A. I couldn't tell you the time.

Q. State as near as you can?

A. I couldn't tell you now whether it was two or three, or four, or five years. I couldn't say as to time definitely. I don't remember.

Q. Has it been a year?

A. I suppose some of the officers here could tell you.

Q. You ought to know.

A. I have as much as I can attend to, to attend to my business, without attending to the Institution's business.

Q. But you are interested in the time of these boys?

A. So far as the time is concerned, the management make that, and we are obliged to take it as they make it. You want to get at when the hours were changed—that I can't tell you—I have no more idea of it, probably, than you have.

Q. State any time within six months.

A. O, it has been years since it has been changed.

A MEMBER OF THE BOARD.—For the information of the Committee, I will say that it was changed five or six years ago.

The WITNESS.—I would say it was about that time—five or six years.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. There has been no change made in the hours of labor, for five or six years?

A. No, sir; not within five or six years.

MR. RICE.

Q. Then, the Committee is to understand that the hours of labor were shortened to give the boys more schooling?

A. I don't know if it was intended to give them more schooling, or, whether it was to change the hours.

Q. You couldn't say as to that?

A. No, sir; I think, though, if I understand right, it was on account of a morning schooling. They thought they could do better in the afternoon, after the boys had done labor, than before.

Q. When the hours were changed, wasn't any reason assigned for it?

A. I think not; not to the contractors, if I remember right.

Q. What one of the Managers are more particularly charged with the workshops than the others?

A. The Chairman of the Employment Committee is supposed to have it. The Employment Committee ought to be around among them.

Q. Who is the Chairman of the Employment Committee?

A. Mr. Oliver Evans.

Q. Do the members of the Committee see to the business of the shops?

A. I suppose that is their duty.

Q. It don't matter what their duty is. Tell me the fact?

A. I don't know sir, can't say that at all. They come through once in a while—the Managers—we see them once in a while—sometimes I don't see them for months.

Q. The Chairman more frequently than the rest?

A. Yes, sir; I suppose I have seen him more frequently through the shops than any of the rest of them.

MR. CASSIDY.—I understand there has been no change for five years. It is the same now as it was five years ago.

MR. YEAKEL.—To the Witness.

Q. The boys are employed by you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you noticed any material difference in them—are they more obedient now than they were two years ago?

A. Yes, sir; I think so; I think we are having less trouble with them to-day than since I have been in the Institution.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Has not Mr. Bulkley expressed his views as to discipline, to you, and said that the contractors might assist and help the Superintendents in maintaining order and discipline in the House?

A. He has.

MR. RICE.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley ever interfered with you in your department?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Has he not requested you to work with him?

A. Certainly, sir; he has spoken to me about it more than once.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are the boys allowed to make overwork?

A. Yes, sir; they were, and I believe are now.

Q. Do they do it?

A. Very few of them do; they do it for a short time, and then get tired of it.

Q. I suppose the boys are given a task?

A. Yes, sir; we generally try and give them a task where it is possible to do so.

Q. And when they get done with that task, they are allowed to make overwork?

A. Yes, sir; if we need the work more particularly.

Q. That is under your direction altogether; if you feel that you need the work done, I suppose you give them the overwork?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who receives the pay for this overwork?

A. Mr. Willey, the Shop-Officer, gets the money.

Q. Have you ever been compelled to pay boys extra to get them to work?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you say you assign a task to each boy?

A. Not in all cases—wherever we can do it to advantage.

Q. If, for instance, a boy does not finish his task, is there any punishment for it?

A. That depends on circumstances altogether; laziness and idleness of course we are obliged to report.

Q. Have you many reports to make to the Superintendent?

A. Very few; in fact, as far as I am concerned, I make no reports at all, my men do that; I have a foreman to every shop—one or two—and they make the reports; I think we have had very few lately.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Have you ever known your subordinates to abuse the boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. Never since you have been in the Institution?

A. No, sir; I don't believe they would do it; they are in too much sympathy with them.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You have been here twenty-one years?

A. About twenty.

Q. And the discipline is better in your opinion—is better now than it ever was?

A. I think it is as good to-day as I have ever known it since I have been in the Institution, so far as our shops are concerned.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you as many boys in your shop now as you had this time a year ago?

A. Not quite so many, I guess. We had something over a hundred, or a hundred and twenty, perhaps. O, yes, we had more. What am I thinking about? It was just about the time the investigation was taking place here a year ago. At that time we had rising two hundred boys.

Q. How many have you now?

A. We have eighty-five or ninety, or somewhere about that.

Q. Of course you have a much less number of boys now than you had a year ago?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And as a consequence of that, there would not be, naturally, so many reports, would there?

A. Well; sir, I suppose not.

MR. RICE.

Q. A year ago were the Spencers working for you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those who testified before the Legislative Committee?

A. Yes, sir; the same.

Q. They were discharged immediately afterwards?

A. Not immediately—sometime afterwards.

Q. For what reason were they discharged?

A. Because I hadn't the work for them.

Q. How long had they worked for you?

A. I guess about two years.

Q. They had always done their work well before that?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. They were not discharged because they testified before the Committee, were they?

A. No, sir; because we didn't have the work for them. In that particular branch of our work we were obliged to shut down.

Q. Did I understand you to say that they did not do their work right?

A. No, sir; we hadn't the work for them.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Hasn't there been less shamming among the boys lately, than heretofore?

A. Yes, sir; a great deal less.

Q. They have done their work much better, in proportion to the number engaged, haven't they?

A. Well, I think they have.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. I want to satisfy my mind on one point; I want to know from you, for instance, whether you don't think the boys are in a more cleanly condition now than they were eighteen months ago, and in better condition generally?

A. Yes, sir; I think they are.

Q. Can't you say positively?

A. Outside of the shop, I know very little in regard to the Institution. As to the inside, I am there all the time.

Q. I was here a year ago, and my opinion is, that they are in a decidedly better condition than they were a year ago. I want to know if my eyes deceive me?

A. I should think they were in better condition, for they were in an awful condition then.

Q. Have you any doubt that they are in better condition than they were a year ago?

A. No, sir.

[Adjourned to 10.30 A. M., Saturday, March 4th, 1876.]

EIGHTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

SATURDAY, March 4th, 1876.

COMMITTEE met at 11 A. M.

The following paper, from HENRY PERKINS, Esq., was read by the Secretary :

"The attention of the Committee, having been called to a paragraph which appeared in *The Times*, of this city, on Tuesday morning, 29th ultimo, to the effect that 'Mr. Perkins roundly accused the Board of Managers of neglecting its duties, asserting that the members comprising it never attended to the various duties appertaining to Standing Committees,' request the reporters present, in justice to Mr. Perkins and the Board of Managers, as well as to the Committee itself, to state, in their minutes of the proceedings to-day, *that this is entirely incorrect, and that nothing like it was said by Mr. Perkins.* He did say, as appears from the stenographic reports, now before us, 'You cannot come to this Institution, hardly any day of the week, that you will not find one, two, three, four, five, or ten of the Managers here. There is hardly a day in the week, that they don't have some duty to perform here as Committee-men. They are not always visible to the Prefects. Their business does not always involve the necessity of seeing the Prefects; they may not see a Prefect during the time they are in the House. It is not necessary they should. I don't think that you, gentlemen, would believe that you had any reason to find fault with them, if you could see how many hours a day they are here. They are frequently here in the morning. They are more frequently here in the afternoon; for the most of them have business down in town. You will find them here till seven, eight, and nine o'clock, and, not unfrequently, until ten o'clock at night, examining into the affairs of this Institution.'"

The CHAIRMAN.—You offer this paper, Mr Perkins, do you?

MR. PERKINS.—Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.—What is the object of the paper?

The CHAIRMAN.—It is to correct the statement in *The Times*

MR. RICE.—I am opposed to it, for this reason: If Mr. Perkins has anything to complain of, let him go to the newspaper offices, or to the reporter who made the statement. A person may come here, and write down what he sees fit. We have nothing to do with that. It does not go in our report. The sworn statement goes into our report.

MR. YEAKEL.—Mr. Chairman, I think that the witness has a perfect right to present that.

MR. RICE.—He has a perfect right to go to the reporter who made the mistake. The Committee did not make this mistake. We know the evidence of Mr. Perkins.

MR. YARROW.—There is no representative of *The Times*, here.

MR. YEAKEL.—I think the witness has a perfect right to ask for a correction before this Committee, and the Committee has a right to stand by the witness, to see that he is not misrepresented. In the case of one of the witnesses, previous to Mr. Perkins giving his testimony, we allowed him that privilege. Why not give it to Mr. Perkins? We have it here stated that it was a misrepresentation.

MR. RICE.—Did it arise from our report? It arose from the *Times*. That or any other paper has nothing to do with us.

MR. YEAKEL.—Still, we allowed the correction in the case of Oram.

MR. PIPER.—If there is any mistake in the record, as far as this Committee is concerned, it is nothing but justice to Mr. Perkins, or to any other witness concerned in this investigation, in my opinion, that the correction should be made, but this Committee has no right to run all over the country and keep newspapers straight regarding misstatements in an outside newspaper, that has nothing to do with the investigation. However, I don't know but what it would be courtesy to allow it to be presented in the stenographic report, not as a correction of anything the Committee has before it, but in order to set Mr. Perkins right, before the citizens of Philadelphia and the country generally—newspaper readers.

MR. RICE.—But the trouble is, that we have no power over the reporters. It is not our mistake at all.

MR. PIPER.—We can permit that explanation if we like.

MR. PALLATT.—Let this go in the report the same as the other correction. It can do no harm, at any rate.

MR. YARROW.—I suppose Mr. Perkins' object to have been, that in bringing this before the Committee and having any notice taken of it, it would necessarily form a part of the reporter's duty to so report it, and in that way be corrected in the public press.

MR. RICE.—But who is to compel them to do that?

MR. YARROW.—No one at all.

MR. PALLATT.—And yet the Committee cannot be responsible for newspaper reports; that is plain.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—That is all very true, but Mr. Perkins is your witness. A report has been made of his testimony. He has been misrepresented, and he comes and asks you to correct it. You have a perfect right to do that. He is your witness, and you are bound to protect him, and if there is an erroneous statement made he has a right to correct it. It is a simple matter.

MR. PIPER.—As a matter of courtesy it can be allowed.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—And as a matter of law.

MR. RICE.—If that was upon our record——

MR. HAZLEHURST.—I don't think that makes any difference. The witness comes here in obedience to your subpoena, and it is your duty, as I think it will be your pleasure in this case, to protect him.

MR. PALLATT.—I sustained Mr. Oram on Mr. Hazlehurst's grounds exactly, the other day, and, of course, I must sustain Mr. Perkins now.

MR. YEAKEL.—That is my view of the matter.

MR. YARROW.—I have to state that it is not the fault or the negligence of any reporter here present, that the article appeared in the *Times*. They have no reporter here, and when that was printed in their paper, it must have been through mistake, inadvertance, or something of that kind. They have no party

here present representing them. No reporter here had anything to do with that mistake.

MR. CONRAD.—I move that the paper be accepted and entered on the minutes of the meeting.

(Carried.)

MR. QUIRK.—Mr. Chairman, I have here a little slip, cut from the files of the *Public Ledger*, which I would like to have read. (The article referred to, was read by the Secretary, as follows: "House of Refuge Investigation. Isn't it about time to stop the House of Refuge Investigation, and isn't it to be regretted that the House of Representatives didn't inquire whether the accusations made were entitled to any force, before plunging into such a wretched waste of time and money, to say nothing of the damage to the discipline of the establishment. The evidence has been one long run of idle gossip and pointless hearsay.")

MR. QUIRK.—Now, Mr. Chairman, I do not know, neither do I care, from whence this article emanated, but I say it was a breach of courtesy, to publish such a thing as that in the public prints, whilst this investigation was pending. The Legislature, in its wisdom, saw fit to appoint this Committee, and the House of Refuge having asked for an appropriation, the Legislature had a perfect right to do so, and see it carried out to the fullest extent. I think myself that it was a breach of courtesy at least.

MR. PIPER.—Mr. Chairman, I do hope that there won't be any more newspaper slips, or any thing of that kind put before us.

MR. QUIRK.—I merely offered that to show that Mr. Perkins was not the only man who had been assailed.

MR. PIPER.—If we are to follow the newspapers and their idle gossip, and misrepresentation, &c., we will have an interminable task, and will never accomplish anything. The business of this Committee, as I conceive it, is to prosecute their duties, and allow the newspapers to do the talking.

CHARLES E. HAVEN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Charles E. Haven.

Q. Are you a member of the Board of Managers?

A. I am.

Q. How long have you been a member?

A. I think it is over twelve years.

Q. Are you one of the Vice-Presidents of the Board?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know Mrs. Plowman, late Matron of the Boys' Department?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you think of Mrs. Plowman—did you think she was a good officer of the Institution?

A. I always thought she was a very good officer.

Q. Do you know why she was discharged?

A. There was several charges brought against her. They have been mentioned here before.

Q. Do you know that those charges were true?

A. I do not.

Q. Were you present at the meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, December 4th, 1875, to investigate charges preferred by Theodore Oram?

A. I think I was. I don't recollect the date.

Q. It was between Theodore Oram and the Assistant Superintendent, I think?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was in December, 1875?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were not the charges against the Assistant Superintendent fully proved by the testimony of the officer?

A. I think some of them were proved—not all.

Q. Were not the Committee unanimous to dispose of the Assistant Superintendent at that time?

A. I think they were.

Q. Did not the Committee adjourn and meet again to examine the charges against the Assistant Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir; they adjourned.

Q. To re-convene?

A. They met again a short time afterwards.

Q. Were you at the second meeting?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there any further charges made at that time, that you know of?

A. I don't recollect anything.

Q. The charges of the next meeting were examined into—that is, the second meeting?

A. They were spoken of at the time.

Q. Do you know any of the charges—do you remember any of them?

A. I don't recollect particularly now what was spoken of at that time.

Q. You don't know what was done at that meeting, then? Did not you and another member of the Committee protest against the re-instating of the Assistant?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You protested against his re-instatement?

A. Yes, Sir; that is, we voted against it.

Q. So that you thought the charges were true, did you not?

A. I thought some were true, from the evidence given; I knew nothing personally, of course.

Q. Then the majority ruled in the Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were only two who voted against the re-instatement?

A. That was all.

MR. YARROW.—Was the question asked him, or did he answer it?

THE CHAIRMAN.—He answered that he and another gentleman were the only two who voted against re-instating. (To the Witness).—Did you know Mr. Bowser, late Prefect of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you regard him as an officer?

A. I thought he was a very good officer.

Q. Do you know why he was discharged?

A. I do not.

Q. At the meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, on the 4th of last month—that is, last December—were not all of the members of the Committee and the Chairman present—I mean the Standing Committee? Was the Chairman of the Standing Committee present at that meeting?

A. Do you mean the first meeting?

Q. Yes; the first meeting—December 4th?

A. Yes, sir; the Chairman was present.

Q. Who was the Chairman?

A. Mr. Barclay was the Chairman.

Q. You say you don't know why Mr. Brower was discharged?

A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You don't know what the charges were against him?

A. I didn't hear any.

Q. Were you not aware at the close of 1874 that there was a surplus of \$7000, after all the current expenses of the year had been met?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were not aware of that?

A. I have forgotten what it was, but it was not as much as that.

Q. There was some?

A. There was some balance stated in the report, I have forgotten what it was now.

Q. Was it anything over a \$1000 that you remember?

A. I think not.

Q. Was not a portion of that money spent for several hundred barrels of flour, in 1874?

A. I think we purchased some two or three hundred barrels at that time.

Q. Do you know it to be a fact that flour decreased in price in the early part of 1875?

A. I think it increased in price; the price was higher.

Q. Do you know of the Institution losing several hundred dollars by purchasing in December, 1874?

A. I am not aware of it.

Q. Is it not a fact, that this purchase of flour, with many other purchases, was for the purpose of reducing the balance, to be carried over to next year?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was not this flour, bought at that time, added to the purchase of 1874, that you know of?

A. They were purchased in 1874, I believe; they were purchased and paid for in 1874, I believe; that is my impression.

Q. How do you regard the condition of the Institution—what do you think of the condition of the Institution, now?

A. I think it is rather demoralized, from what I can learn—more so in the last few weeks, than it was before.

Q. Have you any criticisms in the present management?

A. I think the Superintendent is trying to do all he can.

Q. Do you think he is trying to do, to the best of his ability?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. But I mean about the management of the Institution?

A. As far as the management goes, it is just as well managed as any institution that I know of in the country, or in the City at all events.

Q. Then you have confidence in the present management?

A. I have, sir.

Q. Have you ever thought of resigning, on account of the state of affairs in the Institution?

A. Sometimes I may have thought of it; I never seriously considered it, and determined to do so.

Q. Have not the Managers dismissed faithful and good officers, without any reason whatever that you know of?

A. No; no further than has been mentioned before, as you asked me previously.

Q. You don't know anything further than that?

A. I don't recollect any more now.

Q. Do you think those dismissals were without cause?

A. I thought there was not sufficient cause.

The CHAIRMAN. — That was Mrs. Plowman, the late Matron, and Mr. Brower. (To the Witness). You say you thought that the Superintendent and his Assistant were doing the best they possibly could?

A. They appear to be as far as I can judge.

Q. So far as you saw?

A. So far as I know.

Q. Did Mr. Burton, who is an officer of this Institution, complain to you upon several occasions of the condition of the Institution, and reflect severely from his own personal knowledge upon the Superintendent and the Assistant Superintendent?

A. I think not, sir.

Q. Did he ever make such complaint to you?

A. I don't recollect any.

Q. You know Mr. Burton, don't you?

A. O, yes.

Q. You don't remember of his ever making such a complaint?

A. No, sir.

Q. Please state how often the Board of Managers meet?

A. Every week — once a week.

Q. Where do they meet?

A. At 21 North Seventh Street.

Q. That is the regular city office?

A. Yes, sir, the regular city office.

Q. How many attend that meeting generally?

A. I think it averages from 15 to 20—sometimes more and sometimes less. In the middle of the summer I presume there are not so many, as there are many away from the city.

Q. How often do the Visiting Committees meet?

A. Generally the Standing Committees once in two weeks—the Visiting Committee meets once a week.

Q. What day?

A. The Visiting Committee, Wednesday afternoon at the House.

Q. Are the reports made to the Board of the Visiting Committee?

A. They report to the board the next day—Thursday.

Q. Are those reports always made?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The reports are regularly made?

A. Every week, sir—from both departments.

MR. PALLATI.

Q. You are a member of the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there charges of any kind brought before your Committee in reference to Mr. Brower?

A. I don't recollect any, sir.

Q. Mr. Brower was dismissed, was he not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. So far as you know without any charges being made?

A. I know of none, I didn't hear of any.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Who was he discharged by?

A. He was discharged by the Board, I believe—at least upon the recommendation of the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

Q. Who comprised this Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. The Chairman of the Board and the Chairman of all the other Committees. The report will show.

MR. CONRAD.—Is there any member of the Board here who can give us this information—why Mr. Brower was discharged? He is a young man starting out in life, and he takes his discharge seriously, and would like to know the cause. He gives us no

understand that he has never had any knowledge of what he was discharged for.

Mr. Oliver Evans here arose, and proposed to explain the circumstances connected with the discharge of Mr. Brower, when the Committee decided that the examination of the witness, at present upon the stand, should not be interrupted.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Were you present in the Committee on Discipline and Economy when Mr. Brower was discharged?

A. Yes, sir; when it was recommended to the Board to discharge him, I think.

Q. Without any charges being made against him?

A. There were no specific charges, that I know of.

Q. At the time of the purchase of this flour, was there any urgent necessity for that purchase that you know of?

A. No, sir.

Q. Please state to the Committee where that purchase was made—I mean from what firm?

A. I don't recollect. The baker was authorized to go around and see where he could buy cheapest. The firm I don't recollect.

MR. RICE.

Q. I thought you stated just now that the Committee on Discipline and Economy was composed of the Chairmen of the different Committees, did you not?

A. The Chairman of the Board and the Chairmen on the different Committees.

Q. I find here the name, on the Committee on Discipline and Economy, of Alfred M. Collins. I cannot see that he is Chairman of any Committee.

A. He was added. He is Secretary. The action of the Board expressly added him to the Committee. He had been a member previously, for a number of years.

Q. Then it was not in accordance with any law?

A. No, sir; the Board has authority to add to the Committee at any time.

Q. The law reads: "The Committee on Discipline and Economy shall consist of the Chairman and Assistant Chairmen of the Board of Managers, and the Chairman of all the Standing Committees;" do you think that rule has been violated?

A. No, sir; I think there is another rule that we can add that was made afterwards. I think it was added afterwards.

Q. Are all the Managers elected by the contributors?

A. No, sir.

Q. How are the balance elected or appointed?

A. Three are appointed by the Court of Common Pleas, I believe, and two by the Mayor.

Q. Can you name those appointed by the Mayor?

A. Mr. Comegys and Mr. Esher.

Q. Can you name those appointed by the Court?

A. Dr. Agnew, John Welsh, and Mr. John J. Woodward.

Q. When does the annual election for Managers occur?

A. The second Wednesday in January, I think.

Q. Were you present at the last annual election?

A. I was, sir.

Q. How many persons were present at that election?

A. I think ten or fifteen; I don't recollect exactly.

Q. Were they all contributors?

A. I believe so.

Q. Were they life contributors or annual contributors?

A. I expect most of them were life contributors; I think some were not; I am not certain about that.

Q. You don't know any one present there who was an annual contributor?

A. I do not; no, sir.

Q. Can you name those persons present at that meeting?

A. I don't recollect them all, sir.

Q. Were you present at the subsequent meeting of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How are the officers elected—by the Board of Managers?

A. Do you mean the officers of the House?

Q. No, sir; the officers of the Board of Managers.

A. By the Board; the President and Secretary are elected by the contributors in the first place; the Chairman of the Board, and the Secretary of the Board are elected.

Q. (Interposing.) Are the Committees appointed or elected?

A. They are elected by the Board.

Q. By the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a member of the Purchasing and Auditing Committee?

A. I am, sir.

Q. Please explain the manner in which purchases are made for this Institution?

A. They are made by the different parties where they can buy to the best advantage for the interests of the House, so far as I know.

Q. Any member of the Committee on Purchasing and Auditing is empowered to make purchases?

A. Yes, sir; any one is empowered.

Q. Each one has power to make purchases?

A. Yes, sir; but the recommendations are made by the Board and referred to them; I suppose you are aware of that; the requisitions are made by the Board and referred to the Committee to purchase. Requisition is made by the Superintendent.

Q. In what banking institution are the funds of this place kept?

A. The Central Bank, I believe, and the Fidelity Trust Company, has some funds there—put there to draw interest—a separate fund.

Q. A separate fund that draws interest?

A. When they have an extra fund, more than they want, I believe, the Treasurer puts it in that Institution.

Q. Do you have a box there; or put it in as a Banking Institution?

A. Put it in as a Banking Institution—deposited there on interest.

Q. By whose order are they kept in there?

A. By the order of the Board.

Q. Do you know any sum of money held in trust by the Treasurer for the Institution—any amount that is left by will?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you state by whom they were left?

A. I don't recollect all—Mr. Cope.

Q. Caleb Cope?

A. No, sir; Thomas P. Cope.

Q. Do you know the amount?

A. I think it was \$1600. There are several others, I don't recollect the names, now.

Q. How was that left?—the interest to be distributed among the inmates?

A. For special purposes—the income to be distributed in the shape of rewards to the inmates who merit them.

Q. How is it distributed—who distributes it—the Treasurer.

A. No, sir; the Superintendent, generally—I don't mean the Superintendent—the President generally gives it to them.

Q. I don't see any mention of it here in the report. Does the President make any report of it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I don't see it embodied in this annual report at all?

A. I am of the impression that it is in among the statements. I am not positive.

Mr. RICE.

Q. I can't find it; probably I may have overlooked it.

A. It may be kept separate, I don't recollect, I have no charge of the funds. I am not Treasurer now.

Q. Can any citizen become a contributor by paying annually two dollars, and have a vote in the selection of the Managers?

A. I think it is necessary that he should sign an article of agreement of the Institution—that is, not an agreement, but articles of the Constitution. I think that was the understanding. That is the law.

Q. Do you know of any instance in which a contribution of any citizen has been refused by the officers?

A. I do not.

Q. How often does the Purchasing and Auditing Committee meet?

A. We don't have many meetings. We meet at the Board every Thursday. Most of us are there, and we generally attend to the business there. Except on some important business—we meet elsewhere.

Q. Do you know the exact amount of this fund held by the Treasurer in trust?

A. I do not.

Q. You say you have been a Manager for twelve years?

A. I think so.

Q. You never heard a report from the Treasurer in regard to this fund—how much it was?

A. I think there was a report made every year to the Board.

Q. You don't recollect the amount?

A. No, sir; it is changing. It is not always the same. The Treasurer can give you that information better than I can.

Q. What is the meaning of these words: "Purchasing and Auditing;" especially "Auditing"?

A. To audit the bills, sir; to examine the bills.

Q. After the purchases have been made?

A. Yes, sir; after the purchases have been made. They are first examined by the Superintendent; then they go to the office and are examined by the Agent, and also by the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were you ever Treasurer of this Institution ?

A. Yes, sir ; I was.

Q. How long ago ?

A. I think 1867 was the last time, if I recollect right, 1867 or 1868, some where along there.

Q. For how long were you Treasurer ?

A. Three years.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. At this meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, when Mr. Brower was dismissed, will you please tell this Committee, as near as you can recollect, how many members of the Committee were present at the time ?

A. I think there were seven or eight. I don't know exactly. I wouldn't say positively.

Q. Were there more than five ?

A. I think so.

Q. Are you sure of that ? Just charge your memory now on that point.

A. I wouldn't say positively.

Q. You couldn't say positively whether there were more than five ?

A. No, I couldn't say positively ; the minutes of the Committee will show.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How many does it require of that Committee to constitute a quorum to do business ?

A. There is a rule of the Board, that even one constitutes a quorum in all Committees, but most always there are a great many more in that one, that is a large Committee.

MR. PALLATT.—That made me ask the question, I thought it was a large Committee.

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Chairman, before we call another witness, I would like to say that I have been very much embarrassed ever since I have been in attendance upon this Committee, to know exactly what our rights are. We have appeared here in our position as Counsel for various parties, and after your first meeting we understood you to say that we should not have the right to cross-examine witnesses. If you mean to persist in that ruling, we should like to know it, so that the public shall know

that people are here, and that their Counsel cannot ask any questions except through a member of the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—That was the understanding we had.

MR. CASSIDY.—We would like to have that decided formally, so that we may know, because we are utterly useless here. It is not worth while taking up either your time or our own.

MR. PALLETT.—I am ready to decide that here.

MR. CASSIDY.—Our view is this: certain gentlemen have had an assault made upon them by a citizen, which involves their character. It is a right, I suppose, that has never been denied by anybody, that they can appear before either a Legislative body, or a court, or anybody else, by counsel, and meet their accuser, interrogate him, and cross-examine him. I have never heard it doubted before. That is subject to your regulation. If our questions are irregular or improper in shape or form, of course we have no objection to your excluding them; but that we should sit here and hear all this matter go in, in direct violation of every rule of law and of evidence, and not have the right to object or ask a question, is denying, we submit to you, the very first rule of constitutional right.

The CHAIRMAN.—I wish to state here, that on several occasions you objected to several questions.

MR. CASSIDY.—Yes; that was a mere matter of courtesy on your part, but we have hesitated, naturally, as you can understand, about a great many matters, because we should have been violating your rule. If it is possible, we would like to get this matter into some shape. If you resolve, after consideration, that we ought not to do it, we must, of course, acquiesce.

MR. DIEHL.—The Committee will understand, of course, that the whole force of a cross-examination is broken, if the question is put through the lips of anybody else, because the witness, in the first place, has more time to reflect, and, in the second place, the train of thought of the cross-examination is lost.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, I would like the gentlemen present to understand thoroughly, that this Committee is not here for the purpose of convicting anybody. It is not a prosecu-

tion. It is simply an investigation, and, as I understand it, the Committee has already decided that any question that is necessary to be asked can be asked through any gentleman of the Committee. We simply wish to get at the truth—that is all—and we can do it in that way just as well as the other.

MR. DIEHL.—There have been attacks made upon the private character of gentlemen here, which certainly, if they went out to the public in the way in which they have appeared before this Committee, would have been very detrimental to them. I say, attacks upon their private character—attacks particularly upon Lieutenant Bulkley, which have nothing at all to do with his capacity or qualifications as Superintendent of this Institution. It is to protect Lieutenant Bulkley against these things that he employed counsel. Mr. Cassidy and myself, both upon consultation, feel that we are useless here, if we are to be merely ornamental, and we are, perhaps, not very ornamental.

MR. CASSIDY.—Speak for yourself on that subject, if you please!

The CHAIRMAN.—If the gentlemen will remember, whenever any evidence was offered of Mr. Bulkley's actions outside of the Institution, the Committee would not allow that evidence at all. We would have nothing at all to do with what happened outside. I think you will remember that well enough.

MR. RICE.—Mr. Chairman: I am free to say, and have said ever since this examination has been going on, that persons accused before this Committee have a perfect right to appear here by counsel, and cross-examine any witness. That is the ground I took originally, and I think it is a proper one.

MR. PALLATT.—There is no member of the Committee disputing that position.

MR. YARROW.—Mr. Chairman: The idea is, that if the questions are put through another person than the gentleman cross-examining, that questions lose their force—there is a break in the connection; it is tantamount to putting the witness on his guard—to look out. Instances of that kind have occurred here more than once, without any intention on the part of the gentlemen to do it, where the witness has been told that he did not say a certain thing. It was not said that he did, but it was asked with a design to test his recollection when he was speak-

ing. There is no trap for a man who is telling the truth ; it cannot do him any harm.

MR. RICE.—I move that they be given the privilege.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman: If that is to be discussed in the Committee we had better withdraw.

The Committee retired for deliberation, and upon re-appearing, the Chairman said :

“ Mr. Cassidy, the Committee have come to the understanding that we will proceed as we have.”

CHARLES E. HAVEN, recalled.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You say you were on the Purchasing and Auditing Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you on that Committee?

A. I think, nearly ever since I have been in the House.

Q. Explain now, if you please, to the Committee, how those purchases are made. You have been Treasurer yourself, you say?

A. I think I explained before—requisitions are made first by the Superintendent.

Q. That explanation was made at a former meeting, by Mr. Perkins, as I understand. Requisitions are made by the Board, in the first place?

A. By the Superintendent or the Board. The Board then refers the subject to the Committee, and the Committee, and different members of the Committee purchase different things—attend to the purchase of different articles.

Q. What did you attend to—you were on that Committee?

A. I have attended more particularly to the groceries and vegetables, and things of that nature—eatables.

Q. Who attended to the purchase of the flour?

A. Mr. Ogden had as much to do with that as any one, I think, and sometimes I had.

Q. Did you ever know Mr. Perkins to purchase any flour?

A. No, sir ; neither Mr. Ogden nor myself ever purchased the flour. It has all been purchased by the baker ; he was directed to go and examine the flour carefully, in the different stores, and see where he could buy the cheapest ; we had confidence in him, sufficient for that purpose.

Q. I will ask you—you having been a former Treasurer, and being on the Committee for Auditing and Purchasing, as to your knowledge of the economical mode in which this House has been managed as to purchases?

A. I think it has been managed in the most economical manner possible.

Q. You are positive upon that point?

A. I am, sir; I don't know of any institution, where the purchases are more carefully conducted, and cheaper than they are here.

Q. How often is the Treasurer's Report made to the Board?

A. Once a month.

Q. To the full Board, on Thursday?

A. On Thursday.

Q. When does the auditing of the bills take place?

A. Every week.

Q. And the purchases are made upon the requisition of the Superintendent, and referred to the different members of that Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. In answer to Mr. Hazlehurst's question, you say these reports are made to a full Board, as I understand?

A. As full as they have them.

Q. That's what I want to get at. What do we understand by a full Board. Do you mean all the members of the Board?

A. No, sir; not all the members. I mean all who were present.

Q. That wouldn't constitute a full Board, if there were some absent?

MR. HAZLEHURST.—I thank you to understand what I mean, Mr. Pallatt. I mean a legal Board. I do not mean every member.

MR. PALLATT.—No, sir; that was not the question.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—No; but it did not require the question to be put in that way, to be understood.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were there always five present?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—I am speaking of the Board meeting on Thursday. I asked whether these requisitions were made to the full Board—meaning thereby the legal Board, which meets every Thursday; and it has been proved that the average attendance was about fifteen or sixteen. (To the Witness)—It is to that Board that you refer?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. On every Thursday these requisitions are made?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.—Of course, there may be a quorum present, and there may be more. That is what I understood by a full Board.

THE WITNESS.—There never was every member present, because some live out of the city, and they may have other business to attend to.

JAMES DOHERTY, recalled and examined.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you not state, at your last examination, that you understood that the purchase of flour was made for covering up a balance that was left over—left on hand?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You stated that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why?

A. Because it has been a custom of mine, heretofore, in purchasing the flour, to always communicate with one of the Board, or one of the Committee, on that purchase, that I was out of flour. I had done so to Mr. Ogden, previous to my wanting; and he came to the shop, and told me that he wanted a lot of flour; and he authorized me to go to the office, on Seventh Street; and he there notified me, and he there stated, that that was the object—that he wanted to use up—his meaning of the word was, or, rather, his expression was, that they had money on hand which they wanted to use.

Q. Was this flour bought for the following year?

A. It was bought in December, and not used until the following year.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. It was bought in December?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And billed to this Institution in December?

A. It was rendered in December. I believe Mr. Knowles' bill was rendered in the latter part of November, if I am not mistaken; but it was a misunderstanding with him, because I stated to him that the bill ought to be rendered on the first of December; and I bought all the flour with that understanding.

Q. Then the bills for the three hundred barrels of flour, purporting to have been bought for this Institution, were bought and billed to this Institution previous to the expiration of the year?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, just read that question again, if you please; I didn't understand it thoroughly.

The CHAIRMAN.—Did you not state, at your last examination, that you understood that the purchase of flour was made for the covering up of the balance that was left over?

MR. DIEHL.—Not to cover up, he didn't say; to "use up" was his expression.

MR. PALLATT. (To the Witness.) You say you went to the office on Seventh Street?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And saw Mr. Ogden?

A. No, sir; I saw Mr. Perkins there; I didn't see Mr. Ogden; I went for the purpose of finding Mr. Haven; Mr. Haven wasn't in his office; it was my usual custom to go up to Mr. Haven; Mr. Haven was out; I went up to Mr. Perkins, and there I received my orders to buy the flour.

Q. Just charge your memory as to the words Mr. Perkins used—did he use the words to "cover up?"

A. No, sir; he didn't; Mr. Perkins told me that the Board had authorized the purchase of a lot of flour, and I was to go, by his authority, to buy the flour of the man who sold the cheapest, and among certain of the parties he mentioned Mr. Knowles—if he could sell as cheap to me as any other man to purchase of him.

Q. Did Mr. Perkins say it was for the purpose of disposing of this balance?

A. No, sir; I couldn't say Mr. Perkins used that expression.

Q. Did he use anything like that?

A. Not to my recollection, he didn't.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did any one of the Board of Managers use that?

A. Mr. Ogden told me——

Q. That they didn't want to return to the Legislature any amount on hand?

A. Not to the Legislature or anything of the kind to me at all; I never inquired into their business; I always acted according to the orders of the Managers since I have been connected with them; they never mentioned money matters, or anything else to me.

MR. PIPER.

Q. They simply told you they had some money on hand, and wanted to purchase some flour?

A. The expression was to go there—that they had a little too much money—that was just the expression he used; it was brought to my recollection here; a man working here,—my assistant in the shop, told me last week—because I was brought to quite a query about that matter, and he brought the thing to my recollection; he told me “you must remember that very well, because Mr. Ogden came to the shop and told you in my hearing.”

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then it was Mr. Ogden who made use of this expression?

A. Yes, sir; because he was always—I don't know if he is Chairman of the Purchasing Committee or not, I can't say. He is one of the Committee, I know. Either it was him or Mr. Haven. I had always made it a rule to go to in regard to flour.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You say there was some trouble about the expression you used, if I understood you correctly. Who made any trouble about it? Was it in regard to what you said on the witness-stand here?

A. It was a conversation between my assistant and myself, brought to my recollection, because I mentioned, that I would be in need of a bale of hops the coming year, and he says, “you may as well buy that when you are out.” I bought it at the same time.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Has anybody been talking to you in relation to your last testimony given here?

A. Yes, sir; they have.

Q. Who?

A. Mr. Perkins met me in the hall and told me, I had done very well, in respect to my statement, only one thing, and that was in regard to the flour question. I told him then, that I told the truth so far as I was concerned, and he said that he didn't want me to tell anything but the truth, that he looked for it. That was all the conversation that took place between Mr. Perkins and I.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was Mr. Perkins correct when he stated, when he was examined that they saved three hundred dollars by buying that flour at that time?

A. No, sir; he was not. They didn't save a cent by that purchase.

Q. He didn't save?

A. No, sir; not a cent. I have been too long in the flour business. I know they didn't save a cent by that purchase. Any man in the business knows very well that if it does not advance in November or December, it will not advance till the following Spring. I have been too long in the business not to know that.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Was there any loss on that purchase?

A. There was a slight loss. It was a mere trifle—it was not much.

Q. Was the flour needed particularly at that time—was it needed for immediate use, I mean?

A. Not at that time; no, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What is the largest purchase you ever make of flour?

A. The largest purchase I ever made of flour in this House was previous to the breaking out of the Rebellion. I was called to the Seventh Street office at that time and consulted before a committee.

Q. I mean during the last four or five years?

A. The largest purchase of flour I ever made was that 295 barrels.

Q. What is the amount you generally purchase?

A. About 220 to 225 sometimes.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You generally purchased that amount at a time.

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How many barrels did you have on hand at that time?

A. Really I couldn't tell you. I don't keep a memorandum because I make a return.

Q. Did you have fifty?

A. I presume probably there were about fifty. I couldn't tell you how much there was on hand at that time.

Q. What did you pay for that flour?

A. That flour cost on an average—but it was bought from three different parties—six dollars, delivered at the House.

Q. When you made the next purchase what did that cost?

A. In February I made the next purchase. I bought fifty barrels of Mr. Knowles at \$5.75, and one hundred barrels of Alcorn & Baker at \$5.65.

Q. An average of about 37 cents less?

A. Thirty-five and twenty-five.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Then you bought of Mr. Knowles after the purchase of that hundred barrels?

A. Fifty barrels more, and at that time I ascertained from a member of the Commercial Exchange that it was unlawful for me to purchase that.

Q. Then you ascertained that, after the purchase of the fifty barrels?

A. Yes, sir; I was not aware of the fact. I also made inquiry of the Board and they told me if I did so, I would be responsible for the matter myself—that I had no authority to do so.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Was this the same grade of flour that you bought in December?

A. We always use about the same grade of flour as near as we can get it. The bread is on an equality from one year to another, as near as we can possibly make it.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. When did you first get the expression "covering up a balance" who did you first hear that from?

A. From Mr. Ogden.

Q. The words "covering up a balance" I am speaking of?

A. No, sir; he never used the expression. I never heard it.

Q. Where did you first hear that?

A. I think I have heard it here in this room.

Q. By the question?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Never before?

A. No, sir.

Q. Never from any one member of the Managers?

A. No, sir; not from a member of the Board, neither. I never heard the word used.

Q. You made this purchase I understand, in November?

A. In the latter part of November, with an understanding from the parties I bought from, the bill was to be dated from the 1st of December.

Q. One hundred barrels, was it?

A. I bought two hundred and ninety-four barrels in all. I bought sixty barrels from Worley & James, a hundred from Knowles & Company, and a hundred and twenty-five from Alcorn & Baker.

Q. How much flour had you on hand when you made the purchase?

A. That I couldn't tell you positively.

Q. About how much? You know how much you use here by the day?

A. We never run ourselves low at that season of the year, in anticipation of a storm setting in, so we always like to keep a little on hand. I couldn't tell you; probably 25, 30, 35, 40, or 50 barrels, or thereabouts.

Q. Was that flour delivered immediately to the Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you first begin to use it?

A. I suppose some time about the latter part of December probably. I used some of it.

Q. You used some of it before the expiration of the year?

A. Yes, sir; I believe I did. I know I did.

Q. When was it that you made the next purchase of Knowles?

A. The 15th of February.

Q. When you made that purchase from Knowles, how much had you on hand of the purchase made in November?

A. That I couldn't tell you.

Q. About how much?

A. I couldn't say positively.

Q. Five barrels, or ten.

A. Oh, yes, there was more than that. We never run our-

selves that low only on one occasion, I think, since I have been buying flour ; we never run below twenty-five barrels.

Q. How much had you on hand when you made that purchase from Mr. Knowles, in November, of the 294 barrels?

A. I couldn't tell you ; 30 or 40 barrels, I presume. I can't say exactly.

Q. Did you ever know any flour to be purchased by Mr. Perkins?

A. Never, sir.

Q. You are positive about that?

A. I am positive about that. Since I have had connection with the flour, I have never known one of the Managers to buy a barrel of flour. I mean for the use of the House.

Q. At the time you made the purchase, in February, from Mr. Knowles, you didn't know that he was a Manager?

A. No, sir ; I did not. I was not aware of it. Somebody told me afterwards, who is now dead.

Q. You were told not to make any further purchases?

A. Yes, sir ; Mr. Ogden also told me that. It was him—one of the Purchasing Committee—I inquired of.

Q. And the first time you heard the words, "Covering up a balance," was in this room?

A. I think it was in this room that the question was put to me.

Q. Do you think it was put to you in any other place?

A. No, sir ; I have heard it here, by the Managers asking me the question in the House.

Q. Did anybody call upon you, at your shop, and mention that word?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or at your bakery?

A. No, sir ; never.

Q. At any place out of the room?

A. Yes, sir ; Mr. Perkins and Mr. Evans has called on me—sent for me to my own house, about a week ago, and asked me if I ever heard that, and I just told them similarly to what I tell you now—that I never knew anything about it—it wasn't my business, and I didn't inquire into it at all.

Q. Has anybody called upon you and taken down what you had to say in writing?

A. No, sir.

Q. Has anybody asked you questions?

A. No, sir. I will guarantee they will never do that for me.

I am not that kind of a person. If you believe me that kind of a man you are very much mistaken.

Q. I have no reason, sir, your testimony is very fair and plain, and satisfactory to me. You have been here 25 years, I think you said?

A. Yes, sir, the 14th of next April.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Did you say that you made a purchase of 294 barrels?

A. Well, if you have a pen and pencil you can figure that up.

Q. Did you not buy a given number at one purchase?

A. I bought 100 barrels of Levi Knowles & Co., 125 barrels of Alcorn & Baker, that was the same purchase on the same day.

Q. That is 225.

A. 60 barrels of Worley & James. That was the same transaction, but——

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. It was from three sources?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. In making these purchases, do you have a general order to go into the open market to make them?

A. Yes, sir, I have.

Q. Have you ever received any special order to go to any special dealer and make your purchases?

A. I have been requested to go to different places.

Q. You have never had any positive order?

A. I never had any positive order. I have been requested to go to two different places to look after flour.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you not look on that request as an order to go there, and consequently go by it?

A. The request was made, if I could buy as cheap of those parties as any one else, to do so. That was the request.

Q. Who requested you?

A. Mr. Perkins did on one occasion, as I said before—about Knowles & Co.

Q. Did you buy as cheap of Knowles & Co., as you could of anybody else?

A. I did, sir, according to the quality of the flour. You know there is a very great difference in the grade of flour.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You don't remember any more than two occasions?

A. No, not any further.

Q. About how long ago was that?

A. That was on the purchase of this lot of flour—the same lot of flour.

Q. Did this request of Mr. Perkins influence you in your purchase?

A. Never, sir.

Q. It did not?

A. It did not; because I had strict orders from Mr. Perkins, himself alone, never to be influenced by any of the Board of Managers to go anywhere to buy flour.

Q. Then why did Mr. Perkins make this request of you?

A. Why, he said if I could buy as cheap of this party as any other, to do it. On that occasion it was, I suppose, optional with me whether to go there or not; but I went there. I had always been in the habit, in my running around looking after flour, to stop in Mr. Knowles'. I have known his firm for many years. He was an honorable man.

MR. QUIRK.—That was just to get the price?

The WITNESS.—My mode of buying flour is this: Probably a week I am in the market and examining the different grades and prices, and then I am prepared to know where to go and buy the flour.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You made a purchase of flour on the 15th of February?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The Institution needed it, or you would not have made that purchase?

A. We needed it at that time.

JOHN SCHEIDING, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Two years and four months.

Q. Have you ever been whipped since you've been here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. About what time?

A. I was whipped by Mr. Bulkley.

Q. When was it?

A. Last month.

Q. What had you been doing?

A. I tried to set the place on fire, and I asked a visitor for five cents.

Q. Then you did try to set the place on fire?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Bulkley whipped you for that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did he whip you?

A. He told me to take off my coat, and brought out some rattans, and took one, and he gave me about fifteen or twenty cracks, and then he sent me to my room.

Q. What occurred then?

A. Then he sent me to report to his office. I was in the yard, and he came to me, and told Mr. ——— to lock me up in the iron-cell.

Q. What did you do there?

A. I was there about a week.

Q. What did you get to eat while you were there?

A. Bread and water.

Q. Did you like that?

A. I had to eat it.

Q. So you did set the place on fire, did you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do that for?

A. To try to get out.

Q. How could you get out if the place was on fire?

A. I thought may be it would gain headway, and they couldn't hardly put it out.

MR. RICE.

Q. And when it got headway you would jump?

A. I thought may be it would burn down.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then you would be burned up with it. How would that do?

A. I was laying for that.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What part of the building did you set on fire?

A. The third story, up in the Infirmary Hall—one of those rooms that used to be Mr. Oram's room.

Q. There wouldn't be any chance for you to get out there, would there?

MR. RICE.—He says that he expected it to gain headway and burn the whole building.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley whip you any other time?

A. Only once, for asking a visitor for five cents.

Q. What were you doing in Mr. Oram's room at that time?

A. It was open, and I went in to set it on fire.

Q. You went in of your own accord?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. No one sent you in there?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was any one else in there?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did anybody else know you were going to set fire to it?

A. No, sir.

Q. You kept it to yourself?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did they find out you did it?

A. I owned up.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What had you at that time when you wanted to set it on fire—what did you use?

A. The candle.

Q. Where did you get your matches from?

A. Mr. Brower's gas was on and I took a light from the gas.

Q. Was this at night?

A. No, sir; about 12 o'clock.

Q. In day-time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you use anything else but a candle?

A. A candle—and I put a piece of paper on the floor.

Q. What did you put over that?

A. I pulled the clothes down.

Q. Laid the clothes over the paper?

A. Yes, sir; so that when the paper caught fire it would blaze up.

Q. And set the clothes on fire?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you any father or mother?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What were you put in here, for?

A. I hadn't no work.

Q. Where did you live?

A. Mr. Potter is my guardian; he put me here.

Q. How old are you?

A. Eighteen.

MR. RICE.

Q. Where did you live at the time you were placed in this Institution?

A. I didn't live nowhere, I got out of work.

Q. Did you have any home?

A. I used to live 829 Arch Street, that is where I worked.

Q. Where does your guardian live?

A. I don't know where he lives, he keeps an oil-cloth store, 418 Arch.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Where did your father and mother live when they were alive?

A. I don't know; they have been dead since I was two years old.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley been kind to you?

A. Yes, sir; he has been kind to me—I suppose I deserved it.

THE CHAIRMAN.

Q. He never punished you when you didn't deserve it?

A. No, sir.

Q. He only punished you when you deserved it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you a letter in your pocket now?

A. No, sir; it is up in the school-room.

MR. BULKLEY.—Mr. Chairman, I spoke of a letter, because the witness was asked a question as to who his guardian was. I remember a day or two ago he got a letter from his guardian.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you write to any person, requesting to be called before this Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who did you write to?

A. Mr. Oram; I was going to tell you that I couldn't get out.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you go to school?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you work at in the Institution?

A. In the Brush-Shop—making brushes.

Q. When you are working, you get enough to eat, don't you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you sleep warm and comfortably?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you proper clothes to wear?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE (handing letter to witness).

Q. Did you ever see that before?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Did you write that?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you tell the truth when you wrote that letter?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.—He says he has never been ill-treated, only when he deserved it.

MR. DIEHL.—He don't say that he was ill-treated at all.

The CHAIRMAN.—He says he was only punished when he deserved it.

MR. BULKLEY.—He has only been punished twice since he has been here.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you have only been punished twice, and then you were punished because you deserved it?

A. Once for setting the building afire, and the other for asking a visitor for five cents.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. What did you send this letter for?

A. To come before the Committee, to get out.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Who did you give the letter to, to take to Mr. Oram?

A. Wagenfuer.

MR. BULKLEY.—He is a man I discharged yesterday, for bringing tobacco in and selling to those boys, and getting them to steal brushes, and selling them outside.

The CHAIRMAN.—Had he any position here?

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, sir; he was a former Refuge-boy and a journeyman, and I got about two pounds of tobacco yesterday that he sold to the boys. He has been the medium between the boys and the outside world. The letter I spoke about is a letter that he received from Mr. Potter, an oil-cloth manufacturer on Arch Street, who appears to have been the guardian of this boy, and it was couched in very fine language to him, and expressed a hope that he would do right, and so on. The question was asked here, who his guardian was, and I said this letter would show. The letter can be got.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You have seen the letter?

A. I have to read all letters before the boys get them. It was a very kind letter, saying that he hoped that he would turn over a new leaf, and then he would be ready to apply for him. I think he got it day before yesterday. It was in answer to a letter the boy had written. This boy was made the Infirmary-Steward, by me. There were a great many reports against him, and I shielded him in all, until, finally, one report was made in which I could not shield him, and then I discharged him from the infirmary, and the next afternoon he fired the building. It burned from one to seven, before we could find it out. We smelt the fire all the afternoon.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Potter is a very respectable gentleman, and largely engaged in business in my neighborhood, and I know he is an estimable man.

JOS. ERNEST, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. How old are you?

A. Eighteen.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Two years. This is the second time.

Q. How long were you here before?

A. A year and a-half.

Q. What was the cause of your coming back the second time?

A. My father put me back the second time.

Q. What for?

A. Running away from home.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you ever been whipped since you have been back the second time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who whipped you?

A. Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What had you been doing that caused Mr. Bulkley to whip you?

A. School-Report.

Q. Misbehavior in school?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did Mr. Bulkley whip you that time—I mean in what way—what with?

A. A rattan?

Q. Did you take your coat off?

A. No, sir; I had my coat on.

Q. Were you whipped at any other time?

A. I was whipped two or three times.

Q. For what reason?

A. Shop-Report and School-Report.

Q. Were you guilty of any bad actions?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you deserve your whipping?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think you got as much as you deserved?

(No reply.)

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ask any one to come before this Committee?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about a letter being written to this Committee?

A. No, sir; I don't know anything about a letter.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. The last time that Mr. Bulkley whipped you—when was it—how long ago?

A. I don't recollect.

Q. Was it a week ago?

A. About two or three weeks ago.

Q. What was that for?

A. That was School-Report.

Q. You didn't take your jacket off?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nobody held you?

A. No, sir.

Q. It didn't hurt much, did it?

A. It hurt enough.

Q. Do you get plenty to eat?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do you work?

A. In the Brush-Shop.

Q. Do you perform your task properly?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you make any overwork?

A. No, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. You are locked up now, ain't you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What for?

A. Stealing alcohol.

Q. What did you do with it?

A. Drank it.

Q. You got a little tipsy, didn't you—you and some other boys?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You say you are locked up now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any handcuffs on?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never had handcuffs on, have you?

A. Yes, sir ; I have had them on often ; I had them on twice, and was locked up.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you break through those ceilings ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you do it ?

A. I took a shoe the first time.

Q. Had you handcuffs on then ?

A. No, sir.

Q. After that what was done with the ceiling ?

A. A boy took a chamber and knocked through.

Q. That was the wooden ceiling ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did he get up to reach ?

A. He stood on the window by the steam-pipes.

Q. Had he handcuffs on then ?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. When were the handcuffs put on—was it after you broke through the ceiling ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that for—to stop you from going any further or doing any more mischief ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could you stand on that window with a pair of handcuffs on and work at that ceiling ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Could you climb up that hole with a pair of handcuffs on ?

A. I got pulled up the hole.

Q. How did the first boy get up—that's what I want to know ?

A. He had no handcuffs on.

WM. SHARP, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name ?

A. William Sharp.

Q. How old are you ?

A. I will be seventeen the 29th of this month.

Q. How long have you been here ?

A. I don't know just what date I came in, I came in in 1873, in October.

Q. What were you brought here for?

A. Disobedience.

Q. Did your parents put you here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are your parents living yet—your father and mother?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. This is the first time you've been here, is it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Do your father and mother ever come to see you?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What do you work at here?

A. I don't work at nothing just now. I used to work at shoe-making

Q. Are you one of the boys who are locked up?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then you don't do any work here?

A. No, sir; we go to school.

Q. How many hours in a day do you spend in school?

A. I work here, in the morning, in the yard, and go to school in the afternoon.

Q. That is, you do shop and general-work—cleaning up the yard and so forth—that kind of work?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you get enough to eat here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you sleep comfortably?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think you are pretty well treated in the main?

A. I ain't got nothing to say agin that.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are the officers kind to you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Do you think the officers try to do the best they can—always give you good advice and try to do the best they can for you, for your own welfare, when you come to think seriously about it?

A. Yes, sir; they do.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ask anybody to be brought before this Committee?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. You didn't know you were to be brought here until the gentleman came after you?

A. No, sir; I didn't.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Do you know anything about a letter being sent to this Committee?

A. No, sir; I don't.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Have you any complaint to make against the Institution, or any officer, or anybody?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How long do you say you have been here?

A. Since October, 1873.

Q. How many times have you been whipped since you have been here?

A. I don't know how often I've been whipped.

Q. You have been whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was the last time?

A. I don't know. It is over six or seven months.

Q. Who whipped you at that time?

A. Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What with?

A. A little paddle he had, about that long (indicating.)

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did it hurt?

A. No, sir; (laughing.)

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You haven't been whipped since?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor locked up?

A. No, sir. I have had no reports since then.

Charles Morgan, a boy of about fifteen years of age was called to the witness-stand, but upon examination by the Committee they decided that he was not sufficiently acquainted with the na-

ture of an oath to be properly sworn, and the examination of George Wilson was proceeded with, as follows :

GEORGE WILSON, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. George Wilson.

Q. How old are you?

A. Eighteen.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Two years and three months.

Q. What were you brought here for?

A. Disobedience.

Q. To whom?

A. My parents.

Q. Are your parents living?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have they died since you came into the Institution?

A. My father died since I have been in here.

Q. What have you got those shackles on for?

A. For fighting with Mr. Bulkley.

Q. What were you fighting for?

A. I didn't want to leave him whip me.

Q. What did he want to whip you for?

A. For a School-Report.

Q. Don't you think you deserved it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why didn't you take the punishment and behave yourself.

A. I was locked up the afternoon before that, for it.

Q. What were you doing in school?

A. Sasing my teacher.

Q. What did you sauce her for?

A. Because she said she would report me for missing my lessons.

Q. Did you miss your lessons?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Hadn't you time to learn them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you say to your teacher?

A. I told her to report me, and be done with it.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is that all you did?

A. Yes, sir ; I told her I didn't care if she reported me as much as she wanted.

Q. Why didn't you learn your lessons ?

A. I did learn them.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you try to learn them ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What lesson was it ?

A. Definition.

Q. What's the word she wanted you to find that you couldn't find ?

A. I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You say you got those shackles for fighting with Mr. Buckley ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you had them on ?

A. Since yesterday noon.

Q. Where do they keep you ?

A. In my room.

Q. In your own room ?

A. No, sir ; in another dormitory.

Q. Not in an iron cell ?

A. No, sir.

Q. What do they give you to eat ?

A. Soup, and bread and molasses, and water, and coffee and bread in the morning.

Q. What had you for dinner to-day ?

A. I had nothing yet.

Q. 'Tisn't dinner-time ?

A. No, sir.

Q. What time do you generally get your dinner ?

A. At one o'clock.

Q. What did you get yesterday for dinner ?

A. Bread and molasses. I had no soup.

Q. What had you for breakfast ?

A. Bread and coffee.

Q. What had you for supper last night ?

A. Bread and molasses, and water.

MR. RICE.

Q. What class are you in?

A. Second division, first class.

Q. Have you ever been in the Class of Honor?

A. Yes, sir; Class of Honor, seventeen times.

Q. And sent back each time?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say you were in the Class of Honor seventeen times?

MR. BULKLEY.—Consecutive months, he means.

The CHAIRMAN.—That means he has been in the Class of Honor seventeen months.

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, sir; seventeen consecutive months, I presume he means.

MR. QUIRK (To the Witness).—Were you ever taken off the Role of Honor since you were here?

A. Once.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. That was Christmas-week.

Q. You were put back again?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you on the Role of Honor now?

A. Yes, sir; I was. I don't know whether I am now or not.

Q. How often were you taken back?

A. Once.

Q. Only once since you have been in it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been in the Class of Honor?

A. Seventeen months.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. How are you treated generally?

A. I am treated good enough; I can't complain.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you strike Mr. Bulkley.

A. No, sir; I grabbed him by the throat.

Q. And attempted to strike him?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Did you have handcuffs on to-day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they hurt your wrist?

A. A little.

Q. Were they tight?

A. They were, last night. I got them loose.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Was an officer sent to loosen them, when you said they were tight last night?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. As soon as you reported they were tight, the officer loosened them, did he?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE (referring to the boy's hand.)

Q. Did that impression come by working your hands?

A. They slipped; they were loose enough when I got them on.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you any fire in your room?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is the room warm?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are there steam-pipes in it?

A. It is not heated at all; it has blankets.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How often have you been whipped since you have been here?

A. Not many times.

Q. When was the last time?

A. Yesterday was the first time for six months.

Q. Mr. Bulkley did succeed in whipping you, did he?

A. Yes, sir; after he got the handcuffs and shackles on me.

Q. What is this mark on your neck?

A. I don't know what that is.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley ever choke you?

A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. You would know it if he did, wouldn't you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. DIEHL.

Q. Did you ever choke Mr. Bulkley?

A. No, sir.

Q. You tried to, didn't you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. You were whipped, then, yesterday, with a rattan?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Pretty severely?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many strokes did you get?

A. About fifteen.

Q. Is your back sore now?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any marks on your back?

A. I don't know if I have or not?

Q. You don't feel uncomfortable?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you have your jacket on when you were whipped?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is Mr. Bulkley generally—is he kind to you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are all the officers kind to you, generally?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the teacher ask you why you didn't learn your lesson?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many questions did you miss?

A. One.

MR. PIPER.—(After examining the boy.) When I was a boy about that age, the castigation would have been a good deal worse than that.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. What shop do you work in?

A. Mr. Eckstine's brush factory.

WILLIAM McDEVITT, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. I sent you up for Mr. Ogden?

A. I subpoenaed Mr. Ogden this morning in the neighborhood of ten o'clock, and he refused to come; he said he didn't

care for being questioned by lawyers in the investigation of the case.

Q. You called for him the second time, in a carriage, did you not?

A. I went a second time after him. I met a lady at the door and she told me he had been out all the morning. I said: "I have been here this morning, myself, about ten o'clock, or about that neighborhood—if that's what you call all the morning."

Q. She said he was not at home?

A. She said he hadn't been home all the morning. I was there in the neighborhood of ten o'clock.

Q. You saw him at ten o'clock?

A. In that neighborhood; five minutes of ten, or thereabouts.

The CHAIRMAN.—He said he saw him somewhere in the neighborhood of ten o'clock, and he said that he didn't want to come—didn't want to be questioned by the lawyers—didn't want to be bothered.

The WITNESS.—He didn't say bothered, he didn't want to be questioned by the lawyers.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then Mr. Ogden absolutely refused to come?

A. Under those grounds.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You subpoenaed him once before did you not?

A. I have, he has been here. I have seen him in the room—I think I have.

MR. CASSIDY.—He has been here three or four times.

The WITNESS.—He is quite an old man, and I suppose he is not altogether in the best of health, in fact I don't know anything about his physical abilities at all. That was just about the answer he gave me.

MR. YARROW.—Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen of the Committee: In opening on the part of the defence, I shall not take up your time with any extended remarks. The nature of the evidence does not make it necessary, and you have neither the time, nor I the inclination to do so. We shall simply show you that these charges are in many respects groundless—that they have either been mistakes or made from malicious motives, and I think when we have got our evidence in, you will agree

with me in that respect, and that your report will exonerate these gentlemen from any and all blame.

J. H. WARRINGTON, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a Professor of Medicine, are you not?

A. Of Chemistry.

Q. Where?

A. In the La Salle College.

Q. You have been giving a course of lectures in this Institution for some time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long?

A. They commenced in November, I think.

Q. How often have you been in this place, in that time?

A. I can't tell you exactly how often.

Q. What is your custom—how many times do you come a week?

A. I have been here on an average usually twice in two weeks.

Q. From your observation of knowledge in that time, give us your idea of the order and discipline of this Institution, so far as it has come within your knowledge and observation?

A. I could say, unhesitatingly, that the discipline of the Institution has been very good. I have been around. I didn't go around officially at all, but, at the same time, I couldn't very well help keeping my eyes open and seeing what was before me, and I have expressed myself, not only to members of the Board, when occasion offered, but to all others, as to the character of the discipline of this Institution.

Q. Were you not, formerly, in the U. S. Navy?

A. I was there.

Q. As compared with the system of discipline in the U. S. Navy, how is the discipline of this House—I mean as to the enforcement of obedience and order?

A. I think, so far as the discipline of this House goes, it compares very favorably with it. It is not carried, of course, to the same extent as it is there, but upon the same line. The effort has been here, to have as thorough discipline as possible; that I could see very clearly from my own observation.

Q. You were an officer in the U. S. Navy?

A. I was.

Q. In an Institution of this kind, do you think the military discipline is the best and only method of carrying it on judiciously?

A. Yes, sir; not only in this establishment, but in every other institution, educational or otherwise.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Bulkley correct any boys since you have been here?

A. Do you mean by flogging?

Q. I mean punishment of any kind?

A. I was an eye-witness in one case, in which a fight took place right at the door of his office.

Q. Please go on and state what you saw?

A. I happened to be sitting there waiting for him while he was at tea. The boys were filing out through the passage-way, and I heard a scuffle. I didn't consider it my business to get up and look, and rather avoid rows. I sit still. Directly a boy came into the office and inquired for him. He was not there. I asked him what was the matter. I was pretty sure he was one of those engaged in this row. He told me he had been attacked by two boys. I told him to take a seat and wait—that Mr. Bulkley or Mr. Funk would be in in a few moments. Mr. Funk came in, and he reported the facts to him, and then referred to me as having seen the fight—or rather I told Mr. Funk—I had seen the fight at the door. I believe the boy was detained till Mr. Bulkley came in. The report was then made to him by Mr. Funk, and I corroborated it, and he also. He named the two boys. They were sent for. I don't remember the punishment that was inflicted upon them, but I thought at the time it was just the thing—that is, to say, that it was not too severe.

Q. It was not cruel or barbarous?

A. Not at all, no, sir; and the manner in which Mr. Bulkley spoke to those boys; I was very much pleased with it; very much impressed.

Q. Did he seem to inflict this punishment in any anger?

A. Not the slightest; he had no ill-feeling in any way; it was merely as an act of duty under the circumstance; he spoke to them very kindly and advisedly—not harshly at all.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Were you ever connected with any establishment of this kind?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been in the habit of visiting institutions of this kind?

A. I have not been in the habit of visiting them—no, sir.

Q. What do you base your opinion on of the good management of this Institution? You have said that you thought it was managed properly.

A. If you go into a room which is liable to become contaminated by bad odors, and you find when you get in there, that it smells perfectly sweet and clean, you would infer that that room was properly ventilated, and, consequently, if you are at all acquainted with the subject of discipline, and enter an institution of this kind, you look around, without being able to fix upon any one thing, you form your impression at once, and you do it with a degree of intelligence that is satisfactory to yourself though you may not be able to describe to any one, in detail, upon what you base your opinion.

Q. Has there been any other instance in which you saw punishment inflicted in this Institution, with the exception of the special one you have had reference to?

A. I don't call any to mind, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. What is your opinion as to the functions of an institution of this kind?

A. It is to provide a home and training for those who cannot be properly managed at their ordinary homes. In other words, it is to take children who are incorrigible, or are surrounded by bad influences, and furnish them with a home and proper training.

Q. Then you think that a place of this kind should be made as much home-like as possible?

A. Yes, sir, I do, certainly, as much home-like as possible; that is to say, the children ought to be treated as inmates of a family; it ought to be one family; but understand, that does not in the least degree invalidate my opinion of discipline; I would have discipline at home as well as anywhere else, and I would have, too, another thing, and that is, I would have every child taught, everywhere, a thing that we lack too much in this country—obedience to order; if I issue an order to any one of my family that order has to be obeyed instantly; they have no business to think—I do the thinking; they have got to obey until it comes to the time that they are capable of thinking; then after having undergone this discipline, they are able to think and to think properly.

Q. That is your opinion?

A. That is my candid opinion.

MR. PIPER.—Well, we don't propose to discuss that question.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You say that you are a Professor of Chemistry, if I understand you properly?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever had charge of any number of boys, either bad or good—say fifty or a hundred at a time?

A. Yes, sir; I have had fifty boys at a time.

Q. In what way; please explain?

A. Under my charge, as a class.

Q. In school?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have never had charge of the boys at labor?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think you are a competent judge of what discipline ought to be in an institution of this kind?

A. I do, sir.

Q. Why do you think so?

A. Because I have been specially educated to discipline.

Q. That is to say, you have been educated as a naval officer?

A. Precisely.

Q. Would you use the same discipline in the navy as you would here in an Institution of this sort?

A. Circumstances always alter cases, as a matter of course.

Q. I only wish your judgment on that?

A. Yes, sir; I would have very much the same discipline; that is to say, I would have perfect discipline, and anything short of perfect discipline, is not discipline.

Q. Now let me ask you this, have you had particular opportunities here of judging of the discipline here in this Institution?

A. I think I have had very fair opportunities, sir.

Q. I did not ask you that. Have you had special opportunities?

A. Well, now, I don't understand what you mean by special.

Q. I will explain what I mean. Have you seen the ordinary discipline of the Institution frequently?

A. I have not seen the Institution from the time the boys turn out in the morning, until the time they were turned in at night. I have not been through the whole thing, but I have seen enough to convince me, in my own mind, that I am intelligent as to the discipline of the Institution.

Q. Then you think that you are a competent judge of the discipline of this Institution?

A. I do; yes, sir.

Q. Please point out to the Committee any point which you think is beneficial to the boys. You say you are a judge?

A. In the first place, the boys are put in uniforms, the officers are uniformed, and that is a great point to begin with. In the second place, the boys are to a certain extent drilled, and they have acquired considerable proficiency in the drill. That is another important point. In the third place, the boys are required to know their place, and when they address a superior officer, they must salute him first. I believe that to be the case. I think, in every instance where I have seen a boy speak to, or address an officer, he has always saluted him first. That is another point of discipline. The boys know who are officers, and who are not officers, and they are taught to respect their officers, and, I think, I can say, without a single exception, that the instant an order was given, it was obeyed. That I feel pretty certain of.

Q. You think the uniform is a point gained?

A. I do, sir.

Q. Is that peculiar to this Institution?

A. Not by any means.

Q. I mean, is it peculiar to this particular Institution, as compared with other Institutions of the same character. I do not mean to compare it with the United States Navy, at all.

A. Do you mean to say, that this putting the uniform on the boys, is an advantage here over others?

Q. No, I mean to ask whether that is peculiar to this Institution. That is, do other institutions observe this rule?

A. That I can't tell you.

Q. Then you don't know whether that is peculiar here or not?

A. I don't know whether it is or not.

Q. Is there any other point of the discipline that you think is better than some others, or any part of it? Are you qualified to judge of the work-shops, or any thing of that kind?

A. No, sir; I have never been in them.

Q. Are you qualified to judge of the schooling that the children get?

A. Not from personal knowledge.

Q. You have never been in the school-rooms, have you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor in the work-shops?

A. Nor in the work-shops. It is only because I have not had time to do it that I have not.

Q. Then you simply base your opinion on seeing the officers in uniform, and the children in uniform, is that it?

A. Not at all, sir. You would be very likely, if you paid a visit to a man-of-war, lying in the harbor, and had never been aboard of one before, and you spent a half-an-hour—you might go all over the ship, or not, or below the spar-deck, but in that half-hour you would see enough to convince you that there was perfect discipline in that ship, under all circumstances, and therefore you would leave her convinced that such was the case, while you might not have seen every detail of it. So it is with me here. I have seen enough to satisfy me.

Q. Have you been through the corridors of this Institution?

A. I have been through some of them.

Q. Have you examined the bed-clothing?

A. I have not.

Q. The cleanliness of the rooms?

A. No, sir.

Q. Then you know nothing about them?

A. No, sir; I never made an inspection of the building.

Q. How far have you been through this building?

A. I can't say, for I have been where I didn't know where I was when I was there.

Q. Have you ever crossed over this bridge, that connects the two buildings?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. While you were engaged in lecturing the boys in the Chapel, what was their order?

A. Very good, sir.

Q. Did they pay you attention and respect at all times?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think that is the result of the discipline of the House?

A. I know it was, because if there was anything that occurred that made a little merriment or broke up the quietness, all that it was necessary for me to do, was to snap my fingers and hold up my hands. They subsided almost instantly.

Q. You didn't even have to make an appeal to the officers present?

A. I never made an appeal. They were given to understand

that they were expected to behave themselves—that I had charge of the room, and as such, they must obey my orders, and they did.

RUFUS N. WILLEY, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a Prefect of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir; I am Shop-Prefect of the Institution.

Q. How long have you been connected with the Institution?

A. Since October, 1865.

Q. That would make it on or about eleven years?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been present at most of the punishments administered in this House, have you not?

A. Yes, sir; under Mr. Bulkley's administration.

Q. I wish to ask you first about a matter, pertinent to yourself. You purchased a barrel of sour-kroust once, did you not?

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Please explain whether you paid for that?

A. I did pay for it.

Q. The same as any other bargain and sale that you would make?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you pay a good value for it—what was the market-price of sour-kroust at that time?

A. I don't know. I never bought any sour-kroust before. I paid just what I was asked for it.

Q. You paid for that, and took it home?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever buy pies, and canteloupes, and other eatables?

A. Yes, sir; I have for the last five or six months, bought a good many for the inmates.

Q. By whose order?

A. Mr. Bulkley's.

Q. From whom did you receive that money?

A. From the contractors—Mr. Dibert—the larger portion of the money from Mr. Dibert.

Q. Would the boys then request you to make the purchases for them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you would charge it against their account in your hands?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Haven't you paid more money out of your pocket than you have received from these boys?

A. Yes, sir; I am sixteen dollars out.

Q. It was not a profitable investment, then?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the object of Mr. Bulkley's giving you the order to receive the money, and buy the pies, etc.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please to state it?

A. The object was, so that there would be a certain head—somebody that would know where the money went to—so that I would be held responsible for the money, and I kept a regular account. That was the object, as nigh as I understand it.

Q. So that there should be only one person purchasing, and he was to be held accountable?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there not certain things forbidden, and certain papers forbidden to be brought into this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your recollection about the O'Leary matter? There is a boy named O'Leary here, and there has been a tremendous ado about his having no bed. Do you know anything about that?

A. No, sir; I have no knowledge of his not having any bed, only at one time I went into the "B" hall, so-called now, and I went up to his room; I saw that he had his coat and pants off; they were not in the room; I asked him, "Where is your coat and pants?" he said Mr. Oram took them away from him.

Q. Was Mr. Oram the Prefect at time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which Mr. Oram?

A. Mr. George Oram.

Q. How did you happen to go up to his room?

A. He had some sort of a string out of the window, and it was down in the yard; I supposed it was to get something up in his room.

Q. It attracted your notice?

A. Yes, sir; I was standing up on the bridge-way, and I saw the string, and I went up into the dormitory, and up into where he was locked up.

Q. You were in charge of that division, that afternoon?

A. I think I was.

Q. Was O'Leary ever whipped in your presence by Mr. Bulkley?

A. I can't say that he ever was, to my knowledge.

Q. Do you know anything about the punishment to a boy named Oliver Boyer? Can you call that to mind, now?

A. Yes, sir; I was present when Oliver Boyer was whipped, at one time.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley cut him across the wrist with a rattan, and wound him?

A. I didn't see anything of the kind.

Q. You would have seen it, had it taken place, wouldn't you?

A. Yes, sir; I think I would.

Q. Did he ever administer excessive punishment to any of the boys?

A. No, sir; I never saw it.

Q. Did he ever exhibit any passion in flogging them?

A. No, sir; he is the coolest man I ever saw, without any exception.

Q. He never seemed to be under the influence of excitement or anger?

A. Not a particle. I have seen him talk to those boys half-an-hour at a time, and ask them if they didn't want a friend, and if he couldn't reach them some way besides flogging them. He told them that he would do anything he could for them, if they would try and help themselves; and I have seen boys moved to tears, after he was through talking to them. I have seen him take the large boys, and talk to them, and show them how nice they might get along, and how he would do everything he could for them, and tell them that he thought it was degrading to have to flog a boy after he got to be seventeen or eighteen years old, and ask them if he couldn't some way reach their hearts without flogging them. Many such cases as that I have witnessed, and have been present.

Q. Did it seem to be his desire to have these boys have some self-respect?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember the case of George Diehl?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the ropes, and all that other barbarity? Please explain that?

A. I was present when George Diehl was taken into the office.

Q. What had been his offence, at that time?

A. Well, I don't know as I am prepared to say what he had been doing. He was always doing something.

Q. How was the punishment—what was its nature and extent?

A. Well, Mr. Bulkley took the boy, and he undertook to talk to him. The boy got mad, and he said he would be damned if he would be punished.

Q. That was while he was talking to him?

A. Yes, sir; in the office. I was present at the time. The boy was flogged.

Q. Severely?

A. No, sir; he might have got six or eight cracks with the rattan. Then he was put up in an iron front.

Q. Did he fall into any spasms, on account of the punishment given him?

A. No, sir; George Diehl didn't.

Q. What was the spasm?

A. He didn't fall into any spasm. I didn't see any spasm.

Q. Do you remember the occasion of a whipping administered to Wilson, with a paddle?

A. Yes, sir; I was present.

Q. Was Wilson whipped severely?

A. No, sir; he was not?

Q. Do you remember the punishment given to Joshua Jones?

A. Yes, sir; I was present.

Q. What was the extent of that punishment?

A. Mr. Bulkley told him to lay over the bench, and he did so. Mr. Bulkley hit him one crack with a rattan, and he jumped out of the way.

Q. Are you sure that your recollection is right about the boy, Joshua Jones?

MR. RICE.—He was whipped for flooding the boilers.

MR. YARROW.—He was the one who came here for killing a cow. That's the one I am after.

THE WITNESS.—Yes; that's the boy I have reference to.

MR. YARROW.—And the occasion I am specially calling your attention to now, is the whipping that he received before Christmas.

A. Well, I can't testify as to whether it was before Christmas or not.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Bulkley strike him with a board paddle?

A. No, sir ; I never did.

Q. Did you ever hear him say that he wished he had a club?

A. No, sir ; I never did.

Q. Did he ever draw blood from this boy, Jones, in punishing him?

A. No, sir ; not to my knowledge.

Q. On what occasion, if any, did you ever see any blood drawn from any boy as a punishment?

A. I never saw blood drawn, except from one boy.

Q. What boy was that?

A. Hansberry.

Q. Why was that blood drawn?

A. He put his hand back. Mr. Bulkley told him, says he, "keep your hand out of the way ; don't you put your hand back. If you do, I might hit you on the hand." And he put his hand back, and the end of the rattan struck him on the wrist.

Q. Do you remember of John Brannon's whipping?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many rattans, if any, did Mr. Bulkley break over him?

A. I never saw him break a rattan over any boy.

Q. Did you ever see him strike a boy with three rattans at once?

A. Never, sir.

Q. Did you ever see him use more than one rattan?

A. I never did in my life.

Q. Has it been the custom in this House, within your knowledge, to take the bed and clothing out of the boys' cells, as a punishment, and keep them for two or three nights without anything to sleep on?

A. No, sir ; I never knew it was done.

Q. You were present at the time of the punishment of Christman?

A. I was.

Q. Please state as to that, according to your recollection.

A. The boy, Christman, was punished in the hall, and Mr. Bulkley told him to stoop over the heater.

Q. Was the heater hot?

A. No, sir ; it was in the summer-time.

Q. Was there any fire in it?

A. No, sir ; there was no fire at all. It was in the summer-time, I say. He did as he was told. Mr. Bulkley gave him a stroke with a rattan—well, I think it might have been three.

The boy jumped aside, and the rattan hit him on the back of the neck, where he had a boil. He put his hand up, and says, "Oh, Mr. Bulkley." We took hold of him and laid him right on the bed, across there, and he sort of fainted, and came to in, well, three minutes, we will say, at the outside. Mr. Bulkley told him, says he, "Shepard, I didn't intend to hit you there." And he says, says he, "I know you didn't."

Q. Who else was present?

A. Theodore Oram was in and about the hall.

Q. What did you hear Mr. Bulkley say to Mr. Oram? Did you hear him make any request to him about getting water, or anything of that sort?

A. No, sir; I didn't hear Mr. Bulkley say anything about any water.

Q. Did you hear him ask him to take the boy to the cell, and not to speak of it to anybody?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you hear him say not to mention this in the shop, or about the building?

A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Have you any idea of the discipline and obedience in the different divisions of this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the discipline in Mr. George Oram's division, during his time here?

A. Well, we didn't call it very good.

Q. Was it better than any other division?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was it as good?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is it not better now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the purchase of military trappings for the boys?

A. I do.

Q. Did you ever know any military trappings to be bought by order of the Board of Managers, or the Superintendent of this Institution, while the boys were in rags and tatters, and no shoes on?

A. No, sir; I never did.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Bulkley has not paid money, out of his own pocket, for flags and other paraphernalia for these boys?

A. I know that he has told me that he did. He has the goods, anyway.

Q. You have been present, you state, at nearly all the punishments administered by Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir; I have been present at the larger portion of the punishments in the Institution?

Q. You have some idea, have you not, of the size and weight of the rattans that have been used here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has the size or the weight of these rattans diminished since the commencement of this investigation?

A. No, sir.

Q. Are they any less than they were months ago?

A. No, sir, they are just the same—the same rattans.

Q. The same kind of rattans?

A. The same kind of rattans.

Q. How does the discipline of this House compare with the discipline of it in years past?

A. The discipline of the House now is the best I ever saw it.

Q. The boys are well cared-for?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In your opinion, has military discipline any influence, and if so, what, upon the moral training of boys?

A. I think it has an influence on the moral training.

Q. Has it a tendency to make them more obedient and truthful?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. It teaches them that they will be punished and rewarded?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been present, or has it come within your knowledge at any time, of the formation of any ring within this household for the displacement of Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir; It was evident in my mind, so far as my judgment would lead me, that there was.

Q. What caused you to form that judgment?

A. Well, because they didn't carry out certain orders that Mr. Bulkley told them to carry out, and I have seen these men different times talking together and working against—what we call working against the discipline of the House.

Q. Showing a disposition not to enforce his orders?

A. Yes, sir. In a case like this—a boy would perhaps take his hand and he would pound it against the door, or any place, against the side of the building, until the back of his hand would

become swollen, or even hold it on a sand-wheel and let it slip off so that it would cut his fingers, on purpose to get what they would call a sham. Those boys would be sent to their rooms for getting up these shams—the order would be for a boy to be sent to his room, and I have found the boys, after they were ordered by Mr. Bulkley to be sent to their rooms, in the yard—in the Reading-Room. I would say to them, “I thought you were sent to your room.” “Well,” they would answer, “Mr. Oram said I needn’t go to my room.”

Q. Which Mr. Oram?

A. Both of them. I would then have to report the fact to Mr. Bulkley, and the boy has been locked up afterwards.

Q. For disobedience caused by their orders against the orders of the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you call to mind any other instance?

A. Well, no, I don’t know as I can.

Q. As time went along here, did it not become clear, to your mind, that some of the officers of this House were pulling against Mr. Bulkley, instead of going with him for the carrying out of orders?

A. Yes, sir; it was evident enough in my mind that that was the fact.

Q. There was a determination to subvert his authority?

A. Yes, sir; it showed itself in this way—actions speak louder than words.

Q. Have you not heard Mr. Bulkley say to Mr. Oram that he would have to do his duty, or he would be compelled to report him?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. On what occasion was this?

A. It was in regard to his going—different times that he wanted the orders carried out, and wanted him to do his duty.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was there any other occasion, caused by the absence of Mr. Oram from the House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he say upon that occasion, if you recollect?

A. Mr. Bulkley told him that he would have to, if he continued to go out of the House and not come back—stay away—

that he would have to report him ; Mr. Bulkley asked me, at one time, if I wouldn't go see Mr. Oram and talk to him.

Q. Did you go ?

A. I did not—no, sir.

Q. Upon one occasion do you recollect that Mr. Oram was sent down into the city ?

A. Yes, sir ; I recollect that.

Q. Do you remember on his return any conversation that occurred between you and Mr. Bulkley about it, what the result of that conversation was, and what you did ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please relate it ?

A. Mr. Oram was sent down town on some business for Mr. Bulkley, and did not return, to the best of my knowledge until three o'clock.

Q. When did he leave ?

A. He left, to the best of my knowledge, it might have been eight o'clock in the morning.

Q. When did he return ?

A. About three o'clock in the afternoon ; he came up and went into the office ; and I happened to go in there, and Mr. Oram was just paying Mr. Bulkley some money that it appears he had been collecting ; I think it was some money that he had been collecting ; after he gave him the money he got up and went out ; Mr. Bulkley says to me, " Mr. Willey, Mr. Oram looks to me as though he had been drinking," he says, " now, I wish you would just keep watch on him a little, and if he is in any way so that the boys will see it, I will relieve him and send him—have him relieved and sent to his room."

Q. In pursuance of that request what did you do ?

A. Well, I told Mr. Bulkley I would ; Mr. Oram went somewhere, I don't know where ; I didn't see any more of him.

Q. What was his behavior and conduct in the office at that time ?

A. Well, he seemed somewhat frustrated.

Q. Did he seem what you would call fuddled ?

A. I should say slightly.

Q. As though he had been taking a little ? Didn't Mr. Bulkley say to you that he didn't wish this thing to be remarked concerning Mr. Oram's condition if possible, and that that was the reason he asked you to watch him, so that in case it was noticed he should be immediately sent to his room ?

A. He did. He told me, "I wouldn't have these boys see him in any way so that they would notice anything for anything."

Q. Then you both noticed his condition at that time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you never see Mr. Bulkley intoxicated?

A. No sir; never.

Q. Or under the influence of liquor?

A. Never.

Q. Did you ever see him come into the House with any liquor?

A. No, sir; I never did.

Q. Did you ever know any to come in for him?

A. No, sir; I never did.

Q. Were you present shortly after Mr. Bulkley's assuming charge of this House, when he was taken sick?

A. I was.

Q. Were you in his room?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you there when the cupper came?

A. I was.

Q. Did you see him cupped?

A. I did.

Q. Did you, know of your own knowledge, that he was not intoxicated at that time—lying in his bed at that time?

A. I did. I knew that he was just as sober as he is to-day.

Q. Had he not been speaking to you frequently of his physical condition, before that?

A. He had.

Q. As to the advice of his physician?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And what he had to do?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You never saw him in any such state of intoxication as has been described here?

A. Never in my life.

Q. You never saw him in any state of intoxication?

A. No, sir; I never did.

MR. PIPER.

Q. You say you are Shop-Prefect here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are your duties as such?

A. My duties are to go through the shops, look after all the boys that are to work, while they are in the shops to work, seven

hours, or six hours, as the case may be. Six months in the year we work seven hours, and six months in the year we work six hours. My duty is to see that the boys do their task; see that they do it properly; see that the contractor don't impose upon the boys by over-tasking them; and see that they are in the shops to work, and, if they are not in the shops, to find out the reason why; look after the time-book; see that the time is kept correctly; settle all differences between the contractor and the boys, as far as I can, in the way of any bad work. If a boy makes bad work, and says, "Well, I will do better," we let him go, try him—give him several trials.

Q. What constitutes an offense sufficient to merit punishment on the part of a boy in the shop, under your jurisdiction?

A. Well, a boy, say for instance, would take and damage half a dozen pairs of shoes wilfully.

Q. Wilfully or maliciously?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. If it is done through a want of knowledge it is not considered an offence?

A. No, sir. They sometimes hide their work to get it out of the way.

Q. Do you ever punish any of the boys for any of the derelictions in the shops?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who does this punishment?

A. Mr. Bulkley.

Q. You report the offence to Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you make many reports to him from the shops, in relation to these boys?

A. Not a great many now.

Q. Are they usually pretty prompt and attentive in their duties, &c., as a rule?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. More so than in years past, do you think?

A. Yes, sir. I never saw so few Shop-Reports as there are now. The boys have often told me, calling me by my familiar name of "Boss," "You broke up the 'Star Line.'" Boys used to be reported on what they called the "Star Line." Those Shop-Reports were all broken up, and we don't have any of them to speak of.

MR. RICE.

Q. What was that "Star Line?"

A. Mr. Dibert's shop.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did they mean by the "Star Line?"

A. The reports were always written on a shipping-bill of the White Star-Line.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did a boy ever complain to you of being over-tasked?

A. Oh, yes; they have at different times. A boy would complain of being over-tasked, and say that he couldn't get done his work; and I might say to him, "Well, now, hurry up, and get your work done; just see how quick you can get it done, just for me," and, like as not, the next day at eleven o'clock he would be done, and I would say to him, "Well, I thought you said you couldn't get done?" "Oh, well, we don't want to do too much work, Boss, if we can help it." There is no boy who works here but what can get his task done, and get it done by twelve o'clock, if he has a mind to apply himself.

Q. In regard to Mr. Oram being intoxicated, which Oram was it?

A. Theodore.

Q. Did you notice his condition before being spoken to by Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Then you coincided with the view Mr. Bulkley had taken of it—that he was under the influence of liquor?

A. Well, now, we thought he had been taking something.

Q. Did he stagger?

A. No, I don't think he did; I couldn't say, only that he was social and talkative.

MR. YARROW.

Q. A little gay and lively?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. Have you any rules in the shops by which you govern your judgment with regard to making these reports, inasmuch as you are the Prefect of that department? That is, do you base these reports entirely upon your own judgment, or do you have any specific rules by which you measure the offence, and do it impartially? Persons, necessarily and naturally—all human-kind are less or more partial. There are some things, as

you are aware, that will make you feel a partiality towards a particular individual more than towards another, who seems to be more offensive. Now, have you any specific instructions, or regulations, by which you can measure offences in the shops, so that the boys get equal and exact justice with reference to those reports, or do you do it just according to your own judgment, and jump at it arbitrarily?

A. I am a shoe-maker by trade, and when these two shops were here I, of course, had a better judgment, and could tell whether a boy was really making bad work, or whether he was making it wilfully, than a man would, who didn't know anything about the business. If a boy will go to work and last twelve pairs of shoes and last them right, and we will tell him that that is all right, and he will go to work and last twelve pair more, and last them all wrong just because he gets mad, we know about how to judge him. These boys are never punished or taken into the office for the first offences. It is my duty to take a boy and talk to him, and show him where he is wrong, and make him see it—make him acknowledge that he is wrong and say that he will do better, and in a great many cases it produces the desired effect.

Q. Then you think you never report a boy because you don't like him?

A. Oh, no, sir.

Q. You think Mr. Bulkley don't punish a boy because of any dislike he may have to the boy—it is because of the offence that he is punished?

A. I don't think that Mr. Bulkley punishes any boy because he don't like him. I have seen the man talk to them.

Q. Do you think there is any partiality here at all, with the officers of the Institution to any of the inmates?

A. No, sir; I don't think there is. A boy is rewarded here for good conduct.

Q. Then you think that the management here is about as impartial and fairly conducted as circumstances will permit?

A. I do. Yes, sir; I think it is conducted in just as fair and impartial a manner as any place I ever saw of the kind.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Do you remember shortly after Mr. Bulkley came here that he had occasion to give a supper to some friends at Gurney's Saloon, Twenty-Second and Coates?

A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. You were with him that evening, were you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see Mr. Bulkley under the influence of liquor?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see him drink frequently?

A. I never saw him drink at all. He didn't drink anything.

Q. About how late were you there?

A. To the best of my knowledge, when Mr. Bulkley and I parted, it might have been half-past one o'clock.

Q. I mean when you came from the saloon. You started home from the saloon together, did you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you come up to the lodge gate together?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You left him at the lodge gate?

A. I did.

Q. Wasn't Mr. Burton with you?

A. Yes, sir; Mr. Burton was with us.

Q. You left them there at the gate?

A. Yes, sir; they came in, and I went home.

Q. He was not under the influence of liquor at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you remember an occasion upon which Mr. Dibert spoke to you and to Mr. Bulkley about these Shop-Reports—that they were less in number than they had ever been?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He used that language, did he not?

A. Yes, sir; he did. He said his shop was in the best condition it ever had been since he had been here.

Q. Did any contractor ever have to leave this House, by reason of the mismanagement of the boys and the want of discipline?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you not been present when Mr. Bulkley has spoken to the contractor about the discipline necessary to the carrying on this Institution successfully?

A. I have.

Q. That they must both work together—both sides?

A. Yes, sir; I have heard him talk with every contractor, I think, in the House, on that very point.

Q. Do not the Prefects have more to do now than they used to have?

A. I think they do.

Q. They do not have as much time to lie in bed, during the day, now, do they?

A. No; I think they have more to do now than they have had.

Q. They attend to the boys now; or, at least, it is their duty to do so?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You are a practical shoemaker?

A. Yes, sir; that is my business.

Q. You have been in this House for about eleven years?

A. Yes, sir; I came here in 1865.

Q. By whom were you appointed Prefect?

A. Last year, when this investigation was here, I was employed for this Institution manufacturing shoes for the inmates. My shop is on the west side of the House. At the time of the investigation, Mr. McKeever, Mr. Oliver Evans, and Mr. Ogden, I think, if my memory serves me right, came into my shop, and said to me, "Mr. Willey, we want to see you a moment." I got up and went back into the back part of the room, and Mr. McKeever says: "Put on your coat, Mr. Willey, and go over on to the east side, into those shops, and stay there until further orders, and take charge of those shops." I did so, right on the moment, and went into the east shops; and there I found the boys running, jumping out of the windows, in the yard at play, when they ought to have been in the shop at work, and hallooing, breaking out glass; and the first thing I had to do was to lock up four boys by main force, who were in the "A" office; and some fifteen or twenty of them were going to force their way to this room where we are now, to see the Committee. My orders were to lock these boys up, and I locked them up. I had to lock up every one of them by force.

MR. YARROW.

Q. That is the previous investigation?

A. The investigation was going on this last year.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Was not that owing, Colonel, to the demoralization in the House, in consequence of that investigation? Did not the boys hear of the investigation, and become demoralized on that account?

A. Yes, sir; I suppose they did.

Q. They knew of it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are an experienced shoemaker, and understand it thoroughly, having been brought up to it?

A. That is my business; yes, sir.

Q. You were not appointed, then, by Mr. Bulkley at all?

A. No, sir; I was acting as Shop-Prefect under Mr. McKeever.

Q. How do the shops compare now, as to discipline and management, with the time you took charge of them?

A. I say that the shops to-day are better than I ever saw them.

Q. Are they not remarkably so?

A. Yes, sir; I had been a contractor here myself three years, and I know all about them.

Q. Has your conduct at any time ever been subjected to an examination by any Committee of this Board, or the Board of Managers?

A. Never, sir.

Q. Or by the Committee on Discipline and Economy? Have you ever been called before any Committee?

A. Never, sir.

Q. They have all been satisfied with your deportment and discipline?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who had charge of these shops at the time of the last investigation?

A. Mr. Mulholland. He was what was called the Shop-Prefect, at that time.

Q. Was he present when these boys were jumping about that way?

A. He was around the House somewhere.

Q. Was the fact that the Committee was here, the cause of these boys jumping about, or rather wasn't it the absence of the Prefect?

A. Well, they would say, "I am going over to see the Committee." I think they would have gone over just as quick, if Mulholland had been there.

Q. You think they would have said that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has the presence of this Committee here, had that effect?

A. No, sir; we would not have known any change whatever. The thing is just as quiet and regular as ever I saw it.

Q. This really does not disorganize your department?

A. Not at all.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Do you remember the trouble between Mr. Funk, Assistant Superintendent, and the Matron, in relation to butter, or something of that sort, at the table?

A. Yes, sir; I was present at that time.

Q. State to the Committee what it was about?

A. Mr. Funk and I went into the dining-room at the same time. There was not any butter on the table. Mr. Funk, as nearly as I can recollect, says, "Mrs. Plowman, haven't you any butter?" She says, "No, we don't have butter at dinner." "Well," says he, "I wouldn't give three cents for my dinner, without butter." He was speaking of the number of pounds of butter, and thought it was very strange that he could not have butter for dinner. One word brought on another, and Mrs. Plowman got mad, and Col. Funk—well, he didn't seem to get very refractory, but he told Mrs. Plowman, "I am going to have some butter."

MR. RICE.

Q. Was that the language that he used?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Give it just as he gave it?

A. I understand the nature of an oath, and I am going to tell it exactly as I heard it.

Q. There are people occasionally, you know, who have some modesty?

A. Yes; he says: "I want you to understand that I ain't no inmate, and I'm going to have some butter;" and she says, "Well, if you have got any fault to find"—or something of that kind—"you can go to head-quarters,"—or something of that kind—"and make your complaint there." The Colonel then stopped; he didn't say another word, and we both came out of the dining-room together, and when we came out into the hall, he says to me, "Did you ever hear anything like that, in your life?" He says, "I got so mad that I stopped, and would not say anything, for fear that I might say something that would be ungentlemanly, but I am going to have butter."

Q. Did he use any oath, or was there any swearing, or any thing of that kind, either on that business, or otherwise.

A. Not that I heard.

Q. You heard all that took place?

A. I heard all that took place. I came in with him, and went out with him.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How many boys have you now under your care in the shops?

A. We have now about 165. Mr. Eckstein is using about 80 boys, and the Wicker-Work-Company is using about 65 or 70 on some work. One of the contractors has gone out recently.

Q. These boys are all under your care, are they not?

A. When they are in the shops at work, they are.

Q. How many boys had you under your control in the shops, two years ago?

A. I was not in the shops as a Shop-Prefect.

Q. One year ago?

A. We then, at that time, had something over 200.

Q. Do you think there were 250?

A. No; I don't think there were.

Q. Do the boys turn out more work now than they did then?

A. No, sir; they have a certain task given them to do. The task is what we call a full task. When a boy does that, his task is in—they never raise his task when he does a full task. If he gets done in two hours, and gets done satisfactorily to the man who has charge of him, that is all they ask of him.

Q. Now, about the discipline in the shops. A year ago you had considerably more boys under your care than you have to-day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was the discipline a year ago compared to what it is to-day?

A. Well, sir, it is a good deal better to-day than it was a year ago.

Q. Does the less number of boys account for that in any respect?

A. We have had, until quite recently, just as many boys.

Q. In answer to Mr. Yarrow, you have spoken about a certain conspiracy among some of the subordinate officers. Can you give the Committee any instance that you know of, of anything concerning this conspiracy, what they did, or anything of that sort?

A. Well, I don't know that I can, because it was evident

enough in their mind that I was on the other side of the house, and consequently I was not let in ; I didn't have much chance to find out what was going on, only what I could see.

Q. I do not suppose that you were in it, but you said in answer to the gentlemen that there was a conspiracy of that kind.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now what I want is some proof that there was such a conspiracy. If you know that there was such a thing tell us how you know it?

A. As I told you before, I cannot say that I know of my own personal knowledge.

Q. That is what we want; we do not want anything else?

A. I said that my judgment taught me that there was.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You spoke about actions. Answer Mr. Pallatt as to that?

A. I said that it was where actions spoke louder than words; I could see it.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. One of these actions that you refer to, if I understood you right, was to see the different officers talking in the yard, together?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is not that a common occurrence?

A. Well, it is a common occurrence; but then it is not a common occurrence for one or two men to be talking together, and when you come on to them quick, or anything, to have the conversation dropped and turned, and talk about something else.

Q. Is that the only thing that led you to suppose that this was going on?

A. Well, I was satisfied—that is the only thing that I could say that I could see and know. I didn't see that. That is, I saw it, but it was evident enough to my mind. Of course, I didn't hear those men say what they were going to do, or what they wanted to do. If I had, I should, of course, have reported it to the Superintendent.

Q. Then you mean to say that you don't know what they were talking about?

A. No, I cannot say that I could tell what the men were talking about.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Might they not have been talking about something else that probably they didn't want you to hear.

A. They might have been talking about something else.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Your duties, if I understand you right, are confined to the work-shop.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. It is no part of your duty to know what any other Prefect does in this establishment, is it?

A. Oh, yes; I have, since last March, since I have been in the shops, had to take charge of the yard, at different times, right along. There has been two months at a time, that I have not been out of the Institution at all—that is, I have had to take charge of the yard—be relief-officer.

Q. In particular, you spoke of Mr. Oram's ward, or whatever you call it. Was it a part of your duty to know how he conducted that part of it?

A. No, sir; it was no part of my duty to know how he took charge of his boys.

Q. Was that part of the establishment situated so that it would come under your notice casually?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Every day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you took notice of the lax discipline?

A. In some cases.

Q. What cases?

A. Where I told you a few minutes ago that the boys were ordered to be locked up, and I found them in the yard or sitting in the Reading-Room, I would ask the boys "How came you here, what is the reason you are not in your room as was Mr. Bulkley's order?" they would say, "Mr. Oram said I need not go to my room, I could stay here;" of course I would have to report that to my Superintendent.

Q. Did you ever go through Mr. Oram's ward or corridor and examine into the cleanliness or anything of that kind?

A. No, sir; that was not my duty at all.

Q. Is this other duty, you spoke of, a part of your duty, or did you take it upon yourself?

A. That is part of my duty.

Q. You have spoken about being present at a whipping of Jones?

A. I was present.

Q. In what position was that boy placed before the whipping commenced?

A. He was placed in just such a position as you would be if you should get up and put your hands right on that table and stoop over.

Q. He was not laid bodily or anything of that kind?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was he stripped?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hold him on that occasion?

A. When he jumped out of the way I grabbed hold of his wrist to hold him.

Q. No, but I mean during the time that Mr. Bulkley was whipping him, did you hold him?

A. No, sir; I was going to tell you how I got him; I caught hold of him and was going to hold him, he says, calling me by my familiar name, "Boss, you need not hold me;" I let go of him, and he received his punishment.

Q. And he was not stripped?

A. No, sir; I never saw any boy stripped.

Q. Do you know what his offence was?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?

A. For flooding the boilers, and, I think, if my memory serves me right, he was connected in some way with some gunpowder-fuse, or something of that kind.

Q. This boy was not under your particular jurisdiction, was he?

A. No, sir; he was in the engine-cellar at that time.

Q. How came you to be present at this whipping?

A. When the boy was brought up I think I was in the office. I don't know of any case where Mr. Bulkley ever has punished a boy alone since he has been here.

Q. You think you were in the office at the time the boy was brought there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you clear on that point?

A. I think that I was either in the office or about there. I was present, anyway, when he was brought up there, and went from the office to the Reading-Room with Mr. Bulkley with him.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley have more than one rattan?

A. No, sir.

Q. Hadn't two or three, had he?

A. No, sir ; he had only one.

Q. How many did he break ?

A. He didn't break any, that I saw.

Q. When he was done with the rattan, what did he take then to whip the boy with ?

A. I didn't see him whip the boy with anything only a rattan.

Q. He didn't take a paddle to that boy, did he ?

A. Well, sir, I don't think he did.

Q. Are you sure ? Can you be sure ?

A. Well, sir, to the best of my knowledge, I am ready to state that I don't think he used a paddle.

Q. Did you ever see him use a paddle ?

A. I have ; yes, sir.

Q. But not to that boy ?

A. Not to that boy.

Q. You have stated that you were present, generally, at the whippings ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever held a boy down while Mr. Bulkley administered punishment to him ?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. How many contractors were getting work done here last May ?

A. Four.

Q. How many are getting work done here now ?

A. Three.

Q. Three of the same four ?

A. No, sir. Two of the same four, and one new man.

Q. Who are the contractors at present having work done here ?

A. Mr. Eckstein, Mr. Brewer, and the Dempsey Wicker-Work Company.

Q. Who was here last year getting work done ?

A. Dibert, Gardner, Brewer and Eckstein

Q. Is there as much work done in the shops now as there was eight months ago ?

A. No ; there is not. The contractors are not here.

Q. Can you account for the falling off of employment, or demand for employment in any way ?

A. Mr. Dibert told me that the reason he was going to Trenton, was because he could get those prisoners up there, to

work for ten hours a day, for fifty cents, and he thought that there was more money in it than there was to employ this labor here.

Q. Is there the same amount of that kind of labor demanded now, that there was, say eight months, or a year ago, do you think?

A. Well, about the same, I should judge. The business is about the same.

Q. You do not think that the condition of the times has anything to do particularly, then, with the falling off of labor in this Institution?

A. It might in Mr. Gardner's case, but Mr. Dibert told me the reason he was going, as I say, was because he could do better.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You are a General Prefect in the House, are you not?

A. No, sir; I am the Shop-Officer. I have charge of all the boys in the shops.

Q. Of that particular shop?

A. Of all the shops.

Q. Now, as regards this matter of tasks which you give to these boys. You are a practical shoemaker; state to the Committee your opinion as to the character of these tasks, whether they are fair, and a boy with ordinary industry can accomplish them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. They are not over-tasked, I mean?

A. They are not over-tasked. No, sir.

Q. You were asked awhile ago what you saw among these officials, who were not in accord with the principal Managers of the Institution, which would lead you to suppose that there was some conspiracy. Did you ever hear these gentlemen speak against this discipline, as to the military character, or the impropriety of their wearing a uniform?

A. Yes, sir, I have.

Q. They have objected to wearing a uniform?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. As regards this conspiracy, these men who spoke against wearing this uniform did it openly, didn't they? They spoke openly against it?

A. Well, no sir; I don't think they did.

Q. Do you know that they did, or not?

A. I know, at different times, I heard one man say that he would not wear the uniform; that it was all humbug; nonsense; that he wouldn't wear it.

Q. Did he say that to you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not in any conspiracy, were you?

A. No, sir.

Q. He said that to you, did he?

A. He said that at the lodge.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was not there a resolution drawn up by some of the officers to the Committee on Discipline and Economy against the wearing of this uniform?

A. No, sir; not against wearing the uniform. We wanted them cut a little different from the way we have them.

Q. It was the style of the uniform?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. This complaint about the uniform was made to you privily, wasn't it? It was a private conversation when the man said that wearing the uniform was all humbug?

A. There was no other man but the gentleman and myself at the lodge at that time.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did this man request you to keep it secret at this coming session?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Had any of the officers of the Institution complained openly about wearing the uniform?

A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. What I mean to get at is, had they shown any dislike to being uniformed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is they had not beat around the bush to talk?

A. This man that I speak of now was very much opposed to the uniform.

Q. That is, he objected to wearing it?

A. He objected to it, and thought it was a very wrong thing,

and he was not going to wear it if he could help it. I told him we would have to wear them, and might just as well commence one time as another.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You were asked by Mr. Pallatt as to your means of knowledge of the discipline in George Oram's division. Wasn't it your duty as a relief-officer to take charge of his division?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And in consequence of that you obtained your knowledge of the want of discipline in his division?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were not these parties whom you saw talking together in the yard and who would stop when you came near them, the same men who were afterwards noticeable for their disobeying Mr. Bulkley's orders?

A. Yes, sir,

Q. They were the same parties?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you put the two together and formed your opinion?

A. Yes, sir.

JOHN M. OGDEN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. John M. Ogden.

Q. You are a member of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been?

A. Thirty-three years, I guess.

Q. Are you one of the Vice-Presidents of the Board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Mrs. Plowman, late Matron, of the Boys' Department.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you think of Mrs. Plowman?

A. She was a very excellent officer so far as my experience went. I never saw anything to the contrary. She was a reliable woman so far as my observations went.

Q. Did you consider her an efficient and capable officer?

A. Yes, sir; as much so as any one we ever had.

Q. Do you know why she was discharged from the Institution?

A. That I cannot say, sir. There were no charges proved against her that I know of?

Q. Were you present at the meeting of the Committee of Discipline and Economy on December 4th, 1875?

A. I cannot speak exactly as to the date. I have generally been present at those meetings, except quite lately, when I have not been very well. I was at a meeting when she was charged with certain things that were not proven against her.

Q. They were not proven against her?

A. That was my understanding.

Q. Were you present at the time the charges were brought against Theodore G. Oram.—Theodore Oram making charges against the Assistant and the Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir; I was present at that time.

Q. Were not the charges against the Superintendent and the Assistant, fully proved by the testimony of the officers?

A. I cannot answer that question. Some charges were made against him being absent; that was all. It was only from his testimony. I don't know any other.

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Chairman, how could anybody, or, how could you, if I asked you whether anything was proven, say whether it was proven or not.

The CHAIRMAN.—To his own knowledge?

MR. CASSIDY.—Not at all; you are asking him to give his opinion about what occurred before a court of which he was only one member.

MR. RICE.—Put the question in another form. What conclusion did the Committee come to in regard to the charges?

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What conclusion did the Committee come to as to the charges preferred against the Superintendent and the Assistant?

A. Well, I don't know as that Committee came to any conclusion upon that subject. It was a matter of veracity between the parties.

Q. Were the charges fully proven against them that you know of?

A. No; I don't know that they were. I couldn't say that they were. Mr. Oram was dismissed.

Q. Did the Committee make any report to the Board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that report?

A. I suppose that would be in writing. I cannot recollect exactly what it was. The report of the Committee to the Board would show.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you sign that report?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was not the Committee unanimous with reference to the dismissal of the Assistant Superintendent?

A. At one meeting they were unanimous for his discharge.

Q. Did they meet again?

A. O, yes. He asked for a re-hearing. He was charged with certain improper conduct in the lodge near the gate; making use of very improper language in respect to the Matron, and he denied it, and, of course they were brought face to face by the Committee. He denied the charge; and the other parties brought forward, by Mr. Oram, I believe, testified to having heard him say the same things. Afterwards he denied them, and asked a re-hearing, which was granted the following week, and when we met he did not bring the witnesses which we understood he was to bring, to prove that these parties told a falsehood; that was the substance of his request, and he acknowledged that he had done improperly, and said things that he ought not to have said; and was very sorry for it, and asked to be forgiven, and continued in his situation. That is about the substance, as near as I can recollect. When the vote was taken on that, it stood four to three.

Q. Were you one of those three?

A. I think that with regard to the Matron it was four to three. I think there were several other persons present there. I don't recollect who were there at that time.

Q. Did not you and another Member of the Committee protest against the re-instatement of the Assistant?

A. Yes, sir; and voted against, both of us.

Q. Do you know Mr. Brower, the Prefect?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you regard him as an officer?

A. A very excellent officer, so far as I ever heard. Of course I never mix much with the officers. I never heard any complaint against him.

Q. Do you know why he was discharged?

A. I do not; there was no complaint made against him when he was discharged. That is the time I should have alluded to, when there were seven Members of the Committee present, four voting for his discharge and three against. There were seven present at that time.

MR. PIPER.

Q. I will ask you if the Managers of this Institution cannot discharge any officer at any time without cause?

A. Well, now, that I cannot say.

Q. You don't know whether it is in their power to discharge an officer arbitrarily without cause at any time?

A. The Board can do that.

Q. The Board of Managers have absolute control?

A. O, yes. I think it is in the agreement with the parties when they come, that we can discharge them if we think proper, and, I suppose, without giving any particular reason. I don't know.

MR. CASSIDY.—Their appointment is at the pleasure of the Board?

MR. PIPER.—They are tenants at will?

The WITNESS.—Yes, entirely so.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Were all the Members of the Committee on Discipline and Economy present at its meeting, on the 4th of last December?

A. I really cannot say about that date. I have no memorandum of that particularly.

Q. State to the best of your recollection.

A. The minutes would show the whole of it.

Q. Did you not know that at the close of 1874, there was a surplus of several thousand dollars, after all the current expenses of the year were paid?

A. I cannot say certainly any more than that, in a general conversation, with the Treasurer, he intimated that they would have some money, and if they wanted any material of any kind, we might purchase them, we had the money to pay for them.

Q. The Treasurer said that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't know how much it was?

A. No, sir; I don't recollect the amount. I never asked him.

Q. Wasn't a portion of the money spent in 1874, for several hundred barrels of flour?

A. I really don't know how many were purchased; there was some flour purchased, but I had nothing to do with the transaction of buying it, and don't know how many barrels there were.

Q. How do you regard the condition of the Institution?

A. I am sorry to say I don't know how it is now, for I have not been out to it lately, but I thought it was in a very bad condition some time ago.

Q. How long ago?

A. Two months.

Q. Have you any confidence in the present general management of the Institution?

A. I must say I have been disappointed.

Q. Have you ever thought of resigning?

A. I have seriously thought of it.

Q. On account of the present state of affairs?

A. Yes, sir; but as to the cause of this, I don't know that I am prepared to say—it has cost me a good many anxious thoughts.

Q. Have not the Managers dismissed faithful officers without any reason whatever?

A. I cannot say; officers have been dismissed; I don't know what the reason was.

Q. You know of officers who have been dismissed?

A. Mr. Brower was one; as I said before, there was no charge brought against him at the time he was dismissed.

Q. Are they not retaining officers who are not fit for the position, to your knowledge?

A. I think there is certainly one man here whom I don't think suitable, and that is the Assistant Superintendent. As I said before, he was unanimously dismissed by the Committee; then he was allowed to remain, two members only voting against it.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. That was on the reconsideration?

A. Yes, sir; he requested, as I remarked before, to have a rehearing, and that was given him, and he did not clear up the matter as it was expected. He acknowledged that he was in fault, and requested to be continued, two members voting, as I have said, against the continuance.

Q. Did not Mr. Burton, who is an officer of this Institution, complain to you upon several occasions, of the condition of the Institution, and reflect severely?

A. Well, yes; one or two of the officers have complained; he was one I think.

Q. Did he ever complain to you about the Superintendent, and the Assistant?

A. No, I don't think he did, particularly; he may have done so.

Q. But he has complained to you?

A. O, yes; he has, as well as several other officers. I always thought it was my duty—and expect to do so, while I remain in the Institution—to listen to any complaint that was made, and then I judge for them afterwards. I never interfere with the Superintendent's duty, and never have with any Superintendent; but I listen to what the others have to say, and the boys also, whenever I have a boy in it, and then I form my own opinion; as I have many a time, with Mr. McKeever, when he was here, I listened to what the inmates said, because it was my duty, and then listened to him, but I never interfered with his discipline. I suggested to him my own opinion, which he has always been very ready to receive.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You said a little while ago that you had serious thoughts of resigning from the management of this Institution. Was that from misconduct, in any way, on the part of the officers, or was it from the official misconduct of the Managers themselves?

A. It was the condition of the House, which was such that I thought I could not remain in it, while it was in the same kind of condition. It did not seem to me as though there was going to be any probability of any change.

Q. Was it from dereliction of duty on the part of the officials employed under the management, or of the management itself?

A. I don't know that it was, except that there were some, perhaps, who were not as efficient as they ought to have been. As a general thing, I don't think it was on that account.

Q. On which account?

A. Of the dereliction of the officers.

Q. Not on account of the dereliction of the officers?

A. No, sir, not altogether. I don't know why it was that such was the case in the House. It was in that condition, and I believe we all admitted that, and the question was, what shall be done.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did all the officers take an active part in the management of this Institution?

A. No, sir; they never do. It is never done.

Q. About how many?

A. About one-half.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. What did you find fault with in the general management of this house that should have led you to the idea of resigning?

A. Well, in the first place, I have been opposed to the introduction of this military concern from the beginning, and I have seen no reason to change my mind. It seems to me that everything else was to give way now to military business altogether, and that don't suit me. I cannot stay in the Institution if that is to be the case.

Q. Was that the only objection you had on the part of the management?

A. Well, I cannot say that was the only objection.

Q. Our idea is, that if there is any serious mismanagement, we want to find out what that is. Otherwise we cannot judge or be expected to judge.

A. Well, I cannot say that it was in any way serious. The management is not managed in the way that it used to be when it was managed by a different head.

Q. Did you at any time know or hear of any misappropriation of the funds of this Institution?

A. No, sir, not so far as my knowledge goes. They are very correctly managed.

Q. You think it has been correctly managed?

A. Yes, sir, I think so. There has been a great deal of economy evinced.

MR. RICE.

Q. You are a contributor to this Institution, are you not?

A. I am a life-member.

Q. Were you present at the last Annual Meeting of the Contributors?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there present?

A. I could not say exactly, but may be a dozen, or something like that. That is no uncommon thing.

Q. Was any contributor there present who was not a Manager?

A. I don't know that there was, there might have been, but still I don't recollect.

Q. There were ten or twelve there?

A. I suppose there might have been more than that.

Q. Was a vote taken by ballot to elect the Management?

A. Oh, yes; always.

Q. Twenty-six Managers were elected by ten or twelve men?

A. It is not an uncommon thing in many institutions to which I belong. The law was complied with, I believe, as to advertising, and that is all the law requires.

Q. I see by your report of this year, that there are some four or five new Managers. Were they present there at that time?

A. I think some of them were.

Q. Was William H. Vogdes present?

A. No, sir; not that I recollect. I don't think he was. He has not been with us much. He has not been long a member.

Q. He was elected at this last meeting?

A. Yes, sir; it was partly through my own influence that he was elected.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You say your objection to the discipline is principally to the military feature of it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That arises from your training and conscience?

A. Generally.

Q. Entirely so, is it not.

A. Oh, yes; I don't think it does any good in the Institution.

Q. But, principally, your objection would be to such a discipline in any event, wouldn't it?

A. O, decidedly. I was opposed to it in the first place, and always have been, and I have not seen that it has been of any service.

Q. You made no complaint, and saw no difficulty in the management, under Mr. McKeever?

A. We had none under Mr. McKeever.

Q. There wasn't any complaint of any kind under Mr. McKeever, so far as you saw?

A. O, yes, there were complaints against his unnecessary whipping.

Q. Did you make any, or observe any?

A. I did not. I never saw any whipping, on the part of any

of the officers, because it is done early in the morning. It generally has been.

Q. On the contrary, did you not approve of his discipline?

A. Well, I think I did generally. I think he was harshly dealt with.

Q. And you preferred that discipline to the present?

A. I should.

Q. Now, as to this case of Mr. Funk, that you talk about. Mr. Funk presented a letter to your Committee, asking for a re-hearing, did he not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That letter represented the reasons for the re-hearing?

A. He presented two letters, I think; one was a general denial of the charges, I think, and then the re-hearing was given him at his request, and, as I remarked before, he was to bring forward certain witnesses, to prove that this party, who made the charges against him, had told a falsehood, which he did not do.

Q. Were there no witnesses showing that this was not true?

A. No, there wasn't any brought. The second letter was an acknowledgement of the charge.

MR. CASSIDY asked Mr. Collins for the letter.

MR. CASSIDY.—I want to show Mr. Ogden that he is mistaken, that it was not an acknowledgement of the charge, or anything like it.

(To the Witness.)

Q. Be good enough to tell us what part of these charges against him he admitted to be true in his letter?

A. Well, he didn't particularize.

Q. Did he say that any of them were true?

A. Yes, sir; he did; he acknowledged.

Q. There is the letter; point it out, if you please.

A. I say that he acknowledged that he acted improperly, said things that he ought not to have said, and was sorry for it.

MR. CASSIDY.—Yes, that is very different; I had no doubt that he said that, because that is so; instead of saying something about the Matron he had much better not have said it.

FREDERIC COLLINS.—If you will allow me, as a member of the Committee of Discipline and Economy, I should like to say that Mr. Funk presented that letter at the meeting at which

he was reinstated, and it was considered, at that time, to which my friend, Mr. Ogden, referred—at the time that he requested a rehearing.

(The letter referred to was read by the Secretary.)

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Were there any other charges against Mr. Funk than those referred to in that paper?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear or know of any other?

A. No, sir.

Q. Now, upon the hearing of this man, before your Committee, did you give him any hearing at all?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of a hearing did you give him?

A. To bring forward a denial of those charges; he said he could have persons brought forward to prove that they were not true; he didn't do it.

Q. Did you adjourn to hear that?

A. Yes, sir; three or four days, to give him an opportunity; the middle of the following week, I think, we met again.

Q. Was that after or before you made your Report?

A. Before; we had not made any Report at all to the Board then.

Q. Then, before you made your Report to the Board, this application that has just been read, came?

A. Yes, sir; all this took place in the Committee capacity.

Q. The majority of your Committee then voted in favor of reconsidering their first action?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And two of them protested against it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon that he was restored to duty?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear any complaint of him afterwards?

A. I have not.

Q. Or never before that, except what you have mentioned here?

A. No; he hadn't been long enough in the Institution to have much complaint against him.

Q. Do you remember what witnesses you heard against him?

A. Mr. Oram, and Brower, and Mr. Burton.

Q. Did you hear any of the others—the witnesses who have

been examined here, stating that nothing of the kind had occurred?

A. I heard no other witnesses but them.

Q. Were not you present here yourself, and did you not hear the witnesses examined by this Committee?

A. I was not here at all the meetings.

Q. There were witnesses examined here who were present at that conversation and contradicted it?

A. I have not been at all our meetings; I couldn't say.

Q. And it is upon that that you think Mr. Funk ought not to be in the Institution?

A. I do, decidedly.

Q. Although you never heard anything against him, never saw any breach of discipline, and never saw any cruelty or unkindness upon his part to anybody?

A. Well, I made up my mind, as the Committee did, unanimously, that anybody who would make use of such language as had been charged to him, and proven by three parties, was not a suitable man to be Assistant Superintendent in this Institution, and I offered a resolution of that kind, in the Committee, but it was not agreed to.

Q. Your Committee differed with you?

A. They differed with me, of course.

Q. When was it that you discovered that this was a badly managed Institution, so much so that you were going to resign?

A. Because there has been so much trouble here of late.

Q. But that is no evidence of bad management.

A. Well, I don't know what is the cause. I have my own opinions, but I cannot say that it is positively so. We never had any use for handcuffs in the Institution for twenty years, until Mr. McKeever was here.

Q. It is the use of handcuffs that you object to?

A. It is to keep the boys in order, I suppose. I don't know what else it is for.

Q. Don't you think it is necessary to keep them in order?

A. Yes, sir; certainly. They were kept in order by Mr. McKeever without them; that is all I can say.

Q. If Mr. McKeever died you would have to have somebody else, and you could not keep him forever; therefore, the Institution does not depend upon his life. But you have said, as an old member of this Board, and it will go out to the public, and I therefore want your explanation, that this was a badly managed Institution, so much so that you thought of resigning.

When was it that you first discovered that? Then I will ask you what it was after I get the date.

A. I don't suppose my opinion will be of much weight. As I remarked before, I am opposed to the military drill altogether, and suppose that, possibly, is the cause of it—dissatisfaction among the children.

Q. If you put it on that ground I should know what to say.

A. I put it on that ground as much as anything else. From what I have understood of military business, a man or boy is under control; he must obey, of course; he has no right to say anything else, but obey.

Q. Don't you think obedience to authority is a good quality?

A. Yes, sir; certainly.

Q. A necessary quality to preserve order and discipline in any institution?

A. Yes; but I have not discovered yet that it has corrected their morals any.

Q. Do you think it does harm to the morals?

A. I don't think it has benefited them any at all, as to their morals.

Q. If it preserves or produces obedience, does not that tend to produce good morals?

A. I don't know that it does in an army discipline.

Q. Do you mean to say that; because we will put it down, and let the public know that you mean it?

A. I have no objection to their knowing it.

Q. But I want to know if you really mean to say that this military discipline, either here or otherwise, does not tend to produce obedience, and, therefore, good morals?

A. I say that it does not improve their morals, so far as my observation has gone. That is all I can say. I have not observed that it has effected any improvement of their morals.

Q. State any instance where the military discipline has produced immorality in any one boy.

A. Oh, no; I cannot say that.

Q. Then what makes you say it effects their morals?

A. I say it does not improve their morals.

Q. How do you know that?

A. Because I have not seen their morals improved.

Q. Then, because their morals don't improve, according to your estimate of it, you put it on the military discipline?

A. Yes; I don't know what else to put it on.

Q. Don't you think there is better order, better discipline, and more moral conduct here than there was a year ago?

A. I think not.

Q. Have you examined the school and shop-reports, in the last year?

A. No; I have not bothered myself much about the schools; that was another Committee, and I never meddle much with it.

Q. What Committee is it that you do meddle with?

A. The Committee of Repairs, &c.

Q. That, necessarily, I suppose, has something to do with the shop-reports. Wouldn't you hear how the boys were doing their work?

A. I have heard that they are not as obedient, in some respects.

Q. On the contrary, is it not a fact, known to all the Prefects, and to your Board, and is it not part of your records, that there are less shop-reports now than there ever was in the Institution?

A. I think not.

Q. Is not that on your own record to-day, made to your Board, of which you are a member?

A. I say I have not seen that.

Q. Have you looked, to see?

A. There are a great many less children in the Institution than there were a year ago.

Q. Let us see if there are. How many were here a year ago?

A. I cannot tell from memory.

Q. Do you know how many there are in the House now?

A. No. I guess the Superintendent can answer that.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You spoke of the management of the Institution. The annual election was conducted regularly, under the charter, was it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were present?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those meetings of the Board on Thursday, attended regularly, or irregularly?

A. Regularly.

Q. As to numbers?

A. A very fair number.

Q. Is it not remarkably so?

A. Yes, sir; I think it is.

Q. Compared with all the other institutions you are a member of?

A. Yes, sir; I think so. I am a member of another charitable institution, and I think it is as much so as any I belong to.

Q. Don't you think it is more so?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, as regards the appointment of a Committee, how many Committees have you in the House?

A. Some nine or ten, I think. Something like that.

Q. The principal one is that made up of the Chairmen of other Committees—the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. Yes, sir; the Chairmen of all the Standing Committees constitute that Committee.

Q. How often do they meet at this House?

A. They generally meet about once a month, I think. We depend very much upon our Chairman about calling us together.

Q. How are those Committees attended?

A. Very well.

Q. What does the attendance average?

A. I suppose there is, perhaps, two-thirds of the Committee generally present.

Q. How is the Treasury Department of the House attended to?

A. Very well indeed; I think the Treasurer attends to his duty faithfully, so far as I know. I never looked at it particularly.

Q. When does he make his report to the Board?

A. He makes a monthly report, a quarterly report, and one at the end of the year.

Q. You have already said that the House is economical?

A. Yes, I think so.

Q. Then I understand you to say—and if I am wrong I know you will correct me—that the mismanagement that you speak of, is not in relation to the organization of the House, or anything of that kind, or its Committees, but to the introduction of a new system—a military one—which you are conscientiously opposed to?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there anything else?

A. No, I don't know that there is.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long have you been a Manager of this Institution?

A. I think, about thirty-three years. Something like that.

Q. During that time, do you know of any sum of money that has been left to this Institution, held in trust by any of the Managers, or the Treasurer?

A. The Treasurer generally has charge.

Q. Do you know of any money left by will?

A. There has been some money left by will, for certain particular purposes.

Q. Was there a report made to the Board of Managers in regard to that?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. I have asked a couple of the Managers, and also looked over the report, but I could not find anything in regard to that; that is the reason I ask.

A. Thomas B. Cope left a certain amount. It is by way of rewards to the children for good conduct, distributed twice a year under the Rules.

Q. Who distributes that?

A. Our President, James J. Barclay, has mostly done that.

Q. That is, the interest of it?

A. Yes, sir, the interest; and our present President also does that—distributes a certain amount of the interest.

Q. Do you know what the interest amounted to in any one year?

A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. It is not a very large amount?

A. No, sir. Thomas B. Cope's legacy was in the old Spring Garden Loan, and now it is in the City Corporation Loan; I don't recollect the amount, it has been so long ago.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You have been connected with this Institution for a matter of thirty years. Your opportunities of judging of the discipline and morals have been good?

A. Well, yes; I think, generally so. I have been here a good portion of my time; twice a day sometimes.

Q. If there had been any material change, either for better or worse, you would quite likely notice it, wouldn't you?

A. Well, I think I should; yes, sir.

Q. And your opinion is, that the morals of the children and the discipline is not as good to-day as it has been in the past?

A. I think so. I don't think that it has improved any. For instance, it was reported in the latter part of the year, that there were one hundred and some odd boys in the Class of Honor, and

they received their reward at Christmas for being in the Class of Honor. I think, not more than two or three weeks after that there was a terrible disturbance, by a number of these boys in the Class of Honor, outbreaks, and destroying things, and one thing or another. What was the cause of that, it is not for me to say, but it was a curious fact.

Q. How long has this system of handcuffing been in use?

A. About the time of the outbreak and destroying property, that I speak of.

Q. Of course, you being connected with the Institution for such a number of years, could form some idea as to whether that would be a benefit or an injury to the discipline of the boys. What is your opinion on that point?

A. Well, I don't know. I should think it was pretty severe discipline. I never saw any handcuffing in the House before.

Q. They were never used before?

A. They were never used before, to my knowledge, and I never saw them about the Institution.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. The military discipline, to a certain extent, was here during Mr. McKeever's time, wasn't it? It was, in Mr. Burton's yard, wasn't it?

A. Well, perhaps he did, the latter part of the time. Yes, the latter part of the time, I think he did.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Were not you present at the Board, in which the resolution was passed, providing for the purchase of handcuffs?

A. I don't think the Board ever passed any resolution about it. I have no information of it. I was not there if it was passed.

Q. The Committee on Discipline and Economy of which you were a member?

A. No, sir; I have no recollection of their giving any direction at all, about it; they might have done it, but I wasn't there.

Q. How would you control boys who had been found breaking out of the Institution, and after being put back, even broke through the ceilings, if you did not handcuff them; how would you stop that; breaking the Institution's ceilings down, and then after it was boarded up, breaking that down?

A. I am at a loss to understand what the trouble was that took place at that time. I knew it did take place. As I remarked a while ago, it has been a great trouble to me to find out what was the cause.

Q. You would not hesitate to put handcuffs on this sort of boys, would you?

A. Yes, I should.

Q. What would you do with them?

A. I would shut them up in a room.

Q. But shutting them up in a room only enabled them to go through the ceiling. The fact is, you did shut them up, and they went through the ceiling?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You would simply do that again?

A. Yes; I should try to devise some means of protecting the rooms. I think it could be done.

Q. How?

A. I should line ceilings with sheet-iron, so that they could not get at the boards, to tear them down. I think I could prevent that.

Q. Then you would iron all the rooms, would you?

A. No; I would line the ceilings where they pulled the boards off, of course.

[Adjourned to Monday morning, at 10 o'clock.]

NINTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

MONDAY, March 6th, 1876.

FREDERIC COLLINS, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Frederic Collins.

Q. You are one of the Managers of this Institution?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.—I wish to ask you a question, which was asked Mr. Ogden, on Saturday, with reference to the charges against Major Funk, which were brought before your Committee. Mr. Ogden stated, to the best of his recollection, that Major Funk, when he wrote his letter, asking the Board to reinstate him, said he would give evidence, and did not produce any evidence, and thereby drew the necessary inference that it was his fault that none was given. Please state the transaction

before the Board—how it occurred, and what was the reason for your action?

A. First, the charges that were brought, were brought by Theodore Oram; and Mr. Funk was present at the time these charges were brought. The Committee, at that time, and after these statements were made, believed that the charges of profanity, and the walking with females in the street, in the evening, when the boys were out, were substantiated, and they determined, at the close of that meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy—which, if I recollect, continued some four or five hours—to request the resignation of Mr. Funk. If I recollect correctly, that occurred on Saturday. Early in the following week, a letter was received from Mr. Funk, requesting to be heard on the subject, stating in his letter that this matter came to him without any previous knowledge; and whilst he was prepared to deny the charge of obscenity, he would make an explanation in reference to the other. A letter was also received from the Superintendent, stating that Mr. Funk had requested him to write to the Committee in regard to the performance of his duties. The Superintendent stated that Mr. Funk had been a very faithful officer in the Institution—had complied with all the Rules, and had in every way been satisfactory in the discharge of his duties. The Committee agreed to give him a hearing, and, if I recollect correctly, there was a meeting called for the following Wednesday. Mr. Funk appeared before that Committee. He then presented this letter, which was read before your Committee on Saturday; and from inquiries made by the Managers in the interim, it appeared that all the officers with whom they conversed—the Matron of the White Department of the girls, the Teachers of the schools—he having charge of the schools, that is, the supervision of the schools—in consideration of the statements which had been made, and of his faithfulness to his duty, and his readiness and willingness, at all times, to conform to all the Rules that were established by the Superintendent, they determined, upon this letter, to give him another trial. They, therefore, at that meeting, rescinded the resolution that had been previously made, and agreed to reinstate him, on trial, in his position.

Q. Then it was no fault of Mr. Funk that he did not produce evidence before that Committee. They did not demand it?

A. No, sir; they had all the testimony which they brought

here at the time—the witnesses that they brought here at the time—with a long meeting, and a very careful investigation by them. In order to satisfy themselves of this, and so far as regards obscenity, they did not think it was established, but as regarded those charges to which Mr. Funk himself had acknowledged, they thought that they were established.

Q. They thought the charge of using obscene language was not substantiated?

A. Yes, sir; that is to the best of my recollection.

Q. Do you consider him a faithful and efficient officer?

A. Yes, sir; I do most unqualifiedly.

Q. Were you present at an informal meeting at Mr. Barclay's office on Sixth Street, when an anonymous letter was before that Committee, for its consideration, with reference to charges against Mr. Bulkley?

A. I was, sir.

Q. Please state what the language of that letter was, according to your recollection, and what action was taken upon it by the gentlemen present?

A. I cannot give you the language. It is a long time ago, nor would I have charged my memory with what was contained in an anonymous letter, but the members of the Committee took the matter up and interrogated Mr. Bulkley with the greatest possible care, and after quite a long interview with him, they were satisfied that there was no truth in it. The remark made almost simultaneously with Mr. Bulkley's withdrawal was, that it was a frank and candid statement, and the object was perfectly transparent. They believed that there was no ground whatever for the charges alleged in that letter.

Q. You considered it a malicious and vile slander, did you not?

A. We did, sir, and had our suspicions of who was the author of it.

Q. Did you identify the handwriting of that letter?

A. I did not. I never saw the handwriting of the man who we supposed, and had reason to suppose, did it.

Q. What is your opinion as to the military discipline of this House as now carried on. Do you consider it superior to that of years back?

A. If you will permit me, before I make a statement, to give you an informal explanation, I will do so. When Mr. Bulkley was elected to the position of Superintendent, this house was in

a state of great demoralization. Mr. Bulkley came here without an Assistant Superintendent of experience, under Mr. McKeever's administration—Mr. Lieb having retired.

Q. He was a new man?

A. Mr. Connover was a new man. I felt extremely anxious about the restoration of discipline here, and came out on one occasion early in the day, immediately after my breakfast, and in this room had a long conversation with Mr. Bulkley on the subject. I explained to him the necessity of restoring the discipline of this Institution, to obtain the obedience and good conduct of the children—that that was the first step and the first matter to which he should address himself. Subsequently, of course, he could take up the questions of reform, which the Board are always holding in view to the officers. Mr. Bulkley stated, that he considered the best means of obtaining the obedience of the children, was to institute a drill, to which I entirely agreed, and offered to enlist the interest of some of my younger friends who had been in the army, to assist him in going through the facings. The members of the Board, so far as I know—almost all of them—I can hardly think of an exception at that time—were entirely in favor of it. Mr. Bulkley subsequently appeared before the Committee on Schools, of which I am a member, and in order to facilitate this matter, and teach the children the ordinary facings, asked permission to appropriate one half-hour each day of the schools for that purpose. This the Committee consented to, temporarily, regarding the necessity of the children acquiring this drill.

I make that explanation, and will give you the answer to your question. I believe, that since the adoption of the drill in the Institution, the morale of the Institution has been very largely advanced; the children have been taught, in the first place, a promptness in their movements, and, as far as we can judge, a feeling of *esprit de corps* in the different yards. The children walk better, and as a natural result of what has been done, exhibit a courtesy throughout the Institution, that never has been before exhibited, since I have been a Manager. It has often been stated to the boys—and when on drill, I myself have made the remark, in expressing myself in reference to the advantages of their acquiring this drill—that we did not desire to make soldiers of them, but we wanted to instruct them in a ready and prompt method of obeying the orders of their officers. Mr. Bulkley has stated to me several instances, where instead of punishing children, when their conduct in the yard has not been satisfactory, that he has taken those children—drawn up the boys on

line, and said if the boys would re-admit those who had been offending, to their good fellowship, that he would pardon and excuse them, and the boys have made some little speech; they have been ordered into the ranks; the little sergeants have ordered them to "forward, march," and carried them around the yard, and dismissed them. I think in every way, as far as I can judge, and I have been a close observer of these facts, the general condition of the Institution, so far as the drill applies, has been very much benefited. I think I am not mistaken in that.

Q. You do not think, then, that the drilling of these boys, as a part of the military discipline of this household, has produced any such feeling of emulation as would lead them to become unduly jealous, and lead to rows and fights, such as have been described here?

A. On the contrary—I think the reverse is the case.

Q. Has not Mr. Bulkley, on more than one occasion, stated to you that he wished to rule this House by the law of kindness.

A. Yes, sir, on very many occasions. In explanation of this matter, I will show you what his views were in the early part of his administration. He was before the Committee on Discipline and Economy. He stated: "I am desirous of governing these children by a principle of rewards;" and he suggested that a certain number of dormitories, in each division, should be appropriated for the use of those boys whom he wanted to reward for their good conduct, and suggested that these rooms be furnished in rather an attractive way—to have a carpet placed on them, to surround them by a few pictures upon the walls, and to make the rooms attractive. That was one method proposed. He has expressed to me his desire of taking the children out—taking them to little exhibitions. I have seconded him in that, and obtained for the use of the Institution, through one of my friends—a member of the Board of Managers of the Zoological Gardens—a large number of tickets. Mr. Bulkley has taken children out on many occasions to the Zoological Gardens, which has been a very gratifying thing to them, and he has stated to me that in the order in which these children are, and have been, he believed that of the different divisions he could take a certain number of each of them, to visit the Centennial Exhibition this coming summer; and I believe that he could do it under a management that I have not

seen before. I have never seen a boy come into the office but what he has been treated by Mr. Bulkley with great kindness. The remembrance, on my mind, of his actions has been this—He would say “my son, what is it,” and when a boy would meet him, when I have been present, his arm would invariably go around the shoulder of that boy. The Managers have taken many opportunities, as Mr. Bulkley will recollect, of expressing their views only in reference to the manner that the Superintendent should govern this Institution—that it should be a parental Institution—that when the boys enter the Institution—their past life should not be referred to, but the future should be held up to them, and in every way their affections should be cultivated, and that they should act from the promptings of duty, and from a kindly feeling to their officers.

Q. Did not Mr. Bulkley receive permission from you and Mr. Ogden to buy the drums?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please relate to this Committee the conversation on the occasion of Mr. Ogden’s assenting to the purchase?

A. It was on some afternoon last summer—July or August, I cannot state which. A drill had taken place in the “C” division, Mr. Ogden and myself being present. After the boys were dismissed, and were at play—the matter is so strongly impressed upon me that I can give the exact position that we were standing in—I was standing on the steps leading to the division; Mr. Bulkley stood below and Mr. Ogden quite near to him. Mr. Bulkley remarked, “all we want here now is a few drums.” I said to him, “how many?” and he replied “four.” I said “what will they cost?” “well,” said he, “I can’t say exactly, but I think from twenty-four to thirty dollars.” I said, “If you will get the permission of my elderly friend here, you have mine, without bringing the matter to the attention of the Board.” He turned to Mr. Ogden, and he said to me “I think there will be no objection to it.”

Q. Mr. Ogden said that?

A. Mr. Ogden made that remark to me.

MR. YEAKEL.—I would like to ask the witness a question if the counsel consent. It seems to me there has been a vast amount of insubordination, and I would like to ask Mr. Collins, he being one of the Managers, this simple question:—Do you not think that the discipline and interest of the Institution would

be best subserved, and would be less liable to insubordination if the Superintendent were allowed to appoint his subordinates, subject to the confirmation of the Managers. I would like this thing clearly ventilated?

MR. COLLINS.—Well, sir, there are objections to this matter. I would explain how an appointment is made. I speak now of Prefect of the Institution. The officers below the grade of Prefect are appointed by the Superintendent, subject to the approval of the President of the Board. That is by a recent order. But a question of a Prefect's appointment is a higher consideration. The desire of the Managers in the appointment of the Prefects, and those who come directly into contact with the children, has been always to make a selection of men of rather a high order of moral and religious standing, and whilst they confess to a great difficulty in making such selections, they have always felt the necessity of holding that matter under their control. A Prefect is required for this Institution. He is appointed, first on trial by the Committee on Discipline and Economy. After a sufficient trial, he is then recommended to the Board, and approved by the Board, if they so decide. Either an advertisement, or efforts are made on the part of the President of the Board to call public attention to the fact that a vacancy exists, and we desire to have a Prefect. These applicants, are always required to present themselves to the President of the Board, with their applications in their own handwriting, and the testimonials of citizens or other people, perhaps, living out of the city, vouching for their respectability and qualifications. The President then sends them to each member of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, for a personal interview, and I have had as many, I think, as ten applicants of a day, to call upon me, with these papers and testimonials, and each member of the Committee held a conversation with those applicants. At either a stated or special meeting, often-times called, the qualifications of these applicants are considered, and, generally, some one is selected for trial.

Now it is quite customary with us to send any of these applicants, whom we think most likely to be appointed, to see the Superintendent, either in the White or the Colored Department, as the case may be, and we have the views of the Superintendent in reference to the appointment. We think, for that reason, in having his co-operation, and our investigation by each member of the Committee, our chances for the selection of

an officer are very much enhanced, and endeavoring, as we do, to guard ourselves always against the appointment of an officer who is not qualified for the position. I can say, therefore, that the present Rule of the Board is most likely to subserve the interest of the Institution.

Q. There has been an endeavor here to adduce evidence that some former officers of this House were discharged, no reasons being assigned, and without any charges being substantiated. I refer, first, to the case of the Matron. You were on that Committee, were you not?

A. I am on the Committee of Discipline and Economy, and I am a pretty regular attendant there.

Q. Please state the ground of her discharge?

A. You have reference to Mrs. Plowman, I suppose?

MR. YARROW.—Yes.

MR. COLLINS.—The grounds of her discharge were these, and if the Committee will permit me, I would like to make an explanation. It is a difficult thing to answer a question barely, and not make some explanation.

MR. RICE.

Q. Were the charges preferred before the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. The subject was considered, as all subjects of this kind are, the Committee on Discipline and Economy professing and actually keeping, a close supervision of the House, and recognizing the necessity of its good government, as largely dependent on the officers employed.

Q. What I mean is this. Were there distinct charges preferred against Mrs. Plowman?

A. Well, Mr. Rice, not so far as being other than the views of the Board, and the consideration of the condition of the House, or rather the officers at the time. Mrs. Plowman was before the Committee and there were charges of this kind—that Mrs. Plowman did not maintain the proper condition of propriety and courtesy at her table, at which the officers take their meals. That was one—that she had shown an unwillingness to respond to the requirements of the Superintendent in various ways—that she acquiesced in, or permitted expressions at the table that were not proper in reference to the Superintendent. I wanted to make this explanation.

It is the practice of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, at least once in the month, under a Rule adopted by them, to ask the Superintendent whether his subordinate officers are doing their duty, and whether they are satisfactory to him, and he had expressed to us, on more than one occasion, the fact that there was an under-current working against him, which prevented him from carrying out to a full degree, the discipline of this Institution. So far as we could trace it, we thought it arose from his more methodical and strict enforcement of the Rules of the Institution, and having adopted many rules which would always account for the property of the Institution, we believed, upon Mrs. Plowman's own acknowledgment, that she had not adhered to them and had shown an unwillingness—at least a reluctance to adhere to them. Mrs. Plowman for some two or three years probably, has not been altogether satisfactory to some of the members of the Board. I think when first appointed, she was appointed Matron of the White Girls' Department, and she so continued till a year or two after the girls occupying the present building, when we elected to the position of Assistant Matron a lady from New York, Mrs. Campbell, who came to us with very high testimonials from the Superintendent of the N. Y. Institution, and from the President of the Board, if I recollect, at that time, Mr. Strong, and from other testimonials, speaking in the highest terms of her qualifications. After remaining here, I can't give you the exact time—perhaps a year, two years, or two-and-a-half years—we were much impressed with her general qualifications, for the government of the girls. One of the prominent defects of Mrs. Plowman's qualification was, the want of sympathy with the children, and kindliness of general demeanor towards them. It was proposed to the Committee on Discipline and Economy, that we should transfer Mrs. Plowman to the department here, her duties being more strictly those of housekeeping, and not the care of the children, and to advance Mrs. Campbell to the position of Matron and take the Matron from this department—at that time, a Mrs. McComb—and make her Assistant Matron. The matter came up before the Committee. It was discussed by them previously, for some before, and it was adopted. The change has been of the most salutary character, Mrs. Campbell's conduct has more than confirmed our judgment, as to her peculiar qualifications, to act as Matron in the Institution. She is a lady of refinement, of cultivation of mind, of sympathy and kindliness for the children, and we think that the whole air of that establishment has been changed under her administration.

Upon one or two occasions—and an occasion last summer—there crept in a little hostile feeling between some of the officers—the Matron, the Assistant Matron, and the Assistant to the Matron, the latter being the sister of Mrs. Plowman—and certain objections were made—I cannot say charges, but objections were made to Mrs. Campbell. The Committee on Discipline and Economy was convened and held a long session, and at the close of that session, they determined that it arose from a little acrimonious feeling which occurred from no sufficient ground, but they were very apprehensive—and I cannot but express it to you—they were very apprehensive that Mrs. Plowman, in a decided spirit of unkindness and perhaps jealousy, towards Mrs. Campbell—she having occupied this position—that through her sister, Miss. Smith, she rather stimulated these feelings. The matter, however, was settled, and I will say that there has not been a ripple upon the surface of the government of that Institution since last summer.

Now, under all these circumstances, the expressed view of the Managers, at different times, and those who have been here—some of them—one of them particularly, who has been in the Board of Public Charities, and a very prominent member of it—an active member of this Board of the House of Refuge—we thought that in order to get rid of this under-current, and what we regarded almost as a conspiracy against the proper management and administration of the Superintendent—we determined that the interest of the Institution would be best promoted by requesting a withdrawal of Mrs. Plowman, doing what we invariably do, first, by kindly admonishing the officers, and secondly, unless there is an amendment, we reserve to ourselves always, the right of placing in the Institution and removing any officer of this Institution, whom we don't think is to the advantage purely of the Institution, disregarding the interest of the officer, but regarding the interest of the children as of paramount and primary consideration.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. How long was Mrs. Plowman connected with this Institution?

A. I think, something like twelve years. I think she was here prior to my coming into the Board, and, I think, I came here in the Autumn of 1867.

Q. This was the first occasion that you had any fault to find for twelve years?

A. O, no, sir; she has been before the Committee, and admonished and plead with, upon more than one occasion, by the Committee on Discipline and Economy. It was no recent matter.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Then it was not solely on account of the charges of Mr. Bulkley, that this woman was discharged or removed, but upon this state of affairs, long-continued against remonstrances, and admonitions, was it not?

A. It was unquestionably.

Q. Can you state to the Committee how this former Matron came into the establishment?

A. She came in the usual way.

Q. Did she not bring a letter with her, or, certain letters with her?

A. I was not a member of the Board at that time, but it was a thing patent to every member of the Board, that it being required by us that every applicant should present their applications in their own handwriting; the handwriting was not her writing, but it was a beautifully prepared application. I have never seen it. It is only from the other members of the Board that I learn that.

MR. RICE.—Then we had better not have that evidence in.

MR. YARROW.

Q. I will prove that by another gentleman. (To the Witness.) Were you cognizant of the discharge of Mr. Brower?

A. Yes, sir; fully.

Q. And the charges against him?

A. Entirely so.

Q. Was he discharged without reason?

A. No, sir.

Q. Please state what the reason was?

A. Mr. Brower was discharged for this cause: An order was issued by the Board some time last summer, I think, that the officers should wear uniforms. Mr. Brower, with some of the other officers, had practically set at defiance this Rule. I spoke to Mr. Bulkley, seeing that the officers had not provided themselves with their winter uniforms, and he stated that he had requested Mr. Brower and other officers to procure them. This was in October. In November, finding that they had not adopted it, I again called Mr. Bulkley's attention to the matter, and he said that a very short time previous he had requested

Mr. Brower to get it. Still he refused. In the month of December I was on the Visiting Committee of the House, and in passing through the hall, saw Mr. Brower without a uniform. I stopped for a few moments, and stated to him that I was much disappointed that he still resisted the positive order of the Board, and I said, in speaking to him, which I did in all kindness, that the Board would insist upon a compliance with their Rule, and he knew very well what the alternative was, and must be, if he did not conform to it. His reply was that he hadn't the money. I said, "Mr. Brower, you accepted the position here with those Rules in force, and whether the salary is enough or not to purchase the uniform, you accept it as you do all other Rules, and therefore you must comply." They did comply with that subsequently, but not until after a determination to resist this Rule of the Board. As I stated before, in asking Mr. Bulkley about his subordinate officers, he remarked that there was, as he felt, an under-current, and a conspiracy, as he thought, working against him, as he believed, to dispossess him of his position. From the best testimony that we could get, and we were very careful in scrutinizing it, I think, after a session here lasting some five hours, we believed that Mr. Brower held in derision, and so expressed it at the table, the orders that were issued, and the administration of Mr. Bulkley. It was determined by the Board that we could not have a divided household and have proper discipline, and therefore, Mr. Brower, whom we regarded as one of the most intelligent Prefects, having led this matter, we must strike at it and get rid of him, in order to place Mr. Bulkley, in full power and strength in his position, in that he would have no divided authority, and that his subordinate officers would not resist him. Our views have always been, that so long as our Superintendent is Superintendent, we must sustain him, and sustain his authority in this Institution, and we are very careful, both by his reports, and by interrogating him personally and formally before the Committees, to satisfy ourselves of his government.

Q. Was not the subject of uniforms, and the officers of this House dressing in uniforms, discussed by the proper Committee long before Mr. Bulkley ever assumed control or charge of this Institution?

A. I think it was simply alluded to, sir; I think, it having so generally become the custom throughout the country, to adopt the uniform by officers, that the matter was sometimes discussed in the Board, but Mr. Bulkley himself, was a strong advocate

for it, and I think there has been every reason in the Board to be gratified at the result.

Q. But it was not a new idea that Mr. Bulkley introduced?

A. Oh, no. It was introduced after he came, but it was a consideration which had often been presented to the Board.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Was Mr. Brower present at the meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy, or were there any direct charges made against him at that time?

A. There were charges brought against him of improper expressions at the table and before other officers, and his unwillingness to obey an order issued by the Superintendent through the Assistant Superintendent.

Q. Was he present at the meeting when these charges were preferred?

A. I think so.

Q. At the time of his dismissal from the Institution was he in uniform or not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He had acceded to their request?

A. I think that they had put on their uniforms, if I recollect correctly, some time, in the early part of January or the latter part of December. I can only say that the Managers, having regarded the unwillingness, or the setting at defiance on the part of Mr. Brower, and other officers, of this Rule, passed a resolution which was transmitted to the Superintendent by myself. I being the Secretary of the Board, that unless within ten days or a fortnight—and I don't recollect which now—these men procured their uniforms, he had authority to dismiss them. This was by the action of the Board.

Q. The Committee understand you to say that Mr. Brower was present during the charges brought against him at this meeting of the Committee on Discipline and Economy on the 4th of December. Was he in the room and brought to their presence and made acquainted with these charges?

A. I think so, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. That question could be answered simply by this: Did your Committee ever dismiss officers from this house without giving them an opportunity to answer the charges?

A. I think not, sir, except in one instance.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. That is hardly the question. That is a general question. I am putting this question particularly as to Mr. Brower. In reference to Mr. Brower on that particular occasion, was he before the Committee on Discipline and Economy, and made acquainted with the charges, and had he an opportunity, at that time, to refute those charges?

A. I think so, sir; I cannot speak positively about it, but as far as my best recollection goes, he was. I cannot say definitely about it. I think the Minutes of the Committee on Discipline and Economy will show that fact.

MR. CONRAD.—I will ask right here for the Minutes of that Meeting. If there is no objection, the Committee would like to see them.

MR. BULKLEY.—Might I make a statement just here.

MR. CONRAD.—There is no objection, sir.

MR. BULKLEY.—The discharge of Mr. Brower was sent to me, by a resolution from the Board of Managers, at its Regular Stated Meeting, and not from the Committee on Discipline and Economy. It came from the regular Thursday afternoon Stated Meeting of the Board—a resolution of the Board of Managers.

MR. RICE.—I hardly think anybody disputes the right of the Board of Managers of this Institution, to discharge or hire any officers, but it appears to me the difficulty has been in not notifying these discharged officers of the reason they were discharged. They have stated here, under oath, that they did not know why they were discharged, which I think was a matter due to them that they should have known.

MR. COLLINS.—Well, Mr. Rice, I can only say that I think there never has been an officer discharged from this Institution without being fully cognizant of the views of the Board.

MR. RICE.—I see by your Rules that you require a notice from an officer who is going to leave, of two weeks, and in courtesy to the officer, if you discharge him, he certainly should understand why he was discharged.

MR. COLLINS.—Then, sir, I think I can reply to you on the other hand, in this way—that if it is regarded by us as being desirable that an officer should leave on the following day they have at least two weeks paid to them of their salary.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Has not that always been done?

A. I think so.

MR. RICE.—That is an excellent practice, but they ought also be informed of the cause of their dismissal.

MR. COLLINS.—I ought to state this fact also, that the members of the Board have a kindly sympathy for the officers. As a general thing they are men without much means, and in the instance of the former Superintendent, the Board contributed a matter of about \$600 to Mr. McKeever, out of their own pockets; they gave that to him because he had been an officer in this Institution for a good many years—they believed that he was without means, and out of a kindly consideration they contributed this, although they thought that he had been derelict in withholding the proper information from the Committee on Discipline and Economy, so constantly asked of him. They showed no unkindly feelings when they contributed, and I think I have the paper—for I acted as the Treasurer in that matter, and sent it to him—I have the letter in reply from Mr. McKeever, thanking the Members of the Board—not as the Board of Management, but as gentlemen, for this contribution at that time.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—Allow me to interpose a question here which will carry out the idea. Did not the Board pay him also three months' salary?

A. They did, sir; they paid him three months' salary, and this contribution in addition to that.

MR. CONRAD.—If the Board had paid for the uniform, don't you think the officers would have adopted it?

MR. COLLINS.—I think very likely; but why should they?

MR. CONRAD.—Well, I don't know that they should.

MR. YARROW.—It is *ex parte*; but it has been proved here that military uniforms did not cost as much as a civilian dress.

MR. COLLINS.—I will say, sir, that I offered the resolution in the Board, myself, for the uniforming of the officers, and was appointed, with two other gentlemen, to take charge of it. I spent a great deal of time to find out where I could buy the cheapest and best uniforms for those gentlemen, that it might cost them the minimum sum.

MR. YEAKEL.—How decisive was it, when it passed the Board of Managers, to introduce the uniforms?

MR. COLLINS.—Well, I think it was almost a unanimous expression.

MR. YEAKEL.—There is another question, which I want to satisfy my mind on, as one of the Committee. How long did Mr. Brower procrastinate, before he furnished himself with this uniform? I mean after he received the order?

A. Well, I think from sometime in October, to either the latter portion of December, or early in January, when the winter was somewhat spent.

Q. He did not appear to be willing to provide it?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. It has been your practice, then, has it, to pay officers some salary, after they are dismissed—that is, for a few weeks or months?

A. Well, either to give them notice that they will be relieved two weeks hence, for instance, or, if we think it more advantageous to the interests of the House that they should withdraw, to pay them a couple of weeks—not turning them adrift in the world without a penny.

Q. If an officer is an inefficient officer, and is discharged for cause, does the Management think he is entitled to remain here at all, or to receive that pay?

A. We have thought that that was a kindly thing to do, unless there was some gross act committed; but if they are unfit, I express to you unqualifiedly the view of this Board, I think, when I say that the Board will always dismiss any officer whom they think unfit for the position. We have dismissed several officers of this Institution for no particular offence, but because they lacked the proper qualifications for the government of the children, and we do it always. I think that every mem-

ber of this household understands the disposition of the Board, that when they regard them as unsuitable to govern these children, they dismiss them.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Mr. Collins, I have but two questions to ask you. Was this uniform question the only reason for Mr. Brower's discharge?

A. No, sir; I expressed the other reasons.

Q. Was it not the uniform rule of the Committee to ask Mr. Bulkley as to the conduct of his subordinates, and did you not always do that before he brought any charges against them?

A. I think so, sir; almost invariably.

MR. CONRAD.—He has so stated, I think, already.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did he not, on many occasions, show a reluctance to answer your questions, and ask that they should be given time?

A. Well, sir, I think the members of the Committee have always been impressed with this feeling in Mr. Bulkley's mind—that he would rather endeavor to admonish the officers for personal considerations, they being on salaries, rather than make complaint, and I think that has been his general conduct, so far as we could infer it.

MR. RICE.

Q. I have just one question, sir—not pertinent to the subject under consideration—that I see by an Act of Assembly that it is made the duty of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and the Recorder of the City of Philadelphia, to arrange among themselves to visit this Institution, at least once in two weeks, and examine into any cases of commitment, and I would like to ask you if they perform that duty?

A. I think they do, always.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—Oh, yes, Mr. Chairman, regularly. I have looked into that matter myself, they alternate.

MR. COLLINS.—The President of the Board attends personally; or, if he is not able to go, the carriage is sent for the Judge of the Court, and he comes out here, and in the presence of the Superintendent, examines every commitment that is made here, with great care and scrutiny.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—They are not only examined, but they

mark on the back, "Approved," or "Not approved," and then it comes up, if necessary, by habeas corpus.

MR. COLLINS.—I can explain a striking illustration to you, where there was a very strong influence brought here in reference to the commitment of a girl. During the time I was on the Visiting Committee, a theft was committed, of dresses of one of our most prominent citizens—he took this matter, and held it under advisement, and I think there has been great care exercised in that way. Every commitment, coming from the Quarter Sessions, or the Common Pleas of the Counties, are always referred also to the Solicitor to know that they are in proper form.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. That of course, only applies to the commitments of this County, outside, it has to be by two judges of the Court, the President Judge of the Court of Common Pleas being one of them. That comes down and is examined by Mr. Barclay, who is the Solicitor; and reported at every meeting of the Board.

A. C. DIBERT, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. A. C. Dibert.

Q. You were a contractor in the House of Refuge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you one of the firm of Knott, Roney & Dibert?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did the firm employ the inmates of the House?

A. Eighteen months, I believe, at that time. I have been here about five years altogether.

Q. You had the contract under your own name?

A. No, I carried it on in my brother's name.

Q. Then you continued here in your brother's name, under your own contract?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you continue business then?

A. I think, in the neighborhood of three years.

Q. How many boys and girls did you employ?

A. I had fifty-eight girls and fifty boys when I left.

Q. When did you discontinue your contract?

A. Sometime in November, 1875.

Q. Where have you a contract now?

A. At the Trenton State's Prison, in New Jersey.

Q. What did you pay for the labor of inmates of the House of Refuge?

A. Twenty-five cents a day.

Q. What are you paying now in the State of New Jersey?

A. Fifty cents.

Q. What is the amount you paid yearly for the labor at the House of Refuge?

A. That I don't know exactly. I suppose from \$7,000 to \$10,000, as near as I can recollect. At one time the bills were \$175 a week, and they had fallen off, I think, when I left, to about \$150, or somewhere in that neighborhood.

Q. What induced you to give up your contract here?

A. To better myself.

Q. Do you think it was any fault of the Institution—was it from any fault of the management, or any of them, that you left?

A. Indeed, I can't say whether it was the fault of the management or not. I left because I thought that labor was cheaper than this.

Q. Have you ever heard of any other contractors complaining—who were anxious to leave?

A. Yes, I have, they all felt a desire of leaving.

Q. Couldn't they get as much work here as anywhere else?

A. It was not the quantity of the work that I objected to, so much as it was the quality. I got plenty of work.

Q. What was the cause of that? Were not the boys able to do the work?

A. I think they were.

MR. RICE.

Q. Please explain what you mean by the quality of the work?

A. The work was poor in quality.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Has that been just of late?

A. Well, it got worse towards the last. Of course, the quality never was first-class; I don't pretend to say that; it got worse, though.

MR. RICE.

Q. Whose fault was it?

A. Well, I don't think it was mine.

Q. Do you know whose it was?

A. I think it was the fault of the discipline in the shops.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Did you ever make any complaint to the Managers?

A. No sir; I never did.

Q. Have you ever heard Mr. Eckstein complain?

A. Well, I have, but I couldn't cite instances of it.

Q. Had he the same cause that you had?

A. Well, more of waste.

Q. Is Mr. Gardner here yet?

A. I think not; but I don't know.

MR. BULKLEY.—No, sir; he is not.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What contract had he?

A. He had a shoe contract also.

Q. You don't know why he left?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.—I will say here, that he don't know that he has left.

The CHAIRMAN (To the Witness).

Q. Is that what you said?

A. I don't know it, but I've been told that he had. I don't know anything about it at all.

Q. Do you know that S. S. & F. S. Smith, have left?

A. Yes, sir; I know they have, they were in the Colored Department.

Q. Did the Committee of Employment ever visit your workshops?

A. No, sir; not within the past year—I think not.

Q. Not within the past year?

A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Who was the Chairman of that Committee?

A. Mr. Evans.

MR. RICE.

Q. Not within a year?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Never visited the shop within a year?

A. Not to my knowledge. I spent the greatest portion of my time in the shop.

Q. And you mean to say that you have not seen them there within a year?

A. I have no recollection of seeing them there.

Q. Certainly if they had been there, you surely would have seen them?

A. I might have.

Q. They couldn't certainly pass through the shops without your seeing them?

A. They have been in the female department, I believe; at least I've been told so—but I think not as a Committee, either.

Q. Did not the Chairman visit your shops?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever heard complaint of the different contractors from the Chairman of this Committee?

A. Do you mean complaining to the Chairman of the Committee?

Q. No; complaining about the Chairman.

A. Oh! I don't know what I may have heard in general conversation.

Q. Did you ever complain?

A. In general conversation. We met sometimes, and talked about things, and how they were going, and so forth, but I couldn't recall any conversation.

Q. I did not understand you right. You said that you left on account of the work not being proper?

A. Well, the quality of the work was very poor.

Q. What was the cause of that?

MR. RICE.—He said the cause was the want of discipline in the shop.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Who was responsible for that?

A. The Shop-Officer.

MR. RICE.

Q. Who is the Shop-Officer?

A. Mr. Willey.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you consider Mr. Willey an efficient Shop-Officer?

A. Well, I think Mr. Willey would have made a good Shop-Officer under some circumstances. When he first took charge, he was a pretty good Shop-Officer. He has the capacity and the knowledge, but he was not a good Shop-Officer when I left.

Q. Speaking about the discipline of the Institution, do you consider it any worse than in former years?

A. I have no knowledge of any portion except the shops.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Mr. Willey is a shoemaker by trade, isn't he?

A. Yes, sir, and a very good one. I don't think the discipline is as good as it was, except in the female department. I think it is there.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Do you think a boy under proper discipline in your department, can do as much work as a man?

A. Well, I think a boy under proper discipline will do more work than a man—the average man—that is, that is not a mechanic—in a contract. That is my experience.

Q. What is your general opinion of the discipline of this Institution at the present time?

A. Well, it is very poor in the shop; outside of that I don't know anything about it.

MR. RICE.

Q. What were the essential points in the contract you entered into? You had a written contract, hadn't you?

A. No, sir. We had originally a written contract, in which they contracted to give us so many hours' labor.

Q. Was that contract fulfilled?

A. Well, I don't think it was. I think the proper maintenance of discipline, of course, was contracted for.

Q. Who bound themselves, on the part of the Managers, that this contract was to be fulfilled?

A. I presume the Board of Employment—the Employment Committee.

Q. Then you do not consider that they fulfil their part?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you mean this Committee to understand that that was the reason of your leaving this Institution?

A. Well, I don't think I would have left if they had had good discipline here. Of course I considered when I left that I could do better with the men up there at fifty cents, for ten hours, than I could here with the boys at twenty-five cents; but if the boys had been proper, and I would have got proper work, I think I could do better at twenty-five cents with them than

the men at fifty cents. I don't think twenty-five cents is too much.

MR. CONRAD.

Q. Does the Committee understand you, that you got more work out of the boys in former years than you have during the past year?

A. I think the quantity of work for the quantity of boys and the quantity of outside-help I had, was about the same. The boys' tasks, at least, were about the same—there was no addition to the tasks. I had no complaint to make of the quantity at all, it was the quality. I got plenty of work.

Q. Did you not get as good a quality of work as in former years?

A. No, sir; it was very poor.

Q. And you charged this to what?

A. I thought it was the discipline of the shops.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you ever complain to the Committee of Employment?

A. No, sir.

MR. PIPER.

Q. You state that now you are at Trenton, New Jersey?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of labor do you employ there? Is it males exclusively?

A. Male convicts.

Q. Adult labor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. While here you employed both males and females?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your business?

A. Manufacturing shoes.

Q. The labor here was mixed, then—it was males and females?

A. Yes, sir. Over there it was entirely males—adults—while here it is children—boys and girls.

Q. You think you are doing better over there than here?

A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied of that fact.

Q. And you think that is on account of the want of proper discipline in the shops here?

A. I think so.

Q. Don't you attribute a part of that, at least, to the age of

the employees here, and the fact that a portion of your labor here was girls and a portion boys?

A. A portion of my girls' labor here was satisfactory. I got very good work. At the same time, I am aware that it is very hard to discipline young boys, very hard, indeed. I think it is not a very nice, pleasant job for any one.

Q. Did you complain to the Superintendent of a want of proper discipline in the shops?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not complain to anybody connected with the Institution?

A. No, sir.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You had a foreman to instruct the boys, had you not?

A. I had different instructors.

Q. He had nothing to do with the keeping of the boys in order?

A. No, sir.

Q. The Prefect of the shop had charge of that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You employed your foreman to instruct them in the mode of performing their work?

A. We had different instructors at different parts.

Q. And he had nothing to do with the keeping of the boys in order—that was for Mr. Willey; was it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long do these men that you have in Trenton work during the day—how many hours a day?

A. Well, we contract for ten hours.

Q. How many hours do the boys work here?

A. Six.

Q. Why did you not complain to the Prefects?

A. Well, I always made out reports to the Shop-Prefect—not always, but in a great many cases, where we had bad work—where we had disorderly boys—and gave those reports to the Prefect, and I know in one instance where he carried five of them at one time, before he handed them to the Superintendent.

Q. Do you know of their being punished by the Superintendent?

A. I know nothing at all about the punishment, I never saw a boy punished.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Do you remember ever saying to any officer of this House

go to the New Jersey State Prison and obtain work there, was because you made more money there?

that you had made money here, and that the reason you left to

A. I did make money here—yes, I suppose I have stated that to different people.

Q. State to this Committee about the time in which Mr. Oram approached you with reference to the charges against this House?

A. Indeed, I have no recollection about the time at all.

Q. Hasn't he spoken to you about it?

A. Well, I have seen Mr. Oram, and I have conversed with him.

Q. About what time—before Christmas?

A. I couldn't say at all.

Q. You couldn't say whether it was before Christmas or not?

A. Indeed, I couldn't say.

Q. Nor, how long ago it was?

A. Indeed, I couldn't.

Q. But that he did do it, you know?

A. He has conversed with me, as many other persons have.

Q. I am specially after whether he did or not?

A. He did, yes.

Q. You don't recollect the time?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor about the time?

A. No, sir.

Q. What did he say about it?

A. Indeed, I couldn't say that either.

Q. About what did he say?

A. I couldn't say about what he said, I know we conversed about the Institution, as I have conversed with a great many people about it.

Q. Didn't he say to you, that he was going to prefer these charges?

A. Well, I don't know, but what he did.

Q. Isn't your recollection pretty clear that he did say that?

A. Yes, sir; I guess he did.

Q. Then, if he said that he was going to prefer these charges, it must have been before he did it?

A. I couldn't locate the time at all.

Q. But, you recollect that he did say that he was going to prefer the charges?

A. Yes, sir; I think so.

(Adjourned to Saturday, March 11th, 1876, at 11 A. M.)

TENTH DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Saturday, March 11th, 1876.

JACOB STEINBRUN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Where is your residence?

A. 1306 Poplar Street.

Q. You are a cupper and bleeder?

A. Cupper and bleeder; yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember an occasion—one of many—in which you were sent for to leech or to cup Mr. Bulkley?

A. I do.

Q. Will you please state when that was?

A. Well, the first time that I cupped Mr. Bulkley was, I think, about two-and-a-half years ago. That was the time when he lived on Sixteenth Street.

Q. What was that for?

A. I think it was for vertigo or dizziness in the head.

Q. Do you remember cupping him last spring?

A. I do; here in the Institution.

Q. Do you remember about what time that was?

A. I think it was in the latter part of April.

Q. In the morning or evening?

A. In the morning.

Q. How early?

A. I was requested to report here at eight o'clock in the morning.

Q. What was his condition when you saw him?

A. Well, he looked very flushed in the head; unsteadiness in gait—that is, in walking, caused, I should judge, by the same disease, vertigo or dizziness in the head.

Q. Did he look to you like an intoxicated man?

A. No, sir; not like that; but then he looked very flushed in the face, that way.

Q. Was his vision dim? Did he complain of it?

A. Well, he said that he had a dimness in his vision—that is, couldn't see distinctly.

Q. Did you cup him?

A. I did.

Q. Have you seen persons in Mr. Bulkley's condition before?

A. I have; a number of times.

Q. And applied the same remedies?

A. The same remedies—either cupping or leeching, either one will have the desired effect.

Q. By whose order did you do this?

A. Dr. Yarrow's.

Q. Did you give any directions to Mr. Bulkley after you had cupped him?

A. I did. I told him, upon my own responsibility, that I would like him to remain quiet for that day and the next, and if possible, to keep his room.

Q. Could you come any nearer as to the time in which you did this in April—could you designate what part of the month it was?

A. Well, I think it was ten days—not more than two weeks after he assumed possession here—about that time. The exact date I couldn't say, just now, without looking over memoranda, that I have at home.

Q. What did Mr. Bulkley say to you? Do you remember what he said to you, when you came in?

A. That he was suffering from dizziness in the head, and by direction of Dr. Yarrow, he wanted to be cupped—to have taken not less than sixteen to eighteen ounces of blood—and there was a discussion took place as to the quantity of blood. As I even went that far as to make a request to have the blood measured, and we got a pint measure—liquor measure—and I know the blood that I have taken from the back of Mr. Bulkley's neck, didn't quite go in the pint measure. There was some in the basin yet; he was surprised at the quantity.

Q. You have seen persons with epileptic attacks, have you not?

A. I have.

Q. Did not his condition resemble the condition of a person prior to a fit of epilepsy?

A. It had that resemblance.

OLIVER EVANS, affirmed.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a Manager of the House of Refuge, are you not?

A. I am.

Q. Are you a member of the Committee on Discipline and Economy?

A. I am.

Q. Do you recollect an informal meeting, called at James J. Barclay's office, in Sixth Street, about an anonymous letter that was sent there?

A. Distinctly.

Q. Please state the circumstances of that meeting?

A. I will. We were called together by the invitation of our President, James J. Barclay, to investigate what appeared to us, at that time, to be a very serious charge against the Superintendent, Mr. Bulkley. It was based upon an anonymous letter, but it was of so serious a character, that we thought it was right to investigate it. We did so in the presence of the gentleman, Mr. Bulkley. It charged him, among other things, with being drunk. That was the most serious charge, I believe. After thorough investigation, we were so well satisfied with the falsehood of the charge that we unanimously declared, in his presence, that the charge was not sustained; and I might also add, that our sympathies, under the circumstances, were such that we told him, some of us, that we thought more of him after the investigation than we had before.

Q. He was so completely exonerated?

A. Entirely so; in every respect.

Q. Was there any effort made to identify the handwriting of that letter?

A. Well, it was talked of, and I believe the Committee was all pretty well satisfied, that we knew the source from which it came, in our own minds, without positive proof.

Q. Do you remember, about July, 1875, having occasion to inquire of Mr. Oram, with reference to some charges that were made against Mr. Bulkley, and the language used on that occasion, about boys in the iron front. There was an allegation that the Orams had had conversations with the boys in the iron front, and it came to your knowledge, and you said that you would investigate it, did you not?

A. Well, I think I can put it in a shape that will make it a little more plain than he has.

Q. I was not putting it in a shape; I was only making it as a suggestion to you, for an answer.

A. Well, I think I do. In the summer of 1875, I think, about the last of the seventh month (July), I was called in this room, at the request of Superintendent Bulkley. He said that he had certain charges to prefer against Theodore and his brother George Oram. We had had so much of this trouble, and annoyance of that character, that I felt very much put out, at the

time, and I said to him, "Well, now we will investigate this thing, upon the spot; I want to see the bottom of it," or something to that effect. He had, at my request, Theodore and his brother George called to this room. He charged them, at the time, with creating disorganization in the House—among other things, stating—in the presence of them, of course—that they had been with our former Assistant Superintendent—who, I might state, while I think of it, was that day excused from further duty to the House——

Q. (Interrupting)—What was his name?

A. Conover. His charges against these gentlemen were, that they had been creating disorganization in the House, and had been up at what we call the iron front, I think, taking notes from boys, who had been confined there for good and sufficient cause, I presume; and that was the main charge he made against these gentlemen; but other things he named. I asked them how it was. Theodore, I think, the elder of the two, or the tallest of the two—George had nothing to say, I believe, except to acquiesce in all that his brother said, by manner—Theodore said that he did not much wonder that Mr. Bulkley had the idea that he seemed to wish to convey to me; but it was not so; that he was under a misapprehension; that he had no intention to create disorder, and if Mr. Bulkley thought so, he wanted to inform him now that he didn't so intend; and his manner was so apologetic, and, I might say, conciliatory, in the whole case, that I said to Mr. Bulkley, in consideration of his apology, and his whole tone, I was willing, under the circumstances, to say nothing at all about it to the Board; we would let it die here in this room. And that was the case. We closed up the conversation on the occasion.

Q. Do you remember that, in response to an inquiry made by you——?

A. Allow me—I am mistaken; there was more. I then said to Theodore, who seemed to do the talking—I did not address myself to the brother—George, I think his name was—the tall one—"Have you any cause to complain of anything in regard to the Superintendent?" "None, sir." "Does he treat you properly?" "He treats us kindly and gentlemanly." "Have you any cause of complaint about the management, or anything at all appertaining to the House, in connection with the Superintendent?" "None, sir. He is doing as well as any man could." I think that was the end of the conversation; and, under the circumstances, as I said before, he was acting so

fairly and openly, I excused him; and it was not taken before the Board at all, on that occasion.

Q. You did not know at that time that Mr. Oram was taking notes, and had probably some of them in his pocket, did you?

A. He was accused of that by the Superintendent. He denied it.

Q. Was there not great disorder obtaining in this House, when Mr. Bulkley assumed control?

A. That is scarcely the name for it; it was worse than disorder—perfect chaos. I might state in connection with that strong expression, that the Board authorized two of the Managers, John M. Ogden and myself, to come out here, if we would, to supervise, and endeavor, if possible, by our presence, to assist in getting things in shape. We came out and spent some time—I think all of one day, nearly. The House was in great disorder—I got here before my colleague, John M. Ogden—and in a room just to the north-east of this I found thirty boys. They were reported as being either not able or determined not to work, or to do anything. They complained of sickness, &c. I examined them somewhat carefully, talked with them, and I found that it was almost entirely a matter of sham with them, and I said to them: “Now, (I said) boys, I am to-day acting as a kind of a Superintendent here. I am sorry that I have to do so, but each and every one of you boys who feels that he is not able to work, I want at once to stand up, and I will send him to his room, and treat him as a patient; you will either have something given you, or rest, as the occasion requires.” Well, I think there was but two boys who stood up upon that occasion, and the others marched off, laughing and pleasant, and I believe went to work. When Mr. Bulkley came here, if it is in order so to say, as I think of it, I should suppose that he must have had a very trying time. He found everything in great disorder, and it is only in truth that I have to say that a great portion of that came from the effect of the examination, if it may so be called, of the Investigating Committee from Harrisburg at that time. Those things had a very demoralizing effect. It is scarcely possible for gentlemen in this room to understand what a serious effect these investigations have. The present one has not been anything like the same extent of trouble to the officers and Managers as the last.

Q. To what circumstance do you attribute that?

A. That is owing to the fact of our having—at least, I might say, our Superintendent having, prepared himself for it and

organized things in such a way that the boys really know very little about this investigation. Before, the House was thrown open to anybody and everybody, and it was, as I said before, in a perfect state of chaos. We had no control of anything, and we have never yet, to this day, gotten over it. We were just emerging from the trouble that we had passed through when this other investigation set in. With all due deference to the gentlemen who are here properly, I must say that it has a very, very terrible effect upon our boys, but not so bad as the last.

Q. Do you think that Mr. Bulkley has, in every way possible, and under trying circumstances, endeavored to have proper discipline enforced in this House?

A. I think he has done the best possible under the circumstances, with the knowledge that he possesses, and, I think, that is considerable in that direction.

Q. What is your knowledge as to the discharge of Brower?

A. Well, I have heard a great deal about that, and with some surprise.

Q. There is an allegation here that he was discharged without any cause?

A. I was about to tell it, in my way. I heard, with some surprise, that nobody seemed to remember that that gentleman was not discharged without cause. I was at the Committee when he was discharged, and it was in this wise: Mrs. Plowman had her case before us in this room, and, after getting through with her case, Brower was called up, and it was owing to the fact that we were satisfied as a Board of Managers, or as a Committee, rather, that he was implicated, in such various ways, with the disorganization of the House, and, in connection with Mrs. Plowman, at that time, who was under a cloud, that we came to this conclusion; that somebody must be discharged, and it was either he or the Superintendent, and we chose, as we supposed rightly, to discharge him. There was no unity, no harmony existing between the Superintendent and Mr. Brower, and we had reason to suppose that it was because Mr. Brower would not obey his orders, and that he was conniving with others to disorganize the House, and we thought, in our judgment, that it was prudent to discharge this gentleman; though I believe that he was a very proper man, with the exception that he allowed himself to be handled by these people.

Q. You thought he was an instrument in the hands of these people?

A. I think he was. I think he was a very clever young man.

Q. Mrs. Plowman—her case seems to be a very pitiable one. She was discharged also without any cause, it is alleged?

A. The same argument, or rather the same reasons I have given in the case of Brower, might be applied strictly, I think, to that of Mrs. Plowman. She had her good qualifications. She had her friends in the Board. She had been here some years, and we were all extremely sorry that we had to part with her. I voted against it myself; but under the circumstances, as I said before, it had to be either her or the Superintendent went. We must have order here. Without system, without order, it is impossible to carry on this establishment.

Q. Was there not proof that she had disobeyed orders?

A. That was satisfactory to our minds.

Q. You were also on the Committee, were you not, that investigated the charges preferred against Major Funk?

A. I was, on all occasions.

Q. Was it by reason of the determination of that Committee that Major Funk did not give any evidence substantiating what he stated in his letter that he would do?

A. I do not exactly understand that question.

Q. In his letter to the Board, Major Funk stated that he would give evidence to the Board—to the Committee, substantiating his position?

A. He did, and afterwards called at my house and stated that if a reconsideration of his case was allowed, he would bring evidence to satisfy me, and the rest of the Board, that he had been maligned. We gave him the opportunity in this room. He brought a certain amount of evidence, with his own statement, and it appeared to be of a character and kind sufficient for the Board not to want to hear anything more, and we reinstated him.

Q. You did not wish to hear any more?

A. That was the feeling of some of the Board, and it was not called for. Some did want to hear more, some did not; and it was finally decided not to hear it. We were satisfied without it.

Q. It has been said that you are the Chairman of the Committee on Shops?

A. Unfortunately, I am.

Q. Was it your practice never to go into the shops here?

A. Well, I heard that statement here, that I had not been in those shops for a year; but I don't know, hardly, what to say to a thing like that, except that the man must have been mistaken, or forgotten what he was talking about. I presume

there are plenty in this circle here, and all around the room, who know that I am there pretty often. Yes, I go there frequently.

Q. Has not Mr. Bulkley always notified you promptly of any disorganization in the shops—has he not complained to you?

A. He has been remarkably particular in that respect. I have a letter in my pocket, that I received last night, in regard to such matters. He keeps me posted, thoroughly.

Q. Did not Mr. Bulkley come to you, or before your Committee, and ask to have the shackles for the refractory boys, merely for cases of emergency?

A. He did; in this room.

Q. While the iron fronts were out of order?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The object of which was to do away with them as soon as the necessity had passed away—when the iron fronts were repaired, the shackles would be done away with?

A. That was the feeling we had, and we authorized him in the Board here to get them. He sent out and got them at a hardware store that forenoon or evening. It was done by authority of the Committee on Discipline and Economy. The boys were in a terrible condition that day. There was no way of controlling them at all.

Q. Was not the object of leaving the iron fronts out of repair, so that this Committee might see them—their condition?

A. That was at my suggestion, I believe.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. I simply wish to ask Mr. Evans what he meant, when he said, unfortunately, that he was Chairman of that Committee?

A. Because I had an immense deal of trouble, and spent a great deal of time, and I have gotten no thanks or satisfaction for attending to it; that is all.

Q. About how many Managers assemble at the Seventh Street office?

A. They vary; I think yesterday there must have been over twenty; and then we run down sometimes to seven, and eight and nine.

Q. What was the general average during the summer months?

A. Well, I think the general average was from ten to twelve; and I might here state, that it is the fullest Board that I have any knowledge of, and I have some knowledge of Boards.

Q. Are there not some Managers that never attended the meetings

A. Yes, sir; the country Managers, appointed from the upper districts.

MR. RICE.

Q. You stated that you and Mr. Ogden had been delegated by the Board of Managers, to come out and take immediate charge. Had you no Superintendent at that time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he here in the House?

A. Yes, sir; that was before this gentleman—Mr. Bulkley—came, a few days.

Q. Had he lost control of the boys?

A. Yes, sir; for a cause; Mr. McKeever was up-stairs sick—so reported; his Assistant Superintendent seemed to have thrown up all desire to attend to duty; that was the difficulty.

Q. Was Mr. McKeever requested to resign?

A. Mr. McKeever, according to my knowledge of the case, was advised to resign, or he would have been discharged.

Q. Was that the result of the investigation by the Committee, last year?

THE WITNESS.—The which?

Q. Was that by reason of the evidence brought out by the Committee last year, that he was requested to resign—something of his mismanagement?

A. In great part.

Q. Then please tell this Committee, if the Managers knew, previous to that investigation, that this place had been mis-managed?

A. Well, there were occasions upon which Jesse McKeever was called upon by some of his friends in the Board, and advised in regard to things that were about—going on.

Q. My question is this—

A. I know the question, and I am trying to get there; but I want to be very careful in what I am saying. But we had no idea at that time—there was not any one in the Board, at that time, I believe, who had any idea that things were in the state in which they were made to appear after the Committee came here.

Q. Then it was the fault of the Board of Managers that this investigation took place?

A. Well, I would like you to prove that; I couldn't say so.

Q. You couldn't say so?

A. O, no; it was not so.

Q. Other people knew it by an investigation of the Legislature, and the Board of Managers didn't know what mismanagement took place until it was brought out by that Committee?

A. I said so, to a great extent.

Q. Then, really, an investigation was necessary, was it not?

A. I think it was.

MR. RICE.—Well, that is all we wish to know.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You said that the former investigation, and this investigation also, had a demoralizing effect upon the inmates of this Institution. Now, I would like to ask, if under proper management, why the mere fact of several gentlemen meeting here to investigate into the affairs of this House, should have a demoralizing effect upon the inmates of the House, if they were under proper Superintendency.

A. Well, I will try to answer that question intelligently. We have in this House several hundred children, and it is scarcely worth while to say that they are not such children as we have at home among ourselves, or would like to have from other sources. These children require a pretty strong hand when they reach us, and it is hard enough, under any circumstances, to control them properly. But when an occasion of this kind occurs, and our House is thrown open to all classes and kinds of people, and they are allowed, as they were upon that occasion, to scatter through this House, question the boys, talk to them, ask them their grievances, and uphold them in what they said, it made those boys in a condition that it was utterly impossible to control them; because the presence of the Committee was such, in the estimation of the minds of those boys, that they thought they have such friends here as they had never had before, and they could be protected in anything they did. Our Superintendent very naturally felt that his hands were tied in the ordinary course of business—Jesse McKeever—because so much had been said against him, that he felt timid, and the course that he had generally pursued to keep those boys in subjection, he neglected, upon that occasion, owing to the pressure of circumstances, and, of course, the boys took advantage of it, and did that which they would not have done if this thing had not been occurring—the investigation by the Committee.

Q. Then you say that it was on account of the want of firmness, if I understand you, of the administration of this Institution that they became demoralized?

A. In part only, but circumstances control the case.

Q. Why should there have been a want of firmness on the part of even the Managers or the Superintendent? Why should there have been a want of firmness, from the simple fact that the members of the Legislature were meeting here, desiring to investigate? Why was not the usual routine of the House carried out? I am sure if I myself had been Superintendent here, the mere fact of people coming here to investigate my action would not have prevented me carrying out from discipline. I think that it would have reflected to the credit of the Institution?

A. Do you wish me to make reply to those remarks?

Q. Yes, sir.

A. Well, I will just say, as I before stated, we are all good until we are tried. I think if you had been in the position that Mr. McKeever was in at that time, you might have done very differently. That is my impression. Now, as regards the Board of Managers, why they didn't do thus and so; they were not aware of that which was going on at the time. I so state now; and it is not to be presumed, for a moment, that the Board of Managers can come out here and live, eat and sleep; but I say for the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge, that I have never known of any Board that gives so much time, and so much labor, and are so attentive to their duties, as the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge. They cannot be here, and attend to their duties at home.

Q. Certainly not. I didn't speak of that. But did not Mr. McKeever, at the time the investigation was going on here, last year, have the support of the Board of Managers?

A. He had, thoroughly. But the man was run down. He was nervous and worried—a part of the time sick; and in such a condition it is a hard matter to control two or three hundred very bad boys—I might say, bad men; some boys are twenty years of age. There are men here who could handle any man in this room.

Q. Are there not some officers who generally assume the position of Superintendent, when he is sick or disabled?

A. Well, they ought to, but did not. While the man was sick up-stairs, his Assistant was doing nothing.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you at any time tell Mr. McKeever that there was nothing against him, and that the Board of Managers would stand by him?

A. I did; and we did stand by him—some of us to the last.

Q. I thought you said a moment ago, under Mr. McKeever's administration, there was great mismanagement which the Board did not know?

A. I say so now.

Q. That afterwards you told him that there was nothing against him?

A. Not afterwards.

Q. Before that?

A. Before that, time and again. I considered that I was quite a friend and adviser, for good, to Jesse McKeever. I think I was generally selected for that purpose.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Then you think, under the present Superintendency, even though this investigation is sitting, that the House is not in the demoralized condition—that the boys are not in the demoralized condition that they were at the last investigation?

A. There is no comparison. I was through the shops this morning, and they are all in good order.

Q. Give your reason for that.

A. Well, I have given it already on my examination.

Q. I want to know the reason of the difference between the last administration and this?

A. I will give it to you, perfectly plain, if I can. The reason is, because, as I stated in my first examination, that, having passed through the ordeal we did, a year ago, we and the Superintendent prepared ourselves in such a way, that the House should not be run over, as it was before, and that the boys should be supervised, as they would have been upon the former occasion, if it had not been for the crowd that came in here, and the circle by which we were surrounded. That was the difference between the two cases. Is that plain? If it is not, I will try and make it so.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Does the difference between the number of boys in the Institution to-day, and a year ago, make any difference as regards the management at this time?

A. Not a bit.

Q. You think not?

A. And it ought not to. If allowed, I will state a parallel case. There is no more difficulty—not so much, sometimes—in running the Continental Hotel, as there is our private families, without one has system, order, capacity, and the means to arrange it. We have all that here, if we have the opportunity to display it. But where officers are in conflict, one with another, a continuous current of scandal and tattling through the House, it is utterly impossible, for any number of officers, to conduct things properly; and, the more, the worse, generally. And we have had a great deal of that to contend with, for the last year or so. Our trouble with our subordinates has always been, particularly lately, and, I might say, ever since I have been in the Board, but more especially of late, five times as great, as with our Superintendent. We cannot control them (the subordinates.)

MR. RICE.

Q. Did any of the contractors ever complain to you in regard to the quality of work turned out?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Dibert ever complain to you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you endeavor to remedy it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. With what result?

A. The result was about equal to the result in any Institution, where such labor, as we have to give, is furnished. You cannot expect boys, who know nothing, to come in here and make perfect work, or behave like gentlemen. That was the order of the complaint. You cannot expect it. You cannot expect, for twenty-five cents, to get a person that is worth, say, four dollars a day.

Q. Were complaints more frequent the latter part of his term here, than they had been previously?

A. I think they were; but I think the causes were the same existing; but they were not made known to me so frequently, or so often, as they were at that particular time.

Q. What did he attribute it to?

A. He attributed it to the causes I have just stated—on account of the fact that the material he had to work with—our boys—were not of a character to give better satisfaction than they did.

Q. You did not attribute it to the discipline of the shops. He stated here, in his testimony last Monday, that he attributed that to the discipline of the shop—to bad discipline of the shop?

A. I never heard him so state, except upon the occasion that you refer to here. I might state here that Mr. Dibert, during my knowledge of his being here in this House, was one of the most satisfactory and pleasant contractors that I had to deal with. He made little or no complaint, and we got along very satisfactorily indeed, and I was very much pleased with the gentleman in general.

Q. Then you supposed, when he did make complaint, that he had grounds for it?

A. I should think he would; but he never made complaint to me, with very rare exceptions; they were very slight—not as much as I could have expected him to have done.

Q. Did he tell you of his intention to leave?

A. He did not. But I asked him after he had left. I met him, upon one occasion, in the cars here, and asked him why he had left; whether it was on account of any dissatisfaction with anything in the shops, or management, and he said it was not, emphatically; but it was because he could do better in Trenton, in employing the labor of some prisoners. He had no complaint to make whatever.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You said that Mr. McKeever resigned, did you not?

A. I did.

Q. Was his case before a Committee of this House, and did that Committee ask his resignation?

A. The Committee did not, to my knowledge. If it did, I have forgotten it. But he was advised by his friends.

Q. Advised by his friends to resign?

A. That he had better resign, because, if he didn't, he would be discharged.

Q. It was not any official act of this House, then?

A. It was not, that I know of. I think not. I think I am positive that it was one of his friends, at that time, who so advised him. John M. Ogden was another.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was it not by reason of sympathy for Mr. McKeever, with the hope that his management would improve, that he was

retained here so long, rather than any endorsement of his action as manager?

A. Well, there were small committees appointed upon several occasions, to wait upon Jesse McKeever, in regard to the matter you now speak of. He was advised to make some changes in various ways, which he always promised to do. He was very kind; received the advice kindly, and acted as a gentleman; but unfortunately, they would again crop out, and the Board became dissatisfied, and the thing was a good deal talked of. It was again repeated by the same parties—small committees, that I have spoken of; sometimes appointed specially, sometimes through a kindly feeling to Jesse; but the result is, as I have told you, which I, with others, very much regretted.

Q. Was the Board aware of the derelictions of Mr. McKeever at that time?

A. Well, that word, "Dereliction," I don't exactly understand?

Q. I understand it, a dereliction of duty, when advised by a Board; that he did not comply with its advice; that he did not act on its advice.

A. Please repeat that?

Q. I say I should think it was a dereliction of duty——

A. Please repeat the first question?

Q. I ask you if the Board, knowing the derelictions of duty of Mr. McKeever, did not advise him to resign, or did not think that he ought to resign. Did they take any action on it?

A. Yes; I have told you several times. They appointed committees to wait upon him, to see if they couldn't have this thing compromised, by his making a change in his department, and it resulted as I have told you.

Q. I understand you to say that he was very slow to act on anything, and did not comply with the action of the Board?

A. I said so.

Q. That the Board took no action on that?

A. No definite action.

Q. Wouldn't you think, as one of the Board of Managers of this Institution, after a committee, or separate members of the Board, advising such action—wouldn't you think it was the duty of the member who knew of this dereliction, to bring it before the Board, and have the man discharged?

A. It was before the Board, time and again, as I told you.

Q. They took no action?

A. We acted, as is often the case, under the circumstances that

surround us ; and the great circumstance that controlled our action was—certainly some of us had a kindly feeling and an ardent hope, that by acting in the matter so as to wait upon Jesse, and bring the thing before him, and give him advice, that we thought was proper, he would do differently, but it hadn't the effect. The Committee from the Legislature then coming down, brought out things that none of us were aware of. We were startled and astounded ; and as a consequence, his best friends saw that there was no other course to pursue, except to advise him to resign, or tell him that he would be discharged. We entertained the kindest feeling towards Jesse McKeever, and it was owing to that that he was here as long as he was.

Q. Then, after being startled by what was brought out on the investigation, how long did the Board keep Mr. McKeever ?

A. A very short time, indeed.

Q. Why not discharge him at once ?

A. Who would take care of the House ?

Q. Was there not an Assistant Superintendent ?

A. He would not perform duty.

Q. Then he should have been removed, or something ?

A. He was, very promptly. We were surrounded by trouble and difficulty, and poor Jesse had his full share of it.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Boys who have served their time here, have the Managers ever gone to the trouble to find out, what becomes of the majority of them after they leave ?

A. I could hardly say the majority of them ; but it is their intention and desire, and they frequently do. It is one of our special orders here, to our Superintendent, to keep up a correspondence—our Superintendent—Jesse McKeever, I know did, and I know that our Superintendent of the Colored Department did—there are certain times allotted for him to go in the country, and look after these boys, inquire into their surroundings, how they are treated. This is a voluntary thing upon our part, but whenever we hear of a boy being maltreated, or anything wrong about him, we defend him by our action here and in law.

Q. I have reference to those who serve their time out here, and come of age ?

A. I do not think that has been the general custom ; but we occasionally receive letters from those parties, and there have been some occasions where they have been. I should not like to say that the Board, as a Board, go out personally to look up these boys.

Q. You do not know, whether it is a fact, to-day, that out of eight hundred and odd prisoners in the Eastern Penitentiary, about two hundred and over, were former inmates of this House?

A. I did not know so large a number as that. But I know enough to say in affirmation, that a great many of that number, should have been there instead of here, at the time they were committed here. They ought not to have been here.

Q. I do not know this to be a fact; I only heard it?.

A. I presume that I know of the fact, that some of the boys, or men, as the case may be, who are now in our Eastern Penitentiary, were the worst boys we ever had here, and should never have come in this House—some of the worst boys they have there. I can state a case, we had a boy here named, I think, George Miller. He was here for the second or third occasion. His father had been an inmate of our House forty years ago, and it went down through the blood, I might say; and that boy was one of the most consummate boys I ever saw for bad; he deceived every Manager in the House. I do not think he was over sixteen, and there was not anything that I know of, in which he hadn't the power to deceive; he was anxious, and finally did consummate his hopes, of being put in the Eastern Penitentiary where his father then was, as he said, for this reason, that when he got out there he would know more than he did—of course, for bad, and that is the class of boys we frequently get here.

MR. YARROW.

Q. How long ago was that?

A. I should judge that was two or three years ago.

Q. Before the present management?

A. O, yes; and he thought it a great favor, when we, by some means or another, transferred him, by course of law, into the Eastern Penitentiary, and he was highly gratified. I have seen him there since.

Q. He is filling his natural sphere, then, I presume?

A. He thought he was. He felt so, and he said so.

MR. YARROW.—Well, I hope he did so, and satisfactorily.

The WITNESS.—I was told by the gentleman, Mr. Townsend, I think it was, who has charge of that place, that he had got a number of the same kind there at the time, who had been in our House first. But they ought to have come here last.

HENRY C. SMITH, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Henry C. Smith.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Where do you reside?

A. 2313 Brown Street.

Q. What is your occupation?

A. Grocer.

Q. Do you know Theodore G. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?

A. About one year.

Q. Have you had occasion to see him while he was an officer of this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you see him?

A. Well, I saw him at Kline's Restaurant, and also saw him in Boger's. Kline's is 2316 Brown Street, and Boger's is 2315 Brown Street.

Q. On any of these occasions did he have his uniform on?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was he doing there?

A. Well, one Saturday night I saw him there; he was asleep.

Q. Where?

A. Boger's. He was sleeping—had his feet up on a table.

Q. How late?

A. Half-past eleven. We had shut up the store on Saturday night, and went over there and saw him asleep; and Matty Garvey came in, and he woke him up, and they had another drink.

Q. Matty Garvey and he had a drink?

A. Yes, sir; and they stayed there until ten minutes of twelve, and then Oram he left. He came by the door. I was without, sweeping off the pavement.

Q. Was he sober?

A. Well, he was a little tight, I think.

Q. What made you think so?

A. Why, he staggered a little.

Q. He did stagger a little?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see him before that, drunk, or since?

A. No, sir ; I never saw him before that, drunk. I have seen him before that drinking. I saw him drinking.

Q. Did you ever see him in a tavern with any of the boys in this House with Him ?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. This was in Bogar's, was it ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him drink ?

A. I saw him drink. I also saw him drink in Kline's.

Q. What did he drink ?

A. He drank whisky and beer.

Q. How close were you to him ?

A. About as close as from you to me—standing along side of him.

Q. Did he stand straight up at the bar. He didn't stagger round ?

A. No, sir ; he didn't stagger ; he showed the beer.

Q. Did you leave the hotel before he did ?

A. Yes, sir, about ten minutes before he did—on this one occasion, this Saturday night that I am now speaking of.

Q. He and Garvey had a drink together ?

A. Yes, sir, him and Garvey, and Lines, I believe his name is, the tall man.

Q. Where did you see him after that ?

A. I saw him in Kline's after that.

Q. No, but ten minutes afterwards ?

A. I was sweeping off the pavement ; our house is right across the street, and he came by.

Q. When he passed you he staggered ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Ten minutes after this he staggered. He didn't stagger at the bar ?

A. While he was up at the bar. When I first saw him in there he was laying back asleep, and he had his feet on the table, and Matty says : " Look out there," he says, and he got hold of him, and he shook him, and he says, " Come up and get a drink," and he kind of looked around, and got up and took a drink. I didn't take particular notice of him then. I came first out and was sweeping off the pavement, and he came out, and I saw him stagger, and I says to myself : " I will bet that fellow is full."

Q. You have seen people full?

A. Yes, sir; I have seen people full.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How old are you?

A. Twenty-three years old.

Q. How long ago did this happen?

A. It was Saturday night; I should judge it was in August; I think it was in August because we had peaches in the store.

Q. Was this an hotel that you saw him at?

A. It is a hotel and restaurant, yes, sir.

Q. What did you go there for?

A. I went over to get something to eat. I went over to get a glass of beer myself.

Q. You said Mr. Oram got up and took *another* drink.

A. Yes, sir; he was pulled up by this Mr. Garvey.

Q. How did you know he had been drinking before that?

A. I didn't say that he was drinking before that.

Q. But you said that he took another drink?

A. Well, he took one drink.

Q. You didn't say that. You said that he took another drink.

A. I judge that he was tight, laying in there asleep—judged that he had been drinking.

Q. You did not know that he was tight?

A. I wouldn't swear that he was tight.

The CHAIRMAN (To Mr. Pallatt)—I do not know that this has anything to do with the case. This happened outside of the Institution.

MR. YARROW (To the Chairman.)—I will show that this has a great deal to do with this man Oram. To show what kind of a man this is who brings charges of drunkenness against officers of this House, I will show that he gets drunk himself. I think it is competent evidence.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Committee would not admit any evidence at all that happened outside, with any of the officers of this Institution.

MR. YARROW.—No; only to attack his credibility as a witness. He swore here, you will remember, that he was absent from this House only three times; that on those three absences he was at home. Now, we propose to show, before we get done here, where he was on some of these three occasions.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Had he his uniform on?

A. He had his glazed cap on. I remember that distinctly. Whether he had his uniform on or not, I couldn't say, because I never thought that I would be called up to testify, or I might.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You didn't take any notes?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did you see Mr. Oram come out of the door of that house?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which way did he go when he came out?

A. He came right past Brown Street, and I judged then that he was going home, but I didn't see him turn the corner.

Q. You were on the opposite side of the road. What time was it?

A. Ten minutes of twelve.

Q. How did you know it was Mr. Oram? Could you see across the road?

A. Didn't I say I was in there before that?

Q. But this was when he came up?

A. Well, he had to pass me.

Q. But you say you were sweeping off the pavement, on the other side of the street?

A. Well, I was sweeping the pavement, and he passed me.

Q. I understand you were on the opposite side of the street?

A. Our house is 2313, and Bogar's is 2315, and certainly his is across that way (indicating).

Q. And then Mr. Oram coming up Twenty-third Street would have to come down that way?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Is there an alley there?

A. No, sir; it is a small street.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then he would come right past you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. But you swear positively that he did pass you, and that he was staggering when he passed you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that you saw him drink before?

A. Yes, sir ; I will say that.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. If you were to meet Mr. Oram, would you speak to him ?
Are you on good terms ?

A. Certainly I am. I have met him while this investigation was going on, and spoke to him.

EDWARD CARROL SCHROPP, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name ?

A. Edward Carrol Schropp.

Q. How long have you been here ?

A. The past twenty-six months.

Q. What were you brought here for ?

A. Stealing.

Q. Are your parents living ?

A. I have a mother living.

Q. Does she live here in the city ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what an oath means. By taking an oath you know what that means, don't you ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know what will become of you if you tell a story ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What would ?

A. I would be cast into hell.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. When you were brought here, did you live in the city at that time ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you come from ?

A. Minersville.

Q. Was your mother living at Minersville ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where is she at ?

A. There was other people took me to raise, from my right parents.

Q. You say you were brought here for stealing. Were you guilty of that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it you stole?

A. Money.

Q. Who did you steal it from?

A. A man by the name of Hechster.

Q. Was that the man who employed you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.—It is suggested, by the Board of Managers, that these kinds of questions are never asked the boys, and never form part of the record as standing against them.

MR. RICE.—I will state that they are going on the record, and in future it might be brought up against this boy.

MR. YARROW.—I move that they be stricken out.

The CHAIRMAN.—They are ordered stricken out.

MR. YARROW. (To the Witness.)

Q. Do you know Mr. Theodore G. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you ever sent out for him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you go?

A. I found him over at Kline's, on Brown Street.

Q. What was he doing?

A. I can't say whether he was drinking or not; but he looked as if he had been drinking before I came there.

Q. Kline's is a tavern, is it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you say to him?

A. I told him that there was a little girl at the gate wanted him to come home; that I was sent there to tell him to come home. Mr. Willey had charge of the gate that Sunday, and he sent me over after him.

Q. Was this on Sunday?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of the day?

A. In the morning, between nine and ten.

Q. What did Mr. Oram say to you?

A. When he came back from there he went into the water-

closet, and Patterson and I went to him, and he said I oughtn't to come over there after him; he said, never to do it again.

Q. Were you ever taken out by Mr. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You and a boy named Patterson?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he take you?

A. To Nineteenth and South.

Q. Where at?

A. Mr. Patterson keeps a tavern there.

Q. What did Mr. Oram do there?

A. He drank.

Q. Drank what?

A. Whisky and beer.

Q. Did he ask you to drink?

A. Nothing stronger than mineral water.

Q. Did he ever offer you tobacco?

A. He gave me a cigar.

Q. Did you ever know Mr. Oram to take the boys to the office for correction—to the Superintendent?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever see him take them towards the step?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long did Mr. Oram keep you and Patterson in the saloon that evening?

A. Until late; about half-past ten.

Q. What was he doing during that time?

A. Talking and drinking, and one thing or another.

Q. How often did he drink? Do you remember about how often?

A. I suppose from about six to eight times.

Q. Did he go into any other tavern during that night?

A. He went into one on the south side of South Street, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth.

Q. In the same neighborhood?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he drink there?

A. I believe he did; I am not certain; I was not in there.

Q. You were in the Class of Honor at that time, were you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the reason he took you out with him?

A. I guess so; I don't know what reason he had.

Q. Whose permission did you ask to go ?

A. Mr. Bulkley's.

Q. What did Mr. Bulkley say ?

A. He said, yes.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. This time that Mr. Oram had you down at South Street, was he drunk while he had you with him—did he stagger around ?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. This Sunday that you got Mr. Oram in Kline's, was he on duty that day ?

A. No, sir ; it was his day off.

Q. What was he doing when you went into the place. Was he sitting down or standing up ?

A. He was standing up.

Q. Where abouts ?

A. He then looked as if he had come from the bar to take a seat, after drinking.

Q. Was he standing in the middle of the floor ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he told you, after he came back, that you should never come over after him again ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who sent you ?

A. Mr. Willey ; a little girl asked for him, and he said I should go and hunt him up.

Q. How came you to go to Kline's to hunt him ?

A. I thought he was around there.

Q. Did you know that he went there ?

A. I did.

Q. Are you familiar with the streets of Philadelphia ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know where Nineteenth and South is, do you ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When Mr. Oram took Patterson and you out, did he say what he was going for ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ride down to Nineteenth and South ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you know it was Patterson ?

A. Because Patterson told me it was his uncle's.

Q. He keeps a tavern?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, I would like to know the object of this testimony. If it is to rebut anything Mr. Oram has testified to, then I consider it is proper evidence; but to show Mr. Oram's incomings and outgoings, I think, is no evidence at all in this matter. If this testimony, or any testimony, is to rebut anything Mr. Oram has sworn to, then it is proper testimony; otherwise, I submit that it is not.

The CHAIRMAN.—The only thing I understand in this, is, that the counsel wish to prove that Mr. Oram does some drinking, too.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Oram is not on trial.

MR. YARROW.—Mr. Oram has testified that he was absent from this place but three times, and that on those three occasions he was at home, and we desire to prove that he was not at home, and what he did.

MR. PALLATT.—You have not done that, yet.

MR. YARROW.—I think we have tried to do it; in some respects, I think we have.

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Pallatt is only one of the persons to pass upon that question. Now, there is another view that is conclusive upon this question, and that is, that Mr. Oram himself testified, that in his opinion, Mr. Bulkley was not of sufficient moral character and fitness to conduct this Institution. Now, one of the best ways of knowing whether he is a competent judge, is to show his own immorality. A man who is grossly immoral himself, is not a competent judge.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, I am quite satisfied that Mr. Oram should be rebutted in anything that he has sworn to; anything else, I am opposed to.

MR. RICE.—Mr. Chairman, I think it is perfectly competent to show that Mr. Oram testified falsely. I recollect distinctly, that he testified that he was absent only three times from this Institution, and then he was at home.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes; but one thing I do not understand:

At the time Mr. Oram had these boys with him, was he on duty that day, or was he out on leave?

MR. BULKLEY.—The reason I got my counsel, Mr. Chairman, to call this witness, was this: My name has been blazoned in the papers as an unfit person to conduct this moral reform-school. This Prefect, frequently, along with other Prefects, would come and ask permission to take some good boys out to take a walk. This Prefect takes him into taverns; lets the boy see him drink liquor; gives him a cigar, and yet I am such an immoral person that I cannot be at the head of this Institution. I propose, through my counsel, to show where he has misled me. He was to take this boy out to the Park, or some place, to take a walk; but instead of that he would take him and other boys into taverns. That was the only object.

MR. YARROW.—That was the understanding when he took the boys out to take a walk?

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, sir; boys in the Class of Honor I allowed out occasionally to take a walk. This boy goes errands for me. This morning he has been to market. I can trust him; but I cannot trust him if he is to be taken into a tavern. My object is to show where he took them in the evening, after asking my permission to take them to the Park, or elsewhere.

MR. CASSIDY.—It is a recognized rule in the investigation of all matters of this kind, that the person who comes forward and makes the charge, should have his own record clean; if not, it goes to his credibility. If somebody should be unfortunate enough to come here and say, "I know something against Mr. Yeakel," is it not competent for Mr. Yeakel to know his character; to show who the man is who says that—his habits, where he goes, and what he does? Without that, anybody would be at the mercy of any vagabond on earth.

MR. QUIRK.—Mr. Cassidy, there is one question I wish to ask. It is true, I am well aware, that the witness, Oram, said that he had not been but three times absent from this Institution. His absences from this Institution, I understand by that, was when he should have been on duty. He has been absent more than that from the Institution, because I understand, he lived outside?

MR. BULKLEY.—No, sir; he lived here. My journal shows eight distinct times when he was out all night.

MR. QUIRK.—Was it his duty to be here at night?

MR. BULKLEY.—At 11 o'clock.

MR. QUIRK.—When he was off duty?

MR. BULKLEY.—Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.—This was partly an official action, when he had these boys belonging to this House with him.

MR. QUIRK.—I think the evidence is competent.

MR. PALLATT.—I have no objection to make whatever; only that I do not want any evidence in rebuttal to things that have not been sworn to by Mr. Oram in his testimony. Anything that he has sworn to I am satisfied should be rebutted.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. Pallatt, that has been sworn to. I remember well that Mr. Oram said that he was only away from the Institution three times.

MR. PALLATT.—I do not think Mr. Oram is on trial, and we are not investigating him at all.

MR. RICE.—His evidence is on trial.

MR. PALLATT.—Rebut that. Tear that all to pieces, if you can, but nothing that he has not sworn to.

MR. YARROW.—That is what we are trying to do; but the thing is on two or three grounds: First, as to his credibility, and, second, as to what he has sworn to as to his absence. This particularly attacks his credibility as an expert on moral questions, and therefore is competent.

MR. PALLATT.—Well, I am satisfied with anything that is fair.

JAMES ALCORN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. James Alcorn.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. I have been here since the 2d of July.

Q. What were you brought here for?

A. I was brought here for stealing; disobeying my parents, and running away from home.

Q. Did your parents bring you here?

A. My father sent me here; yes, sir.

Q. Do you live in this city?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say you were brought here for stealing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you guilty of stealing?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Do you know Theodore G. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you ever out with him on any little excursion?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you remember to have seen him coming to the office with boys for punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Taking boys there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What would he do?

A. Why, he would take boys—a boy who would sass him and call him a liar, and one thing or another—he would take them to the office door, and say he would take them to Mr. Bulkley and have them punished.

Q. Did he do so?

A. No, sir. He would take them to the door; but he didn't dare to take them in. The boys would dare him to take them in; they would say, "I will give you away for something that you wouldn't like to have heard."

Q. What would he do or say?

A. He would talk to them awhile, and say, "Now, if you do it again, I will take you back another time," and then he would tell them to go back and go on duty.

Q. What did they mean when they said that?

A. I don't know what they meant.

Q. Did you ever hear them say what it meant?

A. I have often heard boys say, when he would threaten them, that they would "give him away" about tobacco, if he would take them in.

MR. PALLATT.—I submit that this is not evidence—what this young man heard others say, is not evidence.

The CHAIRMAN (To the Witness).—Did you say that you heard this or saw it?

A. The boys told me this.

MR. RICE.—Not at the time Oram had them at the door. The same boys, he says, told him afterwards.

The CHAIRMAN.—The boys told him what they meant by saying that to Mr. Oram, at that time?

Q. (To the Witness.) What was that?

A. They told me that it meant about tobacco—giving them away—about bringing them in tobacco—bringing those boys in tobacco.

Q. Do you know of the boys getting tobacco of him. Did you see boys have tobacco?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know they got it of Oram?

A. Yes, sir; I saw him give it to them.

Q. You saw Mr. Oram give the boys tobacco?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did he ever give you any?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. He has given you tobacco?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his manner of treating boys—how did he treat them?

A. He treated them well enough in some ways, and other ways he would treated them contemptuously.

Q. What did he call them?

A. I have heard him call them liars, and say he would not take a Refuge boy's word on his oath.

Q. Did you ever see him strike a boy?

A. No, sir; I can't remember ever seeing him strike a boy.

Q. Did he ever threaten them?

A. I don't remember hearing him threaten them, either.

Q. He would only call them liars, and thieves?

A. Yes, sir; I heard him call them that, often.

MR. FALLATT.

Q. Did he ever call you that?

A. No, sir; he never had any occasion to call me that.

Q. Do you know whether he had occasion to call others that?

A. Yes, sir; I suppose he thought he had occasion. Lying

boys was a thing that he wouldn't like. He would get angry at them, and call them those names.

Q. He never called you that?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. How does Mr. Bulkley treat the boys here?

A. Mr. Bulkley has treated every boy here, to my knowledge, good. He has treated every boy in here as well as he could possibly be treated in an institution like this—kindly treated them, as if they were gentlemen, and not as if they were thieves, every now and then, and bringing that up to them.

Q. Mr. Bulkley did not abuse you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think that he has favorites here that he elevates?

A. No, sir; I don't believe that that is the reason that he gives boys privileges at all. He would help them along if they would try to behave themselves.

Q. That is the reason?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Bulkley ever gave boys money, or promises, to act as spies for him?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did any person ever offer you money, or permission to act in that capacity?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You say you think Mr. Bulkley has treated the boys like gentlemen?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you had a good opportunity to know that?

A. Yes, sir; I have.

Q. What are you doing now in the House?

A. I am doing nothing at all now. I was working in Gardner's shoe shop. But Mr. Gardner has left.

Q. Have you ever seen Mr. Bulkley punish any boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?

A. I don't know their names. There was two or three boys brought over into the office, one afternoon, for punishment. I saw him punish them.

Q. You have seen him punish boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it your place to be present at this punishment?

A. No, sir.

Q. Why were you present?

A. Because Mr. Bulkley called me in the office, for the purpose of speaking to me for a few moments; and while I was in there, one of the Prefects brought these boys over, for punishment.

Q. Did you see more than one boy punished?

A. Yes, sir; there were three of them.

Q. At that one time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any punished at any other time?

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you a good judge of what constitutes good discipline, in an institution of this sort?

A. I don't know whether I am a good judge or not. I form my own judgment, though.

MR. RICE.

Q. You are not an expert?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did you ever take notes?

A. No, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You say you think Mr. Bulkley has conducted this Institution as well as an institution of this kind could be conducted?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, I want to know whether you are a good judge of that, or not?

A. Well, I form my own judgment. I think it is conducted about as good as a place like this could be conducted.

Q. That is your own judgment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you arrive at that?

A. My opinion of this place—when I came here, I had a great deal worse opinion than it is; and now I think it is conducted well, for a place like this. I have known boys that were in here before.

Q. In what respect do you think it is conducted well?

A. I think it is conducted well in every respect. I think there is good discipline, and the boys are treated well.

Q. That is your opinion?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are one of the orderlies, are you not?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How do the boys appear to like the drill?

A. They like it in a certain way; some ways they like it, and some they don't. They like to have their own yard-drill good, to keep up the credit of the company. Sometimes they don't like it; sometimes they drill too long; but generally they like it.

Q. They take a pride in keeping up their own drill?

A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. One company tries to do better than the other, don't they?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you ever reported to Mr. Bulkley to be punished?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he punish you at that time?

A. No, sir. It was the only report I ever had.

Q. What did he say to you, at that time?

A. Mr. Bulkley advised me to behave myself, and told me to try and get along. He said, if I didn't try to get along well, he couldn't do anything for me. He said, if I did as well as I could, he would do as much as he could for me.

Q. He didn't punish you?

A. No, sir; he spoke to me—reproved me for what I had done, and told me if ever I done it again he would punish me; but, being the first time, he would not punish me; but, if I behaved myself, he would help me along; that I must do my part.

Q. Have you behaved yourself since?

A. I have tried to.

Q. That was the only time you were reported?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he would not punish you at that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. And you promised him to do better?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. What were you reported for?

A. Hollering at a boy in the shop.

Q. Then it was a Shop-Report?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old are you?

A. I will be seventeen the 28th of next November.

Q. Are your parents living?

A. My father is living.

Q. In this city?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. These boys in your company, for instance—you are in a company, are you not?

A. I am a battalion officer.

Q. Do not the boys quarrel sometimes in the companies, through jealousy—jealous feeling, one amongst the other? Haven't you known that to be so?

A. I have known the boys to quarrel, but I didn't think the cause was jealousy.

Q. Well, any other cause—what was the cause?

A. I have known boys quarreling about their work.

Q. I mean in the company or battalion?

A. No, sir; I don't know any boys to quarrel on account of jealousy.

Q. Well, any other cause in these companies. I don't mean when they are at work in the shops?

A. No, sir; I don't know of companies quarreling with one another.

Q. No, no, I mean boys in the companies—boys quarreling among themselves?

A. Yes, sir; I have known boys to quarrel.

Q. What was the cause?

A. I don't know; different causes—trivial causes. I couldn't say what the causes were.

Q. Can you tell us one cause?

A. I have known boys fighting in the yard. One boy would say something about another boy that he didn't like, and they would have a fight.

Q. Did you ever know anything to come between boys on account of the different companies?

A. No, sir.

Q. For instance, one boy would be elected an officer. The boy that was defeated, did you ever see any disturbance or anything of that kind?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Do you remember last summer, when the election of officers took place?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there a riot at the poles?

A. No, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Was there any repeating done?

A. Not that I know of, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Did you ever know any disturbance or trouble to arise amongst the boys, in consequence of their drill or soldiering?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have been here since last July. You are quite an intelligent boy, it seems to me. Do you think you are better or worse to-day?

A. I think I am a great deal better off to-day, than when I came in, sir.

Q. Do you think you know more?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think your education has been attended to?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. You say you are an officer of a battalion?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What grade?

A. Sergeant-Major.

Q. Were you elected?

A. No, sir; I was appointed by Mr. Bulkley. At the election of officers, there is no Sergeant-Major at all.

THEODORE HOFFMAN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Theodore Hoffman.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Going on ten months.

MR. CASSIDY.—I have just said to the Chairman, that we will furnish him with a written record of the causes of commitment, and that will save him from asking the question, to prevent its getting out, at all. Every name we call we will furnish a record of it.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Do you know Theodore G. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember when he was a Prefect here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you in his division?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when he would take boys to Mr. Bulkley's office for punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What would he do? What would they say?

A. He would take the boys as far as the bridge-way for punishment, and when they would get there they would turn around and say, "If you want to take me to the office, I will make as much at 'smitching' as you can;" that is telling anything to the Superintendent, of his Assistants.

Q. Giving them away?

A. Yes, sir; when he got them up there he would let them go. That would be the last of it. Then he would take them to one side, and talk to them a little while.

Q. Did he ever give you tobacco?

A. Yes, sir; he has.

Q. Have you seen him give other boys tobacco?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did Mr. Oram treat you kindly?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did Mr. Oram give you the tobacco, or did he buy it for you?

A. He gave it to me out of his own pocket. He never bought me any.

Q. Do you know that he ever did buy any?

A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. What has been Mr. Bulkley's treatment of you, and the boys in here, to your knowledge?

A. He has been very kind to us; for all the boys I have seen brought before him, he did what anyone possibly could do. I have seen boys brought into the office for getting reports, and he would stand and talk to them for an hour at a time. When the boys went out they would be crying. I know that he has done that to me, and I have done the same thing as I have said.

Q. Do the boys like the military drill here?

A. Yes, sir; that is, the majority of them like it. There is a couple of boys—a couple of ring-leaders in the yard; they want to have it all their own way, and create some trouble!

Q. They want to hold all the offices?

A. Yes, sir; that is just the way of it.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Are they officers?

A. No, sir; they are not.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Are your elections usually quiet? Was your election last summer carried on quietly?

A. Yes, sir; it was carried on pretty quietly, except three or four boys in the ranks created disturbance. They would get somebody to nominate certain boys for officers, they would try to get in, and go around and try to get the boys to vote for them, and get some one else out, and the boys got together and would not let them do it.

Q. That was all, however?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How are the elections held—where do the boys meet to hold the elections?

A. Well, we have only had one election. The boys were all in line in the yard, and then we had our choice, and the boys nominated the ones they wanted for officers, and that night we

passed through the office and gave in the names we wanted. We had so many boys for different things, and they gave the names of the boys they wanted elected.

Q. Then the boys elected their own officers?

A. Yes, sir; the boys elected their own officers.

Q. Are they satisfactory to the majority of the boys?

A. Yes, sir; as far as I know, they are satisfactory.

Q. Outside of the military drill, have these officers any control over the boys?

A. No, sir; they have not.

Q. Only when they are under drill?

A. Only when they are under drill; yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley taken you and other boys out, on Thursday afternoons?

A. Yes, sir; he took me out. He has taken me twice.

Q. Where did you go?

A. Once he took me to the House of Correction, to visit there, and another time he took me to the Centennial Buildings, and then again he has taken me out alone twice, and then he has taken me out with some other boys to the Zoological Garden.

Q. He never took you into a whisky shop, did he?

A. No, sir; he didn't.

Q. Did you ever take any notes of what you have stated—did you ever make any memorandum of what you have stated?

A. No, sir.

Q. It was not your way of doing?

A. No, sir; what I say now, I never said before.

MISS ANNA M. DRAKE, affirmed.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What is your name?

A. Anna M. Drake.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a teacher of the first division, east?

A. Yes, sir; the first division of large boys.

Q. How long have you been a teacher here?

A. The first day of March, 1870, I entered on my duties—six years ago.

Q. What has Mr. Bulkley stated to you with reference to the discipline and carrying on of the schools here, as to the duty of teachers, and the duty of the Superintendent?

A. Well, the children must be reached through the schools by kindness.

Q. Has he always endeavored, in every way, to support your authority in the schools?

A. Yes, sir, decidedly so. He has visited me a great deal in my schools. There is not a week but what he is to see me, and sometimes every day.

Q. He has never refused any application you have made for his presence?

A. No, sir.

Q. Has he not endeavored, so far as your knowledge and opinion goes, to make the schools of first importance in this House?

A. Certainly. The school is over everything with Mr. Bulkley. We reach our children through the schools. He takes great interest in the Schools—as much as any man possibly could do.

Q. What is your opinion of Mr. Bulkley, as an official? Is he kind in his treatment to the boys?

A. Very, indeed. I have never heard him give a harsh word in my life. In fact, I think he is far more lenient than I would be in many cases.

Q. Do you think his system is efficient?

A. Yes, sir, I do.

Q. Do you think it an improvement on the former one?

A. Yes, sir; our House is very much better disciplined now, than it was formerly. I am very much in favor of military discipline. The boys are more respectful.

Q. What difference do you observe in the boys' deportment, since they have been drilled?

A. Well, they are more polite. They pay more respect to their teachers, at least mine do, and I find it all through the House.

Q. They doff their hats now, if a lady passes them, do they not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And act courteously?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they do that before?

A. No, sir; never before under military discipline.

Q. Don't you find that they apply themselves to their studies more?

A. Yes, sir; I have no trouble that way.

Q. And make more progress than they did?

A. A boy make more progress now? Well, yes; my boys have been more industrious within the last year, I think, although I have very little trouble with my boys.

Q. Yet you observe a difference?

A. I observe a great difference.

Q. For the better?

A. Yes, sir; one thing, my boys are very much more tidy than they used to be in their appearance. I like the manner in which their clothing is made, better.

Q. Neater and cleaner?

A. Yes, sir; they are neater.

Q. Are they more obedient?

A. Yes, sir; I think they are.

Q. You do not find so much difficulty in ruling them?

A. No, sir; I never have had a great deal of difficulty, but I think it is better this year—at least within the past year.

Q. How does Mr. Bulkley's attendance at the school, compare with that of former officials?

A. What am I to understand by that?

Q. I mean as to his presence in attending the school, and looking over the school, and going through it and investigating?

A. Well, he visits very much more frequently than the former Superintendent did, very much more frequently.

Q. How does their cleanliness compare with four or five years ago?

A. Decidedly better.

Q. How does it compare with that of two years ago?

A. Well, it is better—it is improving.

MR. CASSIDY, (To the Committee.)—This lady says it is improving all the time. She notices an advance this year over last.

MR. CASSIDY, (To the Witness.) Mr. Funk is the Superintendent of your school, is he not, by virtue of his office as Assistant Superintendent of the House?

A. Yes, sir; Superintendent of the schools.

Q. You see him daily?

A. Yes, sir; I meet him daily. Sometimes three or four times a day.

Q. Is he attentive to his duties?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you observe any immorality or impropriety on his part whatever?

A. No, sir; never in my life.

Q. Or improper language of any sort?

A. No, sir; I consider him very gentlemanly. In fact, I consider that he is superior to any Assistant Superintendent they have had, since I have been in the House.

Q. How is it as to the attendance upon your schools, on the part of the Managers. Do they frequently visit you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are the boys encouraged by the action of the Managers, as well as by the officers, to study—all the pupils, boys and girls?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it as to the Library. Do you give them an opportunity of using the Library—getting books out of the Library?

A. At any time they ask for. We have stated days for that purpose—every Friday we give our books out.

Q. Your line of policy, and that of the Managers, is to encourage the children in the use of books?

A. Yes, sir. I have now made a request to one of our Managers for new books for the Library. He told me yesterday, that the matter was before the Committee. I have always received encouragement, not only from one, but from the entire Board.

Q. The effect of that is good, of course, upon the children?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have children brought in here that are quite illiterate, have you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Some of them without a knowledge even of the alphabet?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And in a little while you find them very decidedly advanced, do you?

A. Yes, sir, by proper attention; but you know in all schools there are children who are sluggards. But I will compare my first class with any outside school.

Q. You have the largest boys in the Institution, have you not?

A. Yes, sir; I have the first division—the large boys—the farthest advanced.

Q. You are quite satisfied, therefore, that the present discipline and management is in advance of anything that has been heretofore?

A. I think so, decidedly, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How many scholars have you?

A. Thirty-nine. There have been some dismissals.

Q. What are the hours of school?

A. Three to six, until the first of April, and then they go on duty from half-past three to half-past six. I am engaged three hours in the morning, extra-duty. That is all.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have a school in the morning now?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Temporarily?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In consequence of one of the shops giving out?

A. Yes, sir; I have them then from the division on our side, the east side. Those that are unoccupied.

MR. CASSIDY.—I wanted to get that. There has been something said about the boys not being engaged while that shop has given out, and they go to school in the morning, and this lady has charge of them.

EMMA G. BALDWIN, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a teacher in this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of the second division, east?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please state to this Committee what improvements in the order or discipline of the boys, have come under your observation, since you have been here?

A. Well, I think they have had more to encourage them, and more to make men of them, and really to refine them.

Q. Since what time?

A. Within the last year.

Q. About how long have you been here?

A. I have been here nearly six years—quite six years.

Q. You find the boys better and quicker in their studies and application?

A. Well, I think they are more interested, and we have more system in our schools than we ever had before, there is more system shown in our attendance, in our mode of telling what our attendance is, and in our reports to the Superintendent, and in our giving out of library books. It is very systematic as it is now.

Q. There is a system of cards which has been instituted here, is there not?

A. For our attendance we have small slips required to be sent down promptly every day to the Superintendent.

Q. When boys leave the school-room, do they not have to have a card from the teacher?

A. They do.

Q. When you report a boy to Mr. Bulkley what is his treatment of the boy? Is it severe?

A. I should judge not. I have never seen him whip a boy.

Q. Have you had occasion to call him into your room?

A. I have. He has always responded very promptly to me, and always has seen me. I have heard him talk to the boys—always kindly and in a humane manner.

Q. Have you ever heard Mr. Bulkley address the boys, as to their studies—what they should do?

A. Yes, sir, a short address, I have.

Q. He has endeavored to appeal to their better natures, hasn't he?

A. Oh, yes, sir, always.

Q. Rather than threaten them with punishment?

A. Always. I have been of the impression that the boys had that feeling in regard to Mr. Bulkley. When they have spoken of him to me, it has always been with respect and affection.

Q. Do you observe the difference in courtesy on the part of the boys?

A. Yes, sir, I do. There is a difference in that regard.

Q. Are they more respectful?

A. Well, I don't know that they are more respectful. Their manner has improved. They take their hats off, and I think we are treated with more deference.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You know that Mr. Funk is the Superintendent of Schools?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is his general deportment towards the ladies, and persons about the building?

A. I never saw Mr. Funk anything but gentlemanly.

Q. Did you ever see him exhibit any temper, or use any obscene or questionable language in any way?

A. Never, sir.

Q. Is he attentive or otherwise to the schools?

A. I think he does his duty in the schools, as far as I know what his duties are.

Q. Do you know that he is there, and in the habit of seeing you daily?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know that the Library is subject to his supervision and charge?

A. Yes, sir, always.

Q. Has he endeavored to assist the teachers in the discharge of their duties so far as you have observed?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. So far as you have observed you have found him a faithful officer, haven't you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The Managers also give attention to the schools, especially, don't they?

A. Always.

Q. Have you ever had any trouble in having full conversation with the Managers, either as to the Library or as to the management of the schools at any time?

A. None at all, sir.

Q. They do what they can to assist and encourage you with your pupils?

A. They are very much interested always.

Q. Is the Library kept up, and kept in good order?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The children encouraged in the use of it?

A. Yes, sir. I am very much pleased with the arrangement of the books. The boys are delighted always when the day comes around to get books.

Q. Do you think the general condition of your pupils is in advance of a year ago, both in respect to neatness and general good morals?

A. I do; indeed.

Q. As well as education?

A. Yes, sir; I have always been of the impression that it has been marvelous, what Mr. Bulkley has brought about in regard to the boys.

MRS. SARAH L. CRAVEN, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are a teacher in this House?

A. I am.

Q. How long have you been a teacher here?

A. Since September, 1874.

Q. You have charge of the second division, west?

A. Second division, west; yes, sir.

Q. Please state to the gentlemen of the Committee, any observations you have made, of the change for the better in the discipline or order of the boys under your charge?

A. Well, the change has been almost entire.

Q. A radical change?

A. Yes, sir; I think so. The boys study well; they are very respectful, and try to do their duty in every way possible—the majority of them.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley endeavored in every way to second the authority of the teachers?

A. Always.

Q. He never hesitated on your making application to him?

A. Never, at all; he visits the schools very frequently—very often. He always speaks very kindly and encouragingly to the boys.

Q. Do you think this change in the boys is progressive?

A. I do, indeed; the boys are very anxious to be considered polite and respectful now, and wish to have a report for their politeness.

Q. They treat ladies, as ladies, and deferentially, now?

A. They do.

Q. It was not their custom formerly, except as it was enforced?

A. They did not seem to care anything about it.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Does Mr. Funk visit your schools?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Regularly?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he attentive to his duties, as Superintendent?

A. Yes, sir; very.

Q. Have you had any difficulty in getting along with him?

A. No, sir.

Q. Your intercourse with him is pleasant and agreeable?

A. Yes, sir; always.

Q. Attentive to the pupils?

A. Very attentive.

Q. Does he look after the Library as his duties require him?

A. Yes, sir; we never had any Library books until Mr. Bulkley came.

Q. It is owing to that officer, that it has been introduced at all?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The Managers also visit you frequently?

A. Yes, sir; very frequently.

Q. Look after the pupils, as well as your comfort and interest?

A. Yes, sir; always.

Q. What do you observe, as to the condition of the children, as compared with a year ago?

A. Well, they are very much better in every respect. It was almost a chaos here a year ago, and now we hear nothing about the investigation. The boys seem to think nothing of it, or hear nothing of it.

Q. Well, a year ago, what was the condition?

A. Well, they seemed to run around at large.

Q. And do as they pleased?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you do not think that the military discipline of to-day injures the schools?

A. Not in the least.

Q. Do you think it is of service?

A. I do, indeed; yes, sir.

Q. A very decided service?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are the boys neater and cleaner?

A. Very much neater.

Q. More obedient and respectful?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In your duties as a teacher, you think they are more attentive to their studies?

A. I think they are.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have you made reports to him?

A. Very few reports.

Q. How many scholars have you?

A. Thirty-three; I have had as high as forty-five.

Q. What class of boys have you?

A. The second division, west.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. What is the size?

A. From twelve to fourteen, I should judge.

Q. Then you think the system inaugurated by the present Superintendent is good, do you?

A. I do.

Q. This opinion is not the result of any resent conversation among the teachers, or preparatory thoughts, or anything of the sort?

A. No, sir; nothing of the kind at all.

Q. Or upon consultation with Mr. Bulkley, or the Managers?

A. No, sir; no person at all has ever asked us our opinion.

MR. YARROW.

Q. There were no memoranda or notes take by you, or any of the ladies?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. There is a Committee on Schools, is there not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does that Committee visit you?

A. Very frequently; either the Committee, or certain members of it—not all at once; but they all visit us. Some weeks, one or two of the gentlemen come, and then again others.

Q. They have no regular day for visiting you?

A. Yes, sir; but they come at any time.

Q. Can you tell the Committee who compose that Committee on Schools?

A. Mr. Busby, Mr. Comegys, and Mr. Perkins; and a great many come in; I do not know whether they are all on the School Committee or not. Mr. Noblit comes, and Mr. Coffin comes, and the two Mr. Collins, also Mr. Perot.

Q. You have seen those persons?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. And they visit you without regard to stated times?

A. They come in whenever they want.

Q. Whenever they feel like it?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. There are different gentlemen assigned to different divisions, are there not?

A. I believe they are assigned in that manner, but they frequently visit around, in the same afternoon.

Q. They have their regular days to visit?

A. Yes, sir; they have their regular days to come, and any other days they see fit.

Q. They are likely to come in frequently—at any time?

A. Very often.

WEST FUNK, sworn and examined.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. How long have you been in this Institution?

A. Since the 10th of September, 1875.

Q. You came in as Assistant Superintendant?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had been in the Army of the United States, for how long?

A. Four years and five months. I was in the volunteer service for eleven months, and held an appointment as First Lieutenant in the Third Regiment of the Regular Army.

Q. You were wounded in the service of the Country, I believe, were you not?

A. Yes, sir; I have seven wounds.

Q. When you came here you came with recommendations from quite a number of persons?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you exhibit those recommendations to the Board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. I wish you to tell us from your observation as an intelligent man what the conduct of Mr. Bulkley has been here as Superintendent, during the time you have been connected with this House?

A. I have always found him a gentleman attentive to duty, who always has the interests of the children of this Institution to heart. I never have been in institution-life before I came here, but I never saw anybody take the interest in children that Mr. Bulkley does.

Q. What can you say as to his severity. How does he punish the children?

A. I considered that he never punished a child too severely that I have known or seen, and I generally see the punishment on the boys' side.

Q. You are present, generally, at the punishment of the boys?

A. Yes, sir; I am at almost every punishment, either upon School or Shop-Report.

Q. In any case did you ever know him to be guilty of any degree of cruelty?

A. No, sir; never.

Q. Boys were punished with the ordinary rattan, in the way which has been described here?

A. Yes, sir; with one rattan, and with their clothing on.

Q. Do you also know that he has talked with them kindly and reasoned with them, instead of punishing them, and sent them away without punishment?

A. Three times out of every four that a boy is brought to the office for punishment, he is talked to a great deal longer than I would talk to him, if I had the punishing to do.

Q. And sent away without punishment?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you observed, in your intercourse with this gentleman, his habits as to his sobriety and correct deportment?

A. Yes, sir. I have never seen him take a drink of liquor in my life. I have been out on several occasions with Mr. Bulkley, and he would go into Boger's saloon, across the way, to get some oysters, but I have never seen him drink anything in the House or out of it.

Q. Did you ever see him in the slightest degree under the influence of liquor?

A. Never.

Q. Did you ever know him to use any violence of any kind, or improper language, in the presence of the officers or the children?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know, and can you state, whether it has been the subject of conversation between yourself and Mr. Bulkley to arrange for the benefit of the children—making plans for their advancement?

A. Very often; he has very often come to the office, in the morning, and has spoken to me about his thoughts when he went to bed at night, thinking of the advancement of the interests of the boys, and wanting to know what I thought of it.

Q. Do you think, yourself, that you have seen a change here since you have been in attendance at the Institution?

A. Yes, sir, I do; a decided change.

Q. For the benefit of the boys?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Naturally, from your training in the army, both volunteer and regular, you would be in favor of military discipline?

A. Decidedly.

Q. State what your observation is as to its effect on these boys?

A. I think it has a very good effect ; it both learns them to be obedient and polite, and gentlemanly in their bearing in all other respects.

Q. Do you think it adds also to their steadiness and general cleanliness ?

A. Yes, sir ; the boys of the different companies rival, or try to rival, each other in keeping clean, as our inspection will show. We have Sunday morning inspection as to the cleanliness of the boys—their clothing, their shoes, their hands, and their hair, and these companies, on those occasions, are gotten up very nicely. Mr. Bulkley speaks to the boys, and praises them, and they take an interest in trying to outdo each other.

Q. Do you think marks upon the boys' clothing—stripes upon their pants, and all that, induces them to feel a little more like men ?

A. I do ; yes, sir. It has a good effect.

Q. What is your rule, if a vacancy occurs among the officers—how do you fill the place ?

A. We leave that to the divisions, or to the companies to select their own officers by voting for them. The one receiving the largest number of votes is elected to the position which is made vacant. We have never had but one general election since I have been in the Institution, and on that occasion, Mr. Bulkley was one of the officers to conduct the election ; I was one for another division, and Mr. Oram, I believe, was also one, with Mr. Bulkley. He was the inspector, and Mr. Bulkley was the judge.

Q. There was no trouble about it ?

A. I did not see any. There was none.

Q. It was one of the few elections which there was not afterwards a contest about ?

A. Yes, sir. If you will allow me to state what I know in regard to that election, and what Mr. Oram said to me, I will do so.

Q. We would like to have that.

A. Mr. Oram did not like the officers who were nominated or elected in his division, and came to me and wanted me to use my influence with Mr. Bulkley, to have those officers' names stricken off.

Q. He wanted you to set aside the election ?

A. Yes, sir ; he wanted to repeat on the side that he wanted elected, the others did not suit him.

Q. You thought the will of the majority ought to be respected, even in the House of Refuge?

A. I did.

Q. Which one of the Orams was that?

A. Theodore G. Oram.

Q. It is part of your duty to look after the schools, is it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you do in relation to that; do you visit the schools regularly?

A. I do.

Q. Do you see the teachers?

A. I see the teachers.

Q. Do you look after the children?

A. Yes, sir; I attend to all requisitions sent to the office by the teachers. I do this through the orders of Mr. Bulkley.

Q. Is the Library in your charge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it in a better condition than it was before you came here?

A. When I came here there was no system about it that I know of. I started this system, which is now going on—Mr. Bulkley and myself.

Q. It now works admirably?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Every child who desires it can obtain an opportunity to read a book?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they encouraged to read, and understand?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Bulkley visits the schools, as a part of his duty?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do the Managers visit them also?

A. They are there very frequently, in fact, every day some of the Managers of the Institution are there.

Q. They make it a point, specially, to look after the schools, do they not?

A. They do.

Q. Have you had their assistance in all your efforts to look after the welfare of the children?

A. I have.

Q. They cordially co-operate with you and Mr. Bulkley?

A. Yes, sir; the School Committee of Managers meet once every two weeks; they are generally all here. A Committee

consists, I think, of twelve or fourteen, and, generally, eight or nine of them are here. The attendance will average eight at every meeting.

Q. Are you aware of any complaint of teachers, pupils, or anybody of misconduct, either of language or otherwise, against you or Mr. Bulkley, except the instances that have been spoken of here?

A. None whatever, with the exception of the charges preferred against me by Mr. Oram.

Q. Are you aware yourself of having used any language which was not proper to use in the House, at any time, except that which you have accounted for, as having been used at the round-house?

A. None whatever.

Q. I don't want to go into the particulars of that, especially, in the presence of the ladies who are here. The account given by you, in your letter to the Committee on Discipline and Economy, is a correct statement of what occurred, as to both those matters, is it not?

A. It is.

Q. And that you state under the obligation of your oath?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nothing occurred but that?

A. Nothing whatever.

MR. RICE.

Q. What is the system which you have devised as to the Library?

A. We get the teachers to make a requisition for the number of books and the kind of books that they wish, and that requisition is sent to me. I then get the books out for each division, on Friday, and Friday afternoon—when the school goes into session I give those books, or send those books, rather, to the teachers, and they distribute them to their schools. Those books are allowed to be kept out until Tuesday. On Tuesday they turn them in to me, and I put them into the Library. On the following Friday the same routine is observed.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have a check as against these teachers?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have these inmates the privilege of taking books to their rooms?

A. Yes, sir; they have the book in their charge and are held responsible for that book from Friday until the following Tuesday.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. No restraint is placed upon the proper use of the book?

A. No, sir; none whatever.

Q. They take a book anywhere?

A. Yes, sir, and in the Infirmary of the Institution the boys are allowed books at all times. When the Hospital-Steward comes to me and makes a requisition on me for a book, I give him the book at once.

MR. RICE.

Q. What officer did you relieve when you came here?

A. I relieved no one. There was no Assistant when I came here, at least I saw none.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley here when you were appointed?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.—In giving your views upon the question of military discipline in the House, I understood you to say decidedly—did you mean decidedly?

The WITNESS.—You misunderstood me, I said decidedly.

MR. CASSIDY.—Mr. Yeakel did not understand what your views on the subject of military discipline were. You used the word decidedly, but in connection with that you seemed to say, that you were undecided as to what it was?

The WITNESS.—No, sir; I meant to say that my views were decided.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You were not brought here at the instance of Mr. Bulkley, or through his influence in any way, that you know of? You do not owe your election to Mr. Bulkley in any way?

A. No, sir; I never knew Mr. Bulkley until I came in the House.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. In connection with the military discipline, has it ever come under your notice that there have been heart-burnings, on the part of the boys, on account of the promotions of some and not of others?

A. No, sir.

Q. None at all?

A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. There have been no quarrelings of that kind?

A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. They appear to agree, do they?

A. Yes, sir.

B. B. COMEGYS, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a Manager of this Institution?

A. I am.

Q. Did either of the Orams ever prefer a charge to you in regard to the boy Hicks?

A. I cannot recall it.

Q. You have no recollection of that?

A. No, sir; none whatever.

Q. It was in relation to a charge about an attempt made by two boys, O'Leary and Hicks, to set fire or break out of this Institution, and Mr. Oram alleged that they were so cruelly treated that he made complaint to you about it, and that you were going to have the matter investigated?

A. I do not remember it, sir.

Q. What is your opinion as to the discipline of this House now in comparison with former years.

A. I believe it is better now than it has been since I have been connected with the Institution.

Q. What is your opinion of Mr. Bulkley's efficiency as a Superintendent of this Institution?

A. I believe he is an efficient Superintendent.

Q. Did he not come here with very high testimonials?

A. He did, with very high written testimonials, and I had conversations with several gentlemen of well-known character and reputation in the city, who spoke of him in the very highest terms. I will say, if I may be permitted, that after he was appointed, I was spoken to by one of the judges, who congratulated the Board, through me, with whom he was talking, upon our having secured Mr. Bulkley. He had known him for many years.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You were not appointed by the contributors, I think?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who were you appointed by as a Manager of this House?

A. By the Mayor of the city.

Q. How long have you been a Manager?

A. Nearly three years.

Q. State to this Committee, if you please, how the weekly meetings of the Board of Managers, on Thursdays, are attended as to numbers?

A. The attendance is very large, in proportion to the number of members.

Q. What is the average attendance, do you suppose, if you have ever thought of it?

A. I don't know that I have ever counted, except on two or three occasions; I should say somewhere near fifteen or eighteen, on an average.

Q. You are on the Committee on Discipline and Economy, are you not?

A. I have been for nearly a year.

Q. Are you Chairman of any Committee?

A. I am Chairman of the Committee on Schools, and that places me on the Committee on Discipline and Economy.

Q. How often does that Committee on Schools meet at the House here?

A. Twice a month.

Q. How often do you attend here as a member and Manager, to look after the interests of the Institution?

A. I should say an average of three times a week.

Q. You being Cashier of the Philadelphia Bank, cannot come here in the morning?

A. I am not Cashier of the Bank, but my duties keep me down town in the morning.

Q. You say you come here about three times a week?

A. I should think so, although I have not kept any account of it.

Q. What are your duties as Chairman of the Committee on Schools?

A. My duties are to see that the members of the Committee are faithful in their visitation of the schools. The Committee is divided into Sub-Committees; there are thirteen schools in the House. The Committee is a large one, and it is sub-divided, so that every school may be visited, at least twice a month, by a member of the Committee.

Q. Do me the favor to explain to these gentlemen the educa-

tional discipline of the House, if I may so express it; what is your estimate of it?

A. I go into the schools more frequently, perhaps, than any other member of the Committee; sometimes I visit every school in the House in the month, and some of them more frequently; I don't think I have ever found any one of the schools in disorder. I think they will all compare very favorably with any public or private school, of which I have ever had any knowledge.

Q. How is it as to the standing and capacity of the teachers?

A. The teachers are examined very carefully. There are, generally, a good many applications for the appointments. Those teachers are chosen who seem, in the judgment of the Committee, to be the best qualified for the work. They are, generally, young ladies of a good deal of cultivation, and quite up to the average of public school-teachers.

Q. How is that exhibited in the progress of the boys and girls?

A. I think they make extraordinary progress, considering the few hours per day that they attend school. Only last Sunday I met one girl, of whom I have some knowledge, because the circumstances, under which she came here, interested me very much. This case occurred in the early days of my connection with the House. She could not read, when she came in. She asked to see me, last Sunday, after Sunday-school, for the purpose of telling me that she was now in the first class, in the first division.

Q. How long has she been here?

A. Two-and-a-half years.

Q. She reads well?

A. Very.

Q. What is the general standard as to the first class? You have some graduation here, I suppose?

A. Yes, sir; some of them read very well, without making comparisons. They are very good writers—would be called so by any gentleman or lady in this room; they write well; their penmanship is unusually good. The branches taught here are very simple and rudimentary. They have made such excellent progress that, those who have been in the House as much as two years, have acquired a very fair English education.

Q. Then your opinion, as to the educational branch, is that it is excellent?

A. Excellent.

Q. You use that word?

A. I don't know how it could be better expressed.

Q. Let me ask you, now, as to the moral instruction—the Chapel-service—if you know anything about that.

A. I do know something about it. I come to the House twice a month, on Chapel duty.

Q. Are you on the Chapel Committee?

A. I am. I am sometimes on one side of the House, and sometimes on the other. I come to the Sunday-schools twice a month. I know something of the instruction in the Sunday-schools. I know something of the character of the services in the Chapel. I think, as a rule, they are very well adapted to the audience, and the children behave as well as any congregation I ever worshipped with. I have rarely seen the least disorder, in the Chapel-service.

Q. The standard of conduct is high?

A. I call it so, as I see it.

Q. You have been here three years; you have had a great deal to do with the educational branch, and with the moral branch. Those who don't know you as well as I do, will know it better, after they have known you better than they do now. I am going to put to you a very general question. What is the relative position that the Managers, as a body, hold to those children committed to their care? Is it one of kindness, or otherwise, or what is the spirit?

A. It is altogether one of kindness. I cannot see any motive for the Managers giving as much time as they do to the conduct of this Institution, except the best motive—to help these children. We regard them as unfortunate—some of them as criminal, but largely so from the influences about them. Everything is done, which can be done, to promote their well-being, in the highest and best sense. You are, of course, aware that no sectarian teaching is allowed anywhere, here, or in the Sunday-school, or in the Chapel. Nothing that brings out any doctrines or dogmas, of any branch of the Church, would be permitted.

Q. Then you would say, in answer to my question, that the spirit is a spirit of kindness?

A. Altogether.

Q. It has been testified here, at one of our early meetings, that a change has been made in the administration, in one or two of the departments, and that a lady has been removed without sufficient cause. I think her name is Mrs. Plowman. Do you know anything about that?

A. I do; yes, sir.

Q. State to the Committee the circumstances in relation to that case and if there was any necessity for the removal, state what it was?

A. Mrs. Plowman, in my judgment, was not qualified for the duties of Matron of the white girls' side, as I found her when I came here. My first impressions of her were unfavorable. I have always treated her with great civility, and was treated so by her in return. I never thought she had the proper qualifications for a Matron. I have not hesitated to say so to the Board, in their meetings, and to individual members of the Board. She was brought from the white girls' House, where she was Matron, because we thought we had a lady of better qualifications to succeed her, and the result has proved that we were correct. She came here to be Matron; it was, in my judgment, a mistake to bring her here at all; I think it would have been better for the interests of the House, if she had left it when she left the white girls' House. Some of the Managers had a very high opinion of Mrs. Plowman. No Board so large as ours is entirely a unit; we are independent in our thought and our expressions. Those who thought well of her adhered to her, and sustained her as long as they could; when her resignation was requested it was by a very large vote; it was not given when it was requested; ten days elapsed before it was given, and that in my judgment, showed that she was not qualified to hold any such place.

Q. What was her disposition in the management of the children?

A. I don't think Mrs. Plowman had the sympathy that a woman ought to have, to whose care a hundred girls are committed, to be reformed and made good girls. I don't think she had any qualification, except that which inspired terror. The girls were afraid of her, I don't think they loved her. I went into one of the schools, to make some remarks on the change, and to commend the new Matron, who had been the Assistant, to the affections of the children, and I saw but one face—and I was very careful to observe—I saw but one face that did not respond heartily to my suggestions.

Q. How with regard to her relations to the former Superintendent?

A. They were friendly, I believe, I knew nothing to the contrary.

Q. How as to the present one?

A. Quite unfriendly.

Q. Was that marked?

A. I think it was, decidedly.

Q. Were all these matters considered in the Committee?

A. Yes, sir; at great length.

Q. What was the action of the Board upon the Report of the Committee, was it decided, or otherwise?

A. Very decided, by a strong vote.

Q. Do you remember how large the vote was?

A. At the time the vote was taken some Members had retired from the Board who would have voted probably on each side; I know two members, one of whom would have voted on one side and one on the other. Eleven voted for the withdrawal of Mrs. Plowman, and four only voted to retain her, and two of those gentlemen were not quite as familiar with the condition of the House, we thought, as those of us who voted for her withdrawal. They had been out of the country for several months.

Q. What relations existed between Mr. Brower, the Prefect, and the Superintendent?

A. Very unfriendly relations, I believe.

Q. What was the action in the Committee as regards Mr. Brower, and what was the reason of their action, if you remember?

A. Mr. Brower was discharged, or asked to resign, and I forget which, because he was believed to be a disturbing element in the discipline of the House. So far as we could learn he took no pains to sustain the Superintendent in his efforts, but rather, to thwart them.

Q. You had evidence of that before you?

A. We had evidence that satisfied us, I have no doubt of it myself.

Q. Can you state any particular occasion or instance of his neglecting to comply with the Rules?

A. In the matter of the uniform, Mr. Brower made no concealment of his disinclination to put it on, and toward the last, when he was pressed, he assigned as a reason his want of means to purchase it. The Board had in the spring, and I suppose they would have done it in the fall, with regard to the uniforms, made the terms so easy, that in their judgment, that was no reason at all.

Q. You think his removal was absolutely necessary to secure the proper discipline of the House?

A. I do.

Q. And you make that remark with regard to Mrs. Plowman?

A. I do, unquestionably, with regard to both of them.

Q. You, representing the the City here, wanted to do your duty faithfully to the interests of the community?

A. I did.

Q. What is your view with regard to the military discipline, about which a great deal has been said before this Committee?

A. I cannot think it at all hurtful to the morals, I have known other military schools. I see something of the Girard College boys. I have never heard except from those who object to it, on conscientious grounds, which, of course, we are bound to respect, that it was supposed to be inconsistent with moral instruction; I do not think so myself, although I have great respect for the opinions of those who differ with me.

Q. I observe in the Regulations of the Board, that you have lectures here; what are the character of those lectures?

A. There has been a course of lectures delivered during the last winter, upon the Simple Elements of Science, by Professor Warrington. It was not intended to be limited to Professor Warrington; it was hoped that we should draw in other gentlemen, and other gentlemen have lectured during previous winters. The lectures have been of an instructive character and have been entertaining. The children were supposed to enjoy them, and I suppose they have enjoyed them.

Q. Then how as regards the prizes and rewards in the schools?

A. When we have funds, and we have only once or twice been without funds, since I have been in the House, prizes are prepared for the most meritorious of the children, and distributed at stated periods. Only yesterday afternoon, at the meeting of the School Committee, an arrangement was made for the distribution of prizes on the last Friday in April, and the teachers were notified, so that the schools could be prepared to strive for the prizes.

Q. During the winter you have a system of amusements, have you not—exhibitions, and matters of that kind?

A. Yes, sir; I have had something to do with bringing out some persons who have been very interesting to the children. I did a good deal of it last winter. I have been somewhat disturbed this winter by the condition of things here, and have not felt very much like doing anything in that way.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Were there any charges brought against Mrs. Plowman before your Board?

A. The matter was discussed before the Board. The action was taken in the Committee of Discipline and Economy, where it originated.

Q. Were there any specific charges of dereliction of duty or incompetency, or anything of that sort?

A. Yes; I have made them myself.

Q. Did you hear the witnesses?

A. Do you mean before the Board?

Q. Yes.

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not?

A. I did not.

Q. Were there any specific charges made to the Board in the case of Mr. Brower?

A. I don't think there were.

Q. Did you take evidence in that case?

A. We heard the evidence; yes, sir.

Q. You did hear some evidence?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were no specific charges?

A. Yes, there were, sir; you know what I said just now about the uniform and about his general want of concurrence with the Superintendent.

Q. Was that the only charge that you are aware of?

A. They may be the only charges, sir; but they are not the only reasons to my mind.

Q. Well, I speak of particular charges?

A. I say they were the only charges that occur to me now.

Q. You have been a member of the Board for three years?

A. Nearly.

Q. When you first came into this Board did you know of any handcuffs being here in the Institution, and used?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long has the practice been in vogue here?

A. I believe only within a few weeks, so far as I know.

Q. Does that meet with your unqualified approval, you, as a member of the Board, knowing, as I suppose, all about the Institution?

A. I cannot say that it does, sir; and yet there are circumstances where extreme measures are necessary. A few of the older boys in the house had become almost uncontrollable. They were cognizant of what was going on last winter; they have been very hard to manage since; they are too old to be in the House; some of them have no friends; we don't know what to do with them. They are aware that you gentlemen are here investigating the House; they suppose that you are their friends,

and the Managers their enemies. That does not help the matter any, and we have been obliged to resort to measures which, I suppose, heretofore have been unknown. They are very painful and distressing to the Managers.

Q. Then these handcuffs have only been in use, as I understand you, for a few weeks?

A. So far as I know.

Q. It does not meet with your approval?

A. I did not say that.

Q. Well, you said unqualified.

A. I say that the circumstances under which we are laboring at present seem to make it justifiable. It is very painful and distressing.

Q. I will ask you another thing. It has been testified here that boys have been chained to heaters in their rooms; would you, as a Manager, justify anything of that kind?

MR. RICE.—No, chained to the steam-pipe.

The WITNESS.—If there was nothing else to fasten the boy to but a steam-pipe, I should fasten him to a steam-pipe, unless it would burn him.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You would put handcuffs on him?

A. If the steam-pipe was the only thing in the room to secure him to, I would secure him to that, unless it would burn him.

Q. Don't you think a boy could be secured in his room without these handcuffs and chains?

A. I think he could, by lining the room with oak boards or sheet-iron.

Q. And as a consequence of that, the handcuffs and chain would be unnecessary?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. How does the conduct of the children generally, to-day, compare with that of 1874?

A. In many respects it is better than it was in 1874. Some of them are certainly very much improved; they give you a civil salutation; they look and behave more like boys who wanted to make their way in the world by conciliation, than ruffians, as some of them used to be.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. There was no other way of securing these boys whom you heard were handcuffed, was there?

A. There was not; there was not time to construct the rooms as I have suggested.

Q. The Institution was not in condition, and had not time to sheet-iron them, which was the only way to guard against their breaking out, unless you did handcuff them?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And, in point of fact, they got out, handcuffs and all, did they?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that the handcuffing was not of much use. The handcuffs that were put on, were by no means cruel in their application, were they? They did not cut the body or effect it?

A. Not at all, sir.

Q. Do you happen to remember that they were asked for by this Superintendent, in consequence of what occurred in that particular case?

A. They were asked for.

Q. By him, in consequence of their breaking out of the old ceiled ceiling?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. I have one other question. Was the use of handcuffs in this Institution ever brought to the notice of the Board of Managers, before they came to be used?

A. No, sir; not as far as I know. The Committee on Discipline and Economy ordered it, and it was reported to the Board at the next meeting.

Q. The Board itself never took action on that matter.

A. It was reported to the Board, and they approved the Minutes.

Q. They approved of the action?

A. Certainly.

Q. But what I mean is, the Board itself never ordered this thing to be done?

A. No, sir; the Board meets but once a week. The Committee on Discipline and Economy had a meeting here on a certain Saturday afternoon, when it was represented to the Committee, and by them believed, that unless the boys could be manacled the House was not safe. We believed it, and ordered

the manacles, and reported it too the Board at the next meeting.

Q. That is, the Committee?

A. The Committee.

Q. Not the Board of Managers?

A. No, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. But what you did do was reported to, and confirmed by that Board?

A. Yes, sir; the Committee on Discipline and Economy, as I suppose you are aware, is made up of the Chairmen of the different Committees.

Q. It is the Executive Committee of the Board?

A. It is the Executive Committee of the House and Board.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Then I understand that the Committee on Discipline and Economy recommended this, and the full Board approved it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is what I am to understand?

A. That is exactly the fact. There has been no objection made by the Board to it since.

J. K. SAUERS, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you employed here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?

A. Prefect in "D" yard.

MR. YARROW.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Six weeks and a half; very near seven weeks.

Q. How long have you known Mr. Bulkley?

A. Between seventeen and eighteen years.

Q. You lived with him eight years, did you not?

A. Between seven and eight years; to the best of my knowledge, it was a few months less than eight years.

Q. What is your knowledge of Mr. Bulkley as a sober and efficient man and officer?

A. Mr. Bulkley has always been a sober, honest, industrious, hard-working young man. I have never known him to drink any more than any other young man would; he would take a

sociable drink now and then. I never saw him drunk in my life; he was sober and industrious, and for some time now he has not taken anything at all. I have known him to be a teetotaler as much as from four to five years at a time; he wouldn't touch anything at all.

Q. He never drank to excess, did he?

A. Never; no, sir.

Q. Has his intercourse with his fellow-officers here been of a pleasant character?

A. Yes, sir; pleasant, sociable, congenial to everybody; a young man who is well liked.

Q. What has been the nature and extent of the punishment administered by Mr. Bulkley, in your presence?

A. After talking to my boys myself, trying to get them to behave and conduct themselves properly, and after I had used all the energy that I could to make them mind, and they did not obey, I would take them to Mr. Bulkley. He, in almost every instance, would give them from one to two trials before he would punish them, and then, sometimes, he would send them to the room on bread and water for the day, or he would give them from three to six cuts with the rattan; not by any means severe.

Q. Did he ever whip them in anger; or exhibit anger?

A. No, sir, never; I never saw Mr. Bulkley angry with any boy since I have been here. He always spoke kindly to them, even when he whipped them. He always seemed to be sorry that he had to whip them, and he told them so.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How long have you been in this Institution?

A. Nearly seven weeks. It was six weeks last Wednesday since I came here.

Q. Have you ever been in any other institution of this kind?

A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Be kind enough to tell the Committee who recommended you here?

A. Well, Mr. Bulkley first gave me the information of the vacancy, and then I worked out my own salvation to get the situation; that is, with letters of recommendation which I received or got from former employers.

Q. Then you have never been employed in any institution of this character before?

A. No, sir.

Q. Of course, you have no knowledge of what should be the discipline in any institution of this character?

A. Nothing but what information I have received from my superior officers.

Q. Since you have been here?

A. Yes, sir; I got my instructions from them and endeavored to do my duty on that principle.

Q. Have you ever seen any punishment since you have been here?

A. I have seen my own boys whipped. That is, those who were not to be brought down to obedience in any other way than by whipping; but not cruelly whipped, by any means.

Q. How many have you seen whipped during the seven weeks?

A. Well, that question I could not answer.

Q. Not about how many—five, ten, twenty?

A. I suppose between twenty and thirty.

Q. What were the charges, principally?

A. Well, the charges were various—mostly for disobedience.

Q. Slight charges?

A. No; I never had any boys whipped for slight charges—disobedience of orders, fighting, impudence to their officers, and fights and picking with other boys; quarreling constantly; would not obey any person, and would have their own way in all respects.

Q. Boys quarreling among themselves?

A. Yes, sir; you have to take great caution in preventing that. Boys come and complain that such and such a boy was fighting with them. I talk kindly to that boy, and give him a great many trials before I bring him to the Superintendent.

Q. Tell us what kind of punishment you have seen administered.

A. Nothing but whipping with rattans, or locking them up in the room, with bread and water for the day.

Q. For one day?

A. For one day. Say I take a boy down this morning for disobedience or some misconduct, he would put him into the room on bread and water for the balance of the day; dinner and supper, bread and water.

Q. Then the next morning would the boy go to his work?

A. Yes, sir; he would be brought out, and would go to his work, and nothing more said.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Has Mr. Bulkley dispensed with whipping during this investigation?

A. No, sir.

Q. He whips as much as he always did?

A. Well, I was here only a week or ten days before the investigation commenced, and there was very little whipping during that time; and the whipping has been comparatively small since. I have had a few whipped in my own division.

Q. You perceive no change at all in the discipline?

A. No change; no, sir.

MARY A. CAMPBELL, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are Matron of the Girls' Department?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. I have been Matron two years; Assistant Matron, one.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You know Mr. Bulkley very well, don't you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have occasion, by virtue of your official position, to see Mr. Bulkley almost every day?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. You have, therefore, an abundant opportunity of observing his action in the House, and his manner of governing the House. Now, first, tell us whether you ever noticed anything in his habits that was improper, and whether he had been indulging in intoxicating liquor, or anything of that sort?

A. Never.

Q. What was his deportment at all times towards the officers and towards the children, so far as you have observed it?

A. Kindly.

Q. Did you ever observe any rudeness upon his part or exhibition of temper that was unwarranted?

A. No, sir.

Q. You have known him to whip the children, I suppose.

A. I never saw him whip the children.

Q. What is your judgment of the discipline and management of the House as compared with the management of the House a year ago?

A. I think it will compare well.

Q. Do you think it is any better?

A. Yes; I do.

Q. I mean do you think there has been any progress in it—whether it is better or worse?

A. I do think it is better.

Q. How does the condition of the House now, with the Committee in attendance, and with the knowledge of that fact through the House, compare with the time a year ago when the Committee was in attendance?

A. The order is much better.

Q. What, in your judgment, is the influence of the military discipline introduced here? What is its effect on the cleanliness, and neatness, and obedience of the children, if you have observed it, over here among the boys?

A. I have not heard so much about it since Mr. Bulkley has been here, as I did previous to his coming, when there was an officer, Mr. Burton, who had a division under military discipline, and we all considered it the best behaved division in the House.

Q. That was before Mr. Bulkley's time?

A. That was before Mr. Bulkley's time; yes, sir.

Q. You have had frequent opportunities, also, of seeing Mr. Funk, the Assistant.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He visits your department in the pursuit of his duties, and is also the Superintendent of Schools?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you observed his deportment towards the teachers and towards the children?

A. It is always gentlemanly.

Q. He is a decided officer, is he not—an earnest and decided man?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you had occasion to complain at any time of the use of improper language by him, or improper deportment?

A. Never.

Q. Do you consider him a competent officer for his post?

A. I do.

FRANCIS WELLS, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Are you one of the Managers of this Institution?

A. No, sir; I am a member of the Board of Charities.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have been a member of that Board for a number of years?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are familiar with institutions of this character throughout the State?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have had occasion, I suppose, to visit this Institution officially and otherwise?

A. I have been in this Institution, I suppose, on an average, once a week for the last twelve or thirteen months.

Q. In your visits to the Institution, naturally, as a member of the Board of Public Charities, you have been observant of its discipline and general management?

A. I have, sir; that was my object in coming here.

Q. Now, be good enough to tell us what your judgment is as to the management of the Institution now, especially as compared with its condition thirteen months ago?

A. Do you mean the management by the officers, or the management of the Managers?

Q. I mean the management of the officers, and then I will speak of the management by the others.

A. I think that during the year there has been a very remarkable improvement in the discipline of the House, as regards the government of it by its officers, compared with the condition that the House was in at the time of the close of the investigation by the Legislature, I don't remember the exact time. Compared with the condition of the House at that time, the condition of it through the year, and up to this time, I think, has been admirable; very much to be commended. The House was in an entirely demoralized condition a year ago. I was here on one or two occasions, just at the close of Mr. McKeever's administration, when the House was in a desperately bad condition, with regard to the whole morals of the House. The last time I saw Mr. McKeever here, I went to his office to call his attention to the condition of the dormitory block, in which there were, I should suppose, twenty or more boys locked up without supervision, carrying on a sort of verbal riot there; they could not get at each other personally, but there was an amount of riot and noise, and uproar there, which impressed me very unpleasantly. I remember that I went down to Mr. McKeever's office, to call his attention to it, and to mention to him the case of a particular boy, named Snider, who figured here a year ago. Some of you gentlemen may possibly remember, in the investigation of the Legislature, a year ago, the boy who happened to be sent up to his room while I was there, complaining that he had been sent to his room without his supper, and I went and

called Mr. McKeever's attention to it. I mention it to indicate what the condition of the House was at that time. Now, from that time to this, I think there has been a steady and systematic improvement. Mr. Bulkley came into the House without, I believe, any particular knowledge of an institution of this kind, although he had had some experience before in other institutions, and all his work, in my judgment, has been up-hill work from that time to this. I have always thought that he was working under some disadvantages, which he might have been relieved from by the Managers of the House, if they had gone a little further a year ago, in their re-organization of the House, than they did. In my judgment, that was the time when all the old things should have been done away, and all things should have become new.

Q. In other words, you meant then as now, that the Superintendent ought to have been the head of the subordinates?

A. My opinion is very positive upon that. The Superintendent of any reformatory, or correctional, or penal institution should be, in a sense, supreme, held to a strict accountability by his superiors; but below that I believe that he should have entire command of his subordinates. That was not done, and, I think, that has been one difficulty which Mr. Bulkley has probably labored under.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have had much experience on the subject of the introduction of military discipline in reformatories and other places of a public character, what is your judgment in relation to it as a means of disciplining and improving the Institution?

A. I think that there can be no doubt amongst intelligent people who have any knowledge at all on the subject, of the high advantage that there is to an institution like this of the kind of military discipline that Mr. Bulkley has introduced here. I regard it as not only placing within the reach of the officers opportunities for a system of rewards and punishments which cannot be reached in any other way, and thereby exercising a direct moral influence upon the institution, but it undoubtedly cultivates in the boys, habits of obedience and order, personal neatness and self-respect, which are amongst the very highest elements of the moral training of an institution. I speak in this matter from an experience of a good many years, long before I occupied the position I now do, in my connection with other institutions. At the time Mr. Bulkley contemplated introducing this feature

here he talked with me about it, and I strongly approved of it, and encouraged him in the experiment, and I am satisfied that it has been of great service and will be of great service in any such institution as this, and I am not aware of any disadvantage connected with it that has ever occurred to me in my practical acquaintance with institutions.

Q. Can you say whether Mr. Bulkley did not consult you, or talk with you, upon other matters connected with the Institution when he came here, so as to get your advice and experience?

A. I do not remember particular points. I remember when Mr. Bulkley came here, I did by him as I have done with officers of other institutions. I talked to him in an encouraging way, and proffered him any aid in the way of counsel or advice, that would benefit him, from any experience of mine, in his work. I do not remember his consulting me upon particular points at this moment, although he may have done so. He has always talked to me with great freedom, and I to him, since he has been here.

Q. He consulted you in relation to the badge-boards in the office, when he was about introducing them?

A. I do not remember that he did. That was introduced without my knowledge, I think.

Q. From your experience and knowledge of Mr. Bulkley, and your experience of the Institution, what is your judgment as to its present condition, so far as the subordinate management is concerned?

A. I think that its condition up to within the last two or three weeks, was very satisfactory. There is a point that I should have mentioned, although I do not know whether Mr. Bulkley had anything to do with it or not. I have observed, during the year, with great satisfaction, a steady improvement in the physical condition of the boys. On the average, these boys have a healthier appearance than they formerly had. The white, flabby look about them, has been gradually wearing off. I have attributed it to a change of diet, which was introduced into the House last Spring, or in the early Summer, and the effect of which, upon the boys, I have been watching with a good deal of satisfaction. I think the boys are benefited by it. I do not know, however, whether Mr. Bulkley had anything to do with that or not, but mention it just because it came into my mind at the moment. There is another fact, which I have noticed, that has interested me very much, and that is the fact that even after you gentlemen made your appearance here, which is usually the the prompting for demoralization in a house of this kind—and

you will understand what I mean by that—this household here appeared to me to stand it with surprising success. I do not know how long it is since you began your sittings, but I suppose it is five or six weeks. I remarked, and commented upon it to others, that it was one of the best indications of the good discipline of the House, that it showed no sign of demoralization for two or three weeks, which I thought was a remarkably high tribute to the discipline of the House. It has given way, I think, during the last two weeks to some extent; I observe when I come here, a degree of restlessness and uneasiness, more than anything else. I do not refer now to the particular cases of special boys who may make outbreaks, or anything of that sort, but I speak of the general tone and temperament of the House. I think it has given way in the last two or three weeks, but the fact that it stood it so well, I think, was a very high tribute as to the condition of the House.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Do these remarks as to the general character of the House apply to the Colored Department as well as the Female Department?

A. Yes; I think they do. I regard the Girls' Department as a model of good order and condition, and it has been so, for a long time, and I think the Colored Department is—I do not go there as often as I do to this department, but I have seen nothing in the Colored Department that has not looked to me very orderly and good.

Q. You have a personal acquaintance with the Managers, have you not?

A. I have with the large majority of them.

Q. What is your opinion as to their fidelity to the Institution?

A. I don't know exactly what you mean by the word "fidelity," it occurs to me that it has a very wide range. I think there is entire integrity and fidelity on the part of every member of the Board of Managers in the performance of their duties. I only know those, however, particularly, whom I meet here, though I know some of the others slightly, but I associate them with the Board of Managers only as I meet them here, and many of them certainly devote a great deal of time, interest and labor here. I always find some of them here on Sunday, when I come out, and other days of the week. I do not think I ever came out to the House without finding some one or more of the Managers here.

Q. You have spoken of the difficulty which Mr. Bulkley had

when he first came here. You do not think that the Board of Managers backed him up as it could. Now what do you mean by that?

A. Well, I will tell you exactly what I mean by that. I mean that a year ago it was determined to make a change in the management of this House. It was determined to remove the old Superintendent, and to start upon a new *regime* entirely. I thought at that time that the Board of Managers should have made that change complete. I thought that they should not have left in the House a single officer or *attache* of any kind, who was supposed to be identified with the old management, or about whose entire sympathy with the new management there was the slightest doubt. That was not done. The idea of the Managers, as I understand it, was to go on gradually, in a right direction undoubtedly, but to go step by step, and not make their change at once and completely. My only difference of judgment with them is simply upon that point, that they should have made a clean sweep at the time, instead of doing it gradually, and I think that the experience of the year fully vindicates my judgment upon that point. As I understand it, whatever trouble there has been here during the year, is trouble that has resulted from a want of co-operation with the Superintendent on the part of a few of the Managers, and on the part, perhaps, of quite a number of the officers. I don't think there has been any other obstacle in the way of a very great success in the management of the House under its new administration.

Q. Your idea is, then, that it should have been thorough from the very commencement?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Turned everybody out?

A. I don't say turned everybody out.

Q. Turned out all the subordinates under the old *regime*?

A. No, I don't even say that. I say the mistake was to retain anyone hereabout whose entire sympathy with the new administration there was any doubt. That is a very different thing. I mean, if they were not in accord with the Superintendent, they should not be here.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You are a member of the Board of Charities?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Be kind enough to explain to the Committee your duties and powers as a member of the Board of Charities.

A. The duties of the Board of Public Charities are to exercise general supervision and inspection and care of all the charitable, correctional, reformatory and penal institutions of the State. In general terms, those are the duties of the Board. There are details—to make reports to the Legislature from year to year, of the condition of the institutions.

Q. These are a part of the duties?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any specific powers to inquire into the management of any of these Institutions?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are they?

A. The Board has power to inquire into the condition of any one of the institutions that I have spoken of. We have the power of access to any one of these institutions at all times, and to all parts of them. We have the power of examination of the books and records of the institutions. We have the power of investigating anything with regard to the affairs and conduct of of any such institution, and in doing so to administer the oath; that is, to administer the oath to persons connected with the institution. We have no powers of subpoena outside of the institution.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Your duties are laid down by statute, are they not?

A. Oh, yes; the Act of April, 1869.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You, as a member of the Board of Charities, have had a large experience, I presume, in all these different institutions?

A. During the time that I have been a Commissioner—which has been, I think, between two and three years—I don't remember, at this moment, the exact time—I have been constantly interested and occupied, to a great extent, in the various institutions that come under our care.

Q. Of course, you have visited this Institution, in former years?

A. Yes, sir. I have not frequently visited it, until about the last year and a-half; I had, previously to that time, visited it occasionally.

Q. I mean in your official capacity?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. State how long it is since you were aware that they used handcuffs and shackles here in this Institution?

A. To my present recollection, I have not seen any one, in this House, with handcuffs on, until we saw that boy—Yetter, I think his name was—in one of the upper cells, a few weeks ago, when I was up there with the Committee. I think that was the first time. He was one of the boys who broke out. I do not remember ever to have seen any boy shackled. I am quite sure I never have.

Q. You will excuse me; I did not ask you if you had seen it.

A. I had not been aware of their use, until very recently, and, my impression is, they have not been in use. I think, if they had been, I would certainly have been aware of it; because, when I come here, I very often walk into the blocks where the boys' rooms are, and walk around, and I have never seen anything of the kind.

Q. Now, as your opinion is valuable, I wish you to explain to the Committee, whether you think, that, in an Institution of this kind, handcuffs and shackles are absolutely needed, in any case?

A. Yes, sir; I think there may be cases where they may be needed. The cardinal idea, in an institution of this sort, I think, must be obedience; the officers of the Institution must govern it and control it. Now, if they find that they have got to deal with a case which must be controlled, for the time, for any reason, they must control it. They must not allow it to control them. I think that is a cardinal principle. If they have no means here to confine a boy, they must contrive means for confining him. I would very much prefer that there never should be handcuffs or shackles in a House of this sort; very much prefer it; but if you dispense with bodily restraint entirely, you must have some apartments in the House that are absolutely safe. If you have not such apartments in the House, as are absolutely safe, and an emergency arises, you must protect the Institution, and maintain its discipline, and if there is no other way than by the temporary restraint of a boy, I cannot see but what a greater wrong would be inflicted upon the general Institution by permitting the inmate or any number inmates to set the officer at defiance, than the wrong that is temporarily inflicted by putting handcuffs upon a boy. I want to be understood distinctly that it should only be resorted to to deal with an emergency of that sort, and it would be far better if the

Institution provided itself with a few rooms so constructed as to render that unnecessary entirely.

Q. Your opinion, then, seems to be that these emergencies could be overcome in a far better manner than using these handcuffs? There is a possibility of overcoming them?

A. There is a possibility of overcoming them, by the construction of the strong rooms, of which I have just been speaking. Of course that requires time to accomplish; if you have no such rooms in your House, you must take time to build them. I think it can be done easily.

Q. You being familiar with all these things, I thought that your opinion was very important on this point?

A. Well, that is my clear opinion upon that point.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. What is your opinion, as to the proper age at which children in this Institution should leave? I ask you, because I have seen boys here of twenty and twenty-one years of age?

A. Well, that is a very hard question to answer.

Q. I don't know anybody who can answer it better than you can, if it is a hard one?

A. It is a question that constantly engages the attention, I think, of everybody who has to do with institutions of this kind, to fix a positive point of age beyond which the Institution should not be called upon to deal with inmates. Unless you can provide some intermediate kind of institution between the House of Refuge and the prison, it is very hard to know what you are to do with the boys who pass the age of sixteen, and who are yet incorrigible, or appear to be up to that time uncorrected. To turn them adrift is the worst possible thing that you can do with them. To retain them in your House amongst younger boys when they become eighteen, or nineteen, or even twenty years of age, is undoubtedly taking a great risk and putting your whole work at a disadvantage; but, exactly what is to be done with that small class of boys, for it is a small class. I confess I am not yet prepared positively to say. I can only say that it is a question that is concerning our minds very much, as I know it is the minds of the Managers of this Institution. It is not to be expected that a house like this, or any reformatory, is going to reform every boy or every girl that is put into it. If it is, we ought to enlarge these institutions very much indeed, and put everybody, nearly, into them.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you recollect the amount the Managers asked for in the appropriation this year?

A. Now, I am only speaking at random, but my impression is that they asked for \$40,000 for maintenance, and either \$4000 or \$5000 for painting the outside of the House. The Board of Public Charities made a slight reduction of both of these items, amounting to a few thousand dollars; but I am just carrying those figures in my head. It is all on record, however, in your hands at Harrisburg.

Q. The appropriation asked for this year for maintenance was greater than last year by some thousand dollars, was it?

A. Yes, sir; it was a little larger, and it was explained and defended to our Board on the ground that the product of the shops had fallen off so much, that the cost, of course, was correspondingly increased. The shops, in former years, having produced a considerable income for the maintenance of the House, the loss of that income necessitated the supply of it in the other direction.

Q. Had they the same number of inmates?

A. No; the number of inmates is smaller this year than it was last year. I should think, speaking from memory, that there are now about a hundred less. I would just explain, at that point, one step further. Our impression first was, that the reduction of the number of inmates would counterbalance the loss of income from the shops; but, upon closer inquiry, we were satisfied that the loss of income had been much greater than the gain, in the maintenance of a smaller number.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You took into consideration that the other expenses of the House in the management of it was the same?

A. All the other expenses remained the same, except food and clothing.

MARIA KEOGH, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are a nurse, are you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In charge of the infirmary?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How often do the physicians visit that infirmary?

A. Three or four times a week, and if a boy is sick they come every day.

Q. They come every day when the boys are sick?

A. Yes, sir; they come every day if their attention is required.

Q. How often does Mr. Bulkley go in there?

A. He sometimes comes up and reads there.

Q. Does he come frequently?

A. Pretty often.

Q. Does he read to them when he comes?

A. Yes, sir; he reads, and his wife comes up and reads to them.

Q. How are the boys treated, if sick, in point of diet, in the infirmary?

A. They get whatever the doctor orders.

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Since 1852.

Q. When boys are sent there they are very sick, are they not?

A. Yes, sir; when they are very sick they are sent, and sometimes when they are not very sick they go up.

Q. Do they have cuts on their hands sometimes?

A. Yes, sir; if an accident happens in the shop which requires the care of the infirmary, they are kept in it, and if not, they are let out.

Q. Do the Managers come up there, too?

A. Sometimes they do.

Q. Do some of them come up pretty often?

A. Some of them do.

Q. Whenever you request anything for the infirmary—linen, toweling, or anything, it is always sent you?

A. O, yes.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Who are the physicians?

A. Dr. Slocum and Dr. Wilson.

Q. Do they attend twice a week?

A. Yes, sir; Dr. Slocum comes nearly every day, and Dr. Wilson comes twice a week; but if there is any sickness we send for him.

Q. And then he always comes?

A. Yes, sir; always.

Q. Are they kind and attentive to all the patients?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Attentive to them whenever they are sick?

A. Yes, sir; they attend to them well.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. How many have you got in the infirmary now?

A. Nine.

Q. What is about the general number in your infirmary?

A. There are eighteen sometimes.

Q. That is quite a large number for you to have, is it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was it a year ago?

A. There were a great deal more.

Q. The health of the Institution now is a great deal better, is it not?

A. Yes, sir; there are not so many sick.

Q. How many deaths have occurred during the year?

A. Two, I think.

Q. What are the ailments that they are sent to the infirmary for generally?

A. Typhoid fever sometimes, and rheumatism others; broken limbs.

Q. They are there for broken limbs, sometimes?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In attempts to escape?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Their hands cut or wounded, or anything of that sort?

A. When they are severely cut—when they are cut so as to require attention, every day, they are kept up there.

Q. But not otherwise?

A. No, sir; if it does not do them any harm to go in the yard.

Q. The children are all attended to carefully?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Medicine is administered properly according to the order of the physician?

A. Yes, sir; if they require it?

Q. Do you come down every morning to see the Superintendent in order to administer medicine to others, who do not have to go to the infirmary?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That you do every day?

A. Every morning, if it is required.

Q. Those you attend to do not require, then, to go to the infirmary; they have some slight sickness?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Mr. Bulkley attentive and kind to these children?

A. Yes; he is.

Q. Have you ever known any children sent to the infirmary who were not sick, to be locked up?

A. A few; when they are found out and the doctor sees them, he sends them down.

Q. That is when they are shamming?

A. Yes; otherwise he keeps them up there.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You came here in 1852?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been here twenty-four years?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. When you have occasion to send for a doctor, does he always come promptly?

A. He comes if he is home, and if not they will send some other doctor.

Q. Did you ever have to wait a whole day before a doctor came? Just recollect, please.

A. Not latterly.

Q. It has been so?

A. Once, I remember, a boy took fits and we were waiting.

Q. As a general thing the doctor comes within an hour?

A. A couple of hours. If he is at home he comes.

ROBERT BURTON, recalled.

MR. YARROW.

Q. It has been stated in evidence, by George Oram, I think, that in your division, of which you had charge, you took boys and placed them in the iron cells, took away their clothes, left them naked, and gave them nothing to eat, is that so?

A. No, sir.

Q. Has he any foundation for making such a statement as that?

A. Not to my knowledge. Those boys that he referred to, in his testimony, he placed in the cells himself, I think. I did not go with him. He was told to, I believe.

Q. Did you know of any boy being locked up in iron cells, and their clothes taken from them?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never knew of any such instance?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of any such instance?

A. No, sir; I don't think I ever did.

Q. Do you remember that O'Leary-Hicks affair?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Oram swore that he encountered Hicks standing on the corner of the "B" yard with inflamed eyes, crying that you had struck and kicked him, &c.?

A. No, sir. I had some trouble with him in the dining-room. The boy was not orderly at the table, and I admonished him about it, and Mr. Oram was standing there, and he looked at Mr. Oram and smiled at him, and then after that he said something impudent and I sent him out, as I was asked by the Assistant Superintendent that evening, to take charge of the dining-room. After I went out of the dining-room with my division, leaving Mr. Oram's division in, I told this boy to follow me. He did so, but when I got him to the door he hesitated. I had him by the arm, and I kept on going; he tried to save himself by the railing, but I kept on with him, and he had to let go his hold and go down in the yard; I led him across the yard up a pair of steps through into the division yard, and I had a conversation with him then. I was going to report him to the Superintendent for his conduct. He got quite impudent to me in a room at the end of dormitory, a little vestibule that we have to pass through, and I give him a shove. I didn't hit him to my recollection. He deserved it if I had given it to him, because he was grossly insolent.

Q. Was he a boy of Mr. Oram's division?

A. He was in Oram's division at that time.

Q. What was the condition of Mr. Oram's division as compared with other divisions in this House. He has sworn that it was one of the best, second to none in it?

A. I never paid much attention to his division, but I have heard remarks.

Q. You have had charge of his boys?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were not those his boys in the dining-room?

A. Well, in the dining-room, they were quite noisy and talkative in there.

Q. Difficult to restrain or manage?

A. Well, sir, yes. I was only in charge of them two or three times, while he was here, I think.

Q. Then you state that his testimony was absolutely false, when he said that you locked boys up?

A. I say, if he said I did it, that it is not so, most emphatically I do. I should like to say something in reference to this affair, that occurred in the Reading-Room that night. I would like to say that, because I like to be placed in a proper light. That boy Yetter, so far as he swears to my kicking him, and hitting him, states falsely. I did not kick nor hit him. He had been in the yard some fifteen minutes, I presume. I sent for him. He told the boy to tell me that he could not find him. I sent word back, telling him I would give him three minutes to report to me in the Reading-Room. He came in and sat down; he got up, and in about five minutes desired to go out again. I told him that he could not go out, he had just come in. He insisted that he would go out. I then repeated to him to sit down, five or six times. I was sitting in the door-way of a little room adjoining the Reading-Room. I got up, and went to him, laid my hand on his shoulder, and told him to sit down; he was a troublesome boy anyway.

Q. Was Mr. Bulkley in the House that night?

A. No, sir; Mr. Funk was on duty, Thursday evening. I went to him and put my hand on his shoulder, and he pitched right into me and tried to throw me. I upset him, and as I upset him, he was trying to feel for a knife or something. I believe I seized his hands and placed them across his breast and held them with my left hand, and he tried to kick me with his feet; I placed my right knee on his groin, and held his feet down. Another large boy came rushing over, hallooing for a knife, and using vile epithets and things of that kind—three or four in fact, but I only saw this one. Some other boys, though, interfered, and before they got to me they got upset by the other boys in the division. I sprang to my feet then as soon as I found the condition the Reading-Room was in—it was in wild disorder—and went on to a table and got silence. While I was going to the library—that is this small room I spoke of a few moments ago—to get the keys to lock him up in the cell, he made threats, I understood, in the presence of Mr. Funk, that the two of them were going to throw me over the fourth-floor-railing, up-stairs, of the dormitory, I wouldn't care about being landed over them on to the floor. There were other boys who saw this whole affair.

MR. RICE.

Q. You locked him up?

A. I locked him up that night.

Q. You didn't take his clothes away from him?

A. No, sir. In the summer-time, we generally took their shoes, hats, and jackets, and let them have their other clothing. In the winter-time, we only take the shoes away from them. I went to O'Leary's cell, one day—the next day, I think, after he was locked up. Oram, I think, locked him up that night; I am not positive of that, but I am under that impression. I found that Oram had given him his bed-clothing, and sheets, and other things, and that he had torn them into shreds. I removed them; but I am not positive whether he had a sheet, in there, or not. But I took out these shreds.

MR. YARROW.

Q. What season of the year was it?

A. It was in June.

Q. Was it any part of Oram's duty to go over in that division?

A. Not to my knowledge; it was not.

Q. Has not Mr. Bulkley always sustained every officer, in the discharge of his duty?

A. So far as my knowledge goes, he has.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Did you ever remark to any one, within the past four months, that this Institution was not entitled to any pecuniary aid from the State?

A. I did make a remark of that kind; but I think I answered that question heretofore.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you ever say, to any body connected with this Committee, that this Institution was in a perfectly demoralized condition?

A. I don't know as I made an expression of that kind. Not in those words.

Q. What were your words?

A. Well, I don't exactly remember, now.

Q. What was the substance?

A. I don't remember making use of such language as that.

Q. What was the substance of what you did say?

A. I cannot recollect, exactly, what I did say, that evening. I happened to meet one of the gentlemen, and I had some conver-

sation about it. This was long before the resolution was offered, and it passed in conversation.

Q. Did you, at that time, urge to have a Committee of the Legislature appointed, for inquiring into the affairs of this Institution?

A. I don't know that I particularly urged it; no, sir. I made some remarks, that I thought I was justified in making, from the fact that I felt, at that time, that I would be put out of this Institution; and I did not consider that I had done anything to justify such action as that. That was my feeling at that time. As far as that is concerned, I am not particular, anyhow, whether I remain here very long, or not.

Q. How came you to change your opinion since?

A. Change my opinion about what?

Q. About the demoralization of the Institution?

A. How change my opinion?

Q. Do you think this demoralization is in the Institution now?

A. There has been, since this Committee has been in session here. I don't know in what particular. I should like you to express yourself in what particular, you think, I made this remark with reference to the demoralization of the Institution?

MR. RICE.

Q. Let us know whom you made this remark to?

A. I made it to Mr. Gentner one evening. I accidentally met him in the presence of some others.

Q. When was that?

A. I don't know whether it was in January or December.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was it before Christmas?

A. I cannot recollect. I don't know whether it was or not. I am not sure about it; it might have been after.

Q. Had you ever been approached by either Theodore Oram or George W. Oram, before Christmas, in regard to the investigation of this House?

A. No, sir.

Q. As to anything that would be testified, or as to what they intended doing?

A. He never said anything to me about Legislative investigation.

Q. Did he say anything to you about preferring charges?

A. No, sir; not at that time.

Q. When did he?

A. Well, I don't know. He has talked about it. Well, I met him once, and he made some remarks about it, but I don't know what date it was now.

Q. It was before the commencement of the session here, though, was it not?

A. O, yes. I didn't know that there was to be a Committee appointed.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was it previous to your conversation with the Chairman?

A. No, sir, I don't think it was.

Q. Was it subsequent to that?

A. I think it was.

MR. YARROW.—He has just remarked that he didn't at that time know that there was a Committee appointed, so it must have been before any session of this Committee commenced at all.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. You said you had a conversation with Mr. Gentner?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was present?

A. I cannot exactly answer that question.

Q. You object?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. As to who was present?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why, what is the difficulty?

A. Well, I don't think it is of public importance to know who was present at that time.

Q. But, probably, we would be the judge of that?

MR. QUIRK.—The Committee are the best judges of that.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Who was there?

A. I said that I object to answering that question.

MR. HAZLEHURST.—The witness said that he had a conversation with you, Mr. Gentner, and I asked him who was present at it. I cannot see any objection to it at all.

MR. CASSIDY.—Certainly, the Chairman does not object to its being answered. I take it for granted.

The CHAIRMAN.—No, I don't object to it.

MR. CASSIDY—Very well, then, we want it answered.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Who was present?

A. Well, sir, Mr. Oram was present that evening.

Q. Which Mr. Oram?

A. Theodore Oram was present. I think that a man by the name of Garvey was there.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was A. C. Dibert present?

A. No, sir, he was not.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Who else was present?

A. Well, there were a number of others, but I didn't know who they were.

Q. You remembered some of them; now just see if you cannot remember all?

A. I have stated those who were present there at that time. I don't know who heard it. I went down town, when I called at a place, and from there Mr. Oram and I went up Third Street, and we met Mr. Gentner there. I don't know what is the name of the place. We saw Mr. Gentner there.

Q. Where was this?

A. On Third Street, near Brown.

Q. Where?

A. I don't know the name of the place. It was a hall or something.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Corner of Third and Brown?

A. I don't know whether it was the corner of Third and Brown, or not.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Did you go there by appointment?

A. No, sir.

Q. How did you come to meet Mr. Oram?

A. I went down to see a friend that evening, and we met him there, and he proposed to me.—

Q. Who?

A. Mr. Oram. He was down theré. There was no engagement at all.

Q. Did you meet both Mr. Orams down there?

A. No, sir; I didn't meet George Oram at all.

Q. Where did you see him?

A. I didn't see him.

Q. He was not with you that evening?

A. No, sir; he never was with me.

Q. Dibert wasn't with you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you positive of that?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Who else; cannot you give us some other names? That was at Ladner's Military Hall, wasn't it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, now, there was no harm in going there?

A. Well, I never was there before. I have forgotten the name of it.

Q. There is no harm whether you went there once or a dozen times; but who were the other persons? You have got Theodore Oram and Mr. Garvey and yourself; that is three. How many more were there? Cannot you remember other persons who were with you and your associates, Mr. Oram and Mr. Garvey?

A. Yes, sir; there was Mr. Oram and Mr. Gardner, and a man named Richter.

Q. Was anybody directly or indirectly connected with this Institution?

A. Well, they are not directly; they are indirectly. They worked in here.

Q. Who are they?

A. Well, these parties that I mention by their names.

Q. I know, we have those. I am trying to assist your memory, however.

A. Well, those were all the parties that were connected with this Institution.

Q. Mr. Richter, Mr. Garvey, Mr. Oram and yourself; no others?

A. No others; no one directly connected.

Q. Any one formerly connected with the Institution, directly or indirectly?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were they?

A. Mr. McKeever.

Q. Which Mr. McKeever?

A. Jesse McKeever.

Q. It seemed to be hard work to get that—like drawing a tooth. Now, who else?

A. That is all I know of.

Q. You met by appointment, I suppose?

A. I did not meet by appointment.

Q. Did the others?

A. I cannot answer whether they did or not.

Q. You don't know; you didn't hear them say?

A. I didn't hear them say.

Q. Was anybody else there formerly connected with the Institution besides Mr. Jesse McKeever?

A. No, sir.

Q. Anybody connected with Mr. McKeever there?

A. No, sir.

Q. What was the subject of conversation so far as this Institution is concerned?

A. Well, I did not hear a great deal. There was a good deal of noise and din in there. We had some conversation about it.

Q. Any conversation about this Institution?

A. I said we had some conversation about it. I had some conversation with Mr. Gentner.

Q. This was before the appointment of the Committee, was it?

A. Yes, sir, some time before.

Q. Was the appointment of a Committee the subject of conversation?

A. Well, no, sir; how do you mean; the appointment of a Committee?

Q. Yes, sir, anything about a Committee. Now let you and I start right; don't let us quarrel about words exactly. Your oath requires you to tell us the whole truth, not to be talking about mere words. I want you to tell us, if you remember it, whatever was said upon the subject of the appointment of a Committee, or the raising of a Committee, or about a Committee in any way.

A. Well, the only conversation I had with him—

Q. I do not ask about you—in your presence or hearing?

A. Well, I cannot say that I did hear any conversation, that I can remember now in reference to it. There was a conversa-

tion, but I could not hear a great deal of it. I don't remember what it was now; I could not pretend to.

Q. There was a conversation?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that there was a conversation if you cannot remember any of it?

A. Well, I should judge from a conversation about a thing, if I could catch a word occasionally.

Q. Well, I want you to tell me the word you caught?

A. I cannot remember what words I caught.

Q. Then how can you tell us that there was a conversation at all?

A. Well, I say that I judge that there was, and I presume that there was.

Q. Why?

A. Because I heard them talking, but I do not remember what it was. I am not afraid to tell you the truth. I have no hesitancy about telling you the truth, but I don't remember now what it was.

Q. Well, I hope you have not.

A. There is nothing I have to fear at all.

Q. Well, that I want you to be impressed with, and, therefore I am astonished that we do not get it without so many questions.

A. Well, I say I don't remember what was said in reference to the Committee.

Q. Was there anything at all said about a Committee?

A. I cannot say positively whether there was anything said about a Committee. They were speaking to Mr. Gentner, and I think there was something said in reference to a Committee coming down.

Q. Will you not try to tell what it was that Committee was to do? They were to come down here about what?

A. They were to come down here, I presume, to investigate some charges that Mr. Oram desired to prefer.

Q. Now, you see, we have got a step further; you did not mention that before. Did you say, or did anybody else say, in your presence, what could be told as to the condition of the affairs to be investigated?

A. I don't know anything more than what Mr. Oram had said. In fact, we were standing in a group, and I was outside of the group. I could not hear a great deal that was said, because

there was considerable noise in there, and I did not give any particular attention at that time to what was said by others.

Q. Did you not go there with Theodore Oram?

A. I said that I went there with Oram.

Q. Do you mean to tell this Committee that you did not know the purpose of your visit?

A. I mean to tell this Committee that I did not go down town to go to Ladner's.

Q. But you did go down town to go somewhere?

A. I went down town to Mr. McKeever's store to see him, as I had gone down there frequently.

Q. What did you go there for?

A. I did not go there for any purpose. I have been there before.

Q. Were you to meet Theodore Oram there?

A. He was there, I think, when I went down.

Q. You knew he was to be there?

A. He said he was to be there; but there was no pre-arrangement.

Q. You were to meet at Jesse McKeever's place?

A. There was no understanding between anybody that I was to meet there for any purpose.

Q. Then it was a mere accident?

A. It was a mere accident; that is, I had said I was going there. I generally went down there once in two weeks, on Saturday evenings.

Q. Then from McKeever's store you and Theodore Oram started to find Mr. Gentner?

A. We started from there. The proposition was made to me to go around, and I went around.

Q. That is what I thought.

A. Well, I did not see that there was any pre-arrangement about the thing.

Q. Well, it does not make any difference whatever.

A. Well, I know it don't.

Q. It is a little astonishing that it should be an accidental meeting. But you went from there to find Mr. Gentner. Where did you find him?

A. We didn't find him there.

Q. You didn't find him at the store, but you did find Mr. Gentner?

A. We didn't find him; he came in while we were in Ladner's.

Q. Well, you met him?

A. We met him.

Q. What were you to see Mr. Gentner about? You were persuaded, you said, to go down and find Mr. Gentner.

A. I didn't say that I was persuaded to go down to find Mr. Gentner. I say that it was suggested to me to go around with them.

Q. For what purpose?

A. Well, they were to go around there; Mr. Oram wanted to make a statement of his grievances, I believe.

Q. What were you to do with it? You had no grievances, had you?

A. The only thing that I expected was a summary dismissal from here, without any cause that I could attach to it.

Q. You went because you expected to be summarily dismissed from this House, without cause?

A. Yes, sir; I think I had a perfect right to think that.

Q. You thought you would take time by the forelock, and go and meet these men, that is so, isn't it?

A. Just as you please about it.

Q. Were you investigated on that occasion by Mr. Gentner, or anybody else; did he ask you any question, or you tell him anything?

A. I don't think he asked me any question, particularly.

Q. I am not saying, particularly; was it the subject of conversation?

A. Well, our subject of conversation was in reference to the House, and didn't last a great while.

Q. I didn't ask how long; I asked you whether the House and yourself were subjects of conversation, with Mr. Gentner, upon that night?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. McKeever take part in the complaint, too?

A. No, sir; I didn't hear Mr. McKeever—I heard him talking to him; but I did not hear what he said.

Q. Was it upon that occasion, or what occasion was it that you, or any of that party furnished the information, or the interrogatories to the Chairman? Did you, upon that occasion, or any other, or anybody in your presence, or with your knowledge, furnish Mr. Gentner with written questions?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or information?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anybody that did ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you have another interview after that ?

A. No, sir.

Q. That was the only one ?

A. That was the only one.

Q. The only one with Mr. McKeever ?

A. The only one with Mr. McKeever, after that.

Q. And Mr. Oram ?

A. Yes, sir ; I think so.

Q. How often before that, had the same parties met and discussed this question ?

A. Do you mean Mr. Oram and I ?

Q. Yes, sir ; and Mr. McKeever, or either of them, or any of them ?

A. I met Mr. Oram once or twice ; we didn't always discuss the question ; we had some conversation about the matter.

Q. Was Mr. McKeever present at those interviews ?

A. Only once, I believe.

Q. That was once beside this one that you have named ?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Was anything said at that interview about an appropriation ?

A. Yes, sir ; that was the time that I made that remark about that appropriation.

Q. What did you say ?

A. I said, as far as I can recollect, that I thought, in the face of the facts, as I mentioned in my other testimony—I forget my exact words—but from what I had understood, and heard, and judged was so, I didn't consider that the Institution was worthy of an appropriation, I made that remark.

Q. You said that to Mr. McKeever ?

A. No, sir ; I said that to Mr. Gentner.

Q. To anybody else ?

A. I don't know that I did.

Q. What was it exactly that you said to Mr. Gentner ? In view of what ?

A. I said in view of the facts that had transpired at the time of this trouble here.

Q. What facts ? Tell them.

A. The facts in reference to this investigation, about Mr. Oram.

Q. Yes, but the investigation had not commenced ?

A. This had been an investigation by the Committee.

Q. The investigation by the Committee of the Board?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. In view of that, you thought there ought to be no appropriation?

A. Yes, sir; I said that I didn't consider that it was right—the way we were treated by them.

Q. And for that reason there should be no appropriation?

A. Understand this, that while I was a witness to some conversation that passed, at a place here in the Institution, I was called in before that Committee, to testify. I gave my testimony before it, and, after that, I understood that it was said it was a lie I had heard this. There had been charges preferred against me, and I had heard nothing of it; and they were to appear—or, rather, the Committee were to meet, to investigate this thing; but the thing was quieted down, in some way; I don't know what it was, or whether there were any charges preferred, or not; I can't remember; I don't know.

Q. You don't know whether any charges were preferred against you by the Committee?

A. I don't know; I only judged from what I heard.

Q. But still you thought there ought to be no appropriation made for the maintenance of the House, on that account?

A. Well, I didn't exactly consider that it was altogether the right thing—a man being placed in a position of this kind, in jeopardy, all the time, without any redress at all.

Q. For that reason, therefore, there should be no appropriation. Is that your idea?

A. Well, I can't say—I may have made the remark.

Q. For what reason, if not that?

A. Well, I don't know.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did you ever meet George W. Oram; or, did he ever come to you?

A. No, sir.

Q. He never spoke to you about the matter?

A. No, sir; I never had any conversation with anybody, in reference to this matter, outside of the Institution, at all, except Mr. Theodore Oram, and that was once or twice.

Q. And Mr. McKeever?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. How long were you in Ladner's that night, on that occasion?

A. We were in there several hours.

Q. Was our Chairman, Mr. Gentner, there all the time?

A. He was there most of the time; yes, sir.

Q. What was his conduct there?

A. He was all right.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you and Oram seek Mr. McKeever, or did McKeever seek you?

A. McKeever did not seek us.

Q. You went to see him?

A. I was down at McKeever's store.

Q. When you saw Mr. McKeever, did you broach to him the subject of this investigation?

A. I don't remember whether I did or not; I had heard something about it before.

Q. Think back, if you did not broach the subject?

A. I don't think I broached the subject of the investigation to him. I had heard some remarks about an investigation, prior to that.

Q. Were you in the habit of going to McKeever's store?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Socially intimate with him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did McKeever, at any time, advise you to bring charges against the officers, or the Management, of this Institution?

A. I cannot say that he did.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Did you see Mr. Hoffman there, at these meetings?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or anybody else that you can now remember?

A. No, sir; that was all there was there.

Q. Did you have a conversation with any of the Managers, about this matter? You seem to have sought Mr. Gentner, the Chairman of this Committee; and I want to know, now, if you took the like pains to see any of these gentlemen?

A. I saw one gentleman.

Q. Who was it?

A. Mr. Comegys.

Q. Did you have a talk with him?

A. I had a conversation with him.

Q. When?

A. I don't remember the date.

Q. Was McKeever with you?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Oram?

A. No, sir; there was nobody. I went to see him myself. I told him about what I had heard.

Q. That was in reference to the charges made against yourself?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nothing about appropriation for the Institution?

A. No, sir.

Q. Or an investigation of it?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any other Manager?

A. No, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Mrs. Plowman was not present at the Ladner Hall meeting, was she?

A. No, sir; she was not.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. How long have you been in this Institution as an officer?

A. I have been in here since November, 1872.

Q. You were well acquainted with Mr. McKeever, were you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was a common thing for you to visit Mr. McKeever at his place of business, was it?

A. Yes, sir; I have often visited him.

Q. It was a common thing?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. On this occasion spoken of, it was a usual visit, was it?

A. Yes, sir; I probably would have been there, anyhow.

Q. Nothing uncommon about it, so far as you know?

A. No, sir.

Q. Where did Mr. McKeever live?

A. He resides on Sixth Street above Brown, I think. I don't remember the number. It is below Poplar.

Q. Do you recollect the time in the evening that you got to his store?

A. Well, I should judge it was about 8 o'clock, as near as I can recollect.

Q. Who proposed to go to Ladner's Hall?

A. I don't know; we proposed to go out.

Q. To take a walk?

A. Some one proposed to go around to the Hall, or somewhere. I don't know now.

Q. Was there any understanding at all between you when you started, where to go?

A. The understanding before we started was, that we were going around to see Mr. Gentner.

Q. You went direct to this Hall, did you?

A. Yes; I think we did.

Q. Was Mr. Gentner there when you arrived there?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you send anybody after him?

A. I did not send anybody.

Q. Did anybody?

A. I think Mr. Oram went around to his house.

Q. Then did Mr. Gentner come, in company with Mr. Oram?

A. No, sir; he came around, I think, afterwards.

Q. Then it was a common practice of yours to visit Mr. McKeever at his store?

A. Well, I used to go down there occasionally to pay him a visit, once in two or three weeks—probably once in two weeks.

Q. Did Mr. McKeever ever say anything to you in reference to having a Committee of the Legislature appointed?

A. No, sir; I cannot say that he did.

Q. Just think, now; that is important?

A. About having one appointed? He was speaking about a Legislative Committee, but he did not say anything about having one appointed.

Q. That was the subject of conversation at the time, was it?

A. Well, at certain times; yes, sir. But I never heard much about Legislative Committees, before this night I went down there.

Q. Did Mr. Oram ever say anything to you about having a committee appointed?

A. Not much; no, sir. I don't remember it; I could not say positively that he did.

Q. Did Mr. Gentner have any conversation at all with you on that subject?

A. On what?

Q. On the subject of having a committee appointed?

A. Very little. He said very little.

Q. How about this boy or boys being locked up naked. Have you any knowledge at all on that subject?

A. I know that I did not lock him up naked. I did not find him naked.

Q. In whose division was he, or in whose gang was he?

A. He was in Mr. Oram's division.

Q. Do you know that such a thing as his being locked up naked did happen?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he get naked after he was locked up that you know of?

A. I cannot answer because I do not know. I know I did not take his clothes from him.

Q. Was he in your charge?

A. He was in my charge, in my dormitory.

MR. CASSIDY.—He has already said that he never even heard, until after this investigation, that the boy was naked.

MR. PALLATT.—Well, that was what I wanted to get at.

(To the Witness.) He was under your charge?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever go to see whether he was naked or not?

A. I used to go up to his cell generally three times a day, to feed him. Do you have reference to the boy locked up naked? His name was O'Leary, I believe.

Q. It makes no difference what his name was. Did you ever know of any boy in that condition?

A. No, sir.

Q. If such a thing happened, you would be likely to know it?

A. Yes, sir; I think I ought to have known it.

Q. Did you ever visit these cells at night?

A. Not after tea-time.

Q. What time is that?

A. About half-past five. The watchmen generally went around, I believe, of an evening.

Q. When was your first visit in the morning?

A. About seven o'clock.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any boys being chained to a gas-pipe or heater?

A. Yes, I do. He was chained to the gas-pipe and heater to keep him from breaking through the ceiling.

Q. What length of chain was it?

A. It was, I should judge, about four feet.

Q. What sort of a chain, how heavy?

A. Well, it was an ordinary trace-chain. He was chained so that he could lie down.

Q. Could his hands be down at the time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He would not have to hold his hands up over his head in this position?

A. No, sir; the chain was run through his ankles here, and around a steam-pipe; the pipe is about that far (indicating) from the floor.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Do you think injustice was done Mr. McKeever when his services as Superintendent were dispensed with?

A. Well, I made the remark that I did not consider that he had a fair show.

Q. You did not consider that he had?

A. No, sir; I made that remark, and I think so now.

MR. RICE.

Q. When these boys are up there in these cells, how do they wash themselves?

A. When I had charge of them I generally took them down in the mornings, sometimes in the afternoons; the afternoons suit better as all the other boys are in the school, and they are not about the yard, talking to the boys that are locked up.

Q. Have you known any cases of boys being locked up there, who have not had an opportunity to wash for three or four days or a week?

A. No, sir; when the last boys, Yetter and others, were locked up, while I did not bring them down, I had the pans changed every morning, and I gave them extra water to wash their face and hands.

Q. Who emptied the cell-buckets?

A. One of the hall-boys.

Q. They did not empty the cell-buckets themselves?

A. No, sir; They did not when I was there.

Q. It is stated that each boy emptied his own cell-bucket?

A. I am speaking of these particular boys. Boys generally empty their own cell-buckets, or take them down every day. When I have charge of the division, I let them pass out into the

yard, they are out there for ten or fifteen minutes, and have a chance to wash and walk around.

Q. Those boys were an exception?

A. They were an exception.

Q. Do you know any case where cell-buckets have been allowed to remain for three days, in one of these cells, without being emptied?

A. No, sir; I do not.

WEST FUNK, recalled.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is that your handwriting?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.—I offer in evidence a copy of record, in which reports are made of the officers' absence, of Theodore G. Oram, showing there that he was absent some eight times, and some three or four times all night. He swore that he was absent three times.

MR. RICE.—September 15th, absent all night; September 25th, returned at 11.30 P. M.; October 4th, 1875, absent all night; October 14th, absent all night; October 23d, came in about 12.20 P. M.; November 10th, absent all night; November 13th, absent all night; November 26th, absent all night.

MR. YARROW.

Q. That is Theodore G. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.—Was this memorandum taken on the date indicated here?

MR. BULKLEY.—The Night-Watchman is required to note every one coming in after eleven, and anything else that he sees around the House out of order, and I journalize from that.

ALBERT N. TROUT, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did you ever see Theodore G. Oram under the influence of liquor?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?

A. In the Reading-Room, lying on the bench.

MR. RICE.

Q. Did you see Mr. Oram give any of the boys tobacco?

A. No, sir; I have seen the boys give Mr. Oram tobacco; he asked them for it and they gave it to him.

Q. He asked them for it?

A. Yes, sir; he asked them for a chew, and he pulled out pretty near a whole cake.

Q. Did Mr. Oram ever take you out?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he take you to?

A. The White Horse Hotel.

Q. Where is that?

A. I do not know where it is.

Q. Are you acquainted in the City?

A. No, sir.

Q. What did you do at the Hotel?

A. My father was dead.

Q. When was that?

A. The 28th day of June.

Q. Did you stop anywhere else?

A. No, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. What is your class in the House? Are you in the class of Honor?

A. No, sir.

Q. What is your grade here? What division do you belong to?

A. I belong to "A" division.

Q. What is your standing in the division? What is your badge in the division?

A. My badge will be badge one next badge time. I have been here nine months.

MR. YARROW.

Q. What is Mr. Bulkley's treatment of the boys here, within your knowledge?

A. He treats them well.

Q. Kindly?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.—If it is not so, do not hesitate about it.

The WITNESS.—The first boy that gets reported, he takes in and talks to him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Have you ever been reported?

A. I have.

Q. Were you ever whipped?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Bulkley talk to you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he give you good advice?

A. Yes, sir; he talked to me one Sunday.

Q. What were you reported for?

A. I was reported for misbehaving in the yard. Yetter struck me.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. You stated that Mr. Oram was intoxicated in the Reading-Room, as I understand; do you recollect when that was?

A. No, sir.

Q. Can you tell us within a month?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was it in the summer-time?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Cannot you tell us about what time it was in the summer?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether it was June, July, or August?

A. I do not.

Q. Was it in the latter part of the summer?

A. I cannot tell; it was after the time he took these boys out.

Q. How do you know that he was intoxicated?

A. I saw him; I smelt it on him.

Q. What did he do—did he do anything?

A. No, sir.

Q. He did not fall off the bench, did he?

A. No, sir.

Q. Was he lying straight on the bench?

A. Yes, sir. I went to him, but could not hardly get him awake.

Q. Then, he was asleep?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that any evidence of intoxication?

A. Well, so far as I am concerned, I smelled it on him.

Q. What did you smell?

A. I smelled whisky.

Q. Do you know it when you smell it?

A. I do.

Q. How do you know it?

A. I have smelled it before.

Q. Have you ever tasted it?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not see him drink, did you?

A. No, sir; I never saw him drink.

Q. How did he act when he got up, after you woke him?

A. He did not get up.

Q. You could not awake him?

A. I awakened him, but he did not get up.

Q. Did he say anything to you after you awoke him?

A. No, sir.

Q. Nothing at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. He did not tell you to go away and let him alone, did he?

A. No, sir.

Q. He did not say anything?

A. No, sir; not that I know of; not that I can remember.

Q. You cannot tell when this was?

A. No, sir.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Do you know whether it was before the Fourth of July, or after it?

A. It was after the Fourth, I know.

Q. How long do you think it was after the Fourth—was it after the summer had passed away, or during the summer after the Fourth?

A. I cannot tell the month it was in.

Q. I do not mean what month it was in, but was it during the warm weather, after the Fourth?

A. Well, it was during the warm weather.

Q. He was awaked while you were there, but did not say anything to you, at all?

A. No, sir.

Q. You noticed him when he was sober, did you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was pretty apt to talk back to you, then, was he not? Did he ever hesitate to speak out to you at all times when he saw you, when he was sober?

A. No, sir.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. What was your object in arousing him ?

A. It was time to take charge of the division.

Q. Were you sent for that purpose ?

A. No, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you know whether Mr. Oram had been out that afternoon or not ?

A. I do not.

WILLIAM J. BROWN, sworn and examined.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Where do you reside ?

A. 2211 Fairmount Avenue.

Q. You were formerly a foreman in this Institution, were you not, for Gardner & Bros.?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. During the time that you were engaged in that duty, you necessarily saw some of the workings of this Institution, did you not ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how long were you acting in that capacity ?

A. I was in there twenty-two months.

Q. Beginning at about what time ?

A. The 5th of January, 1874, I went into the Institution, and I left on the 1st of November, 1875.

Q. During the time that you were here as a foreman you observed the discipline of the House, both before Mr. Bulkley came and since ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did it compare ?

A. I think the last part was much better than the first.

Q. You had occasion to make reports in the shop of the boys, as to their work, to Mr. Bulkley ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did he receive you in these cases ?

A. He always received me and promised to attend to my reports. My reports were made to Mr. Willey. I gave them to Mr. Willey, and he took them to Mr. Bulkley.

Q. You say that they were answered ?

A. That is, I suppose they were answered.

Q. You have been called before Mr. Bulkley to testify in the case of boys, have you not?

A. Yes, sir; that was always the case, if a boy appealed, then the foreman must go and make his charges, and have a hearing.

Q. How did the Shop-Reports compare in number with that of the former administration?

A. I did not have half the reports the last year that I did before. Sometimes I would go two or three weeks without making a report at all of any account.

Q. How did the numbers engaged in work compare?

A. They were about the same; there was just about the same number of boys.

Q. Did you have any occasion to complain about the quality of the work?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before Mr. Bulkley come or since?

A. Before and since.

Q. The number of your reports as to the quality?

A. The boys worked much better in Mr. Bulkley's administration, after he got the thing organized.

Q. You had fewer complaints to make of that, after Mr. Bulkley come here?

A. Yes, sir; much fewer.

Q. You have had several interviews with Mr. Bulkley, have you not, with reference to the discipline of the boys in the shops?

A. Yes, sir; often.

Q. And he expressed his views?

A. Yes, sir; from the first.

Q. Please state some of the views he then expressed to you?

A. He would say to me that he wanted the co-operation of the foremen and the workmen in the shops, to work with him, because there was no man alone who could govern the Institution, without the assistance of those who had charge of the room and the workmen; he wanted one and all.

Q. That was mutual help?

A. Yes, sir, mutual help from all.

Q. Have you not seen Mr. Oliver Evans and Mr. Bulkley in the shops together?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. Have you not seen the Committee on Shops visiting the shops?

A. Yes, sir; there are a great many of these visitors; I can-

not call the gentlemen by name, but a great many of these visitors I have seen in my own rooms.

Q. They were frequently there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Several times a week?

A. Yes, I think so; yes, sir, twice; some were in more than others—Mr. Evans, in particular, and Mr. Ogden.

Q. Have you any complaint to make of Mr. Bulkley, in the way that he distributed the new boys in the shops?

A. No, sir, none at all.

Q. Now we come down to near the time that you left, or shortly after that. Before you left this House, had you any occasion to remark the spirit of insubordination in it?

A. No, sir.

Q. While you were in it?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who approached you about the investigation, or proposed investigation of affairs in this House?

A. The first I heard of it was from Mr. Oram.

Q. Which Mr. Oram?

A. Theodore, I think.

Q. The one they call "Reddy?"

A. Yes, sir, he was the one.

Q. About what time did he approach you?

A. That was in December.

Q. Do you know about what time in December?

A. Yes, sir; I can tell to a day, because I had business that day; I can refresh my memory.

Q. You recollect it by that circumstance?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please give me the date?

A. Here is a receipt I got from the Adams Express Company.

Q. This was not a note?

A. No, sir; it was money to pay.

Q. By this memorandum you identify the date?

A. Yes, sir; I had been to the Bank of Northern Liberties, and went around up Fifth street to go to the express office, and I met Mr. Oram. I think it was on Fifth and Vine, but it might have been Fifth and Race. I never have been to the place since.

Q. What time in the morning?

A. This was in the afternoon—December 15, 1875. This money was sent to Charleston.

Q. That is the only time you ever saw Mr. Oram?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why do you remember that by this?

A. Because this was all the time that I ever saw Mr. Oram, until I met him here at the door.

Q. That is, as you were going to the express office?

A. Yes, sir, as I was going to the express office. I asked him how things were at the Refuge; he said he was kicked out; I asked him what it was for. He said he did not know if it was not for taking the boys down to Simmons and Slocum's. He wanted me to go around and see Mr. McKeever. I said I could not go; I was in a hurry for the express office. Says he, "It won't take you a minute, anyway," and wanted me to go round. So I gave in, and went round to Mr. McKeever's store.

Q. Where is Mr. McKeever's store?

A. On Callowhill, below Sixth, I think; I was in there but once.

Q. You went there with him—to Mr. McKeever's store?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What occurred there?

A. Well, they were talking about the investigation.

Q. Who was talking?

A. Mr. Oram and Mr. McKeever were talking about an investigation they were going to have for something. I do not know what it was—about stopping an appropriation—money that was to be appropriated for this Institution, I suppose.

Q. What was said about that—what was the language? Do you recollect the language used about that?

A. Well, Mr. McKeever said that he had a "nub or two;" I do not know what that was, to give Mr. Oram, to stop the appropriation.

Q. That was to be the commencement?

A. That was to stop the appropriation.

MR. RICE.

Q. Repeat that word, if you please?

A. Give him a "nub or two." He looked up, and, said he, "I can give you a nub or two."

MR. YARROW.—I suppose that must be a point.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is, probably what it means.

MR. YARROW.

Q. What else occurred? What did Mr. Oram say when McKeever made that remark?

A. I did not stop there a great while. That was the general conversation. Mr. McKeever asked me something about my business, and so on, and I left.

Q. Cannot you give us a little more fully about what was said there as to dialogue—as to the language used; how the topic was introduced?

A. No, not any further, that I know of.

Q. How was it introduced when you first went in there? It was not abruptly introduced, was it?

A. Yes, sir, I do recollect; they asked me about the boy, Hansberry, and if I saw him whipped. I told them no; I did not see him whipped, but I saw him after he was whipped. They asked me if I saw the scar, and I told them I did—that I saw the scar on his wrist.

Q. Was that in response to an inquiry made by them as to your knowledge?

A. Yes, sir, they wanted to know if I saw the boy Hansberry whipped.

Q. I suppose they thought that was another point—another nub.

A. I suppose so. Hansberry worked in the room below me, but I saw him a number of times a day.

Q. After that, what did Oram say?

A. Well, he said he was going to have a Court's Committee here.

Q. Have a what?

A. An Investigating Committee, I suppose that is what it is termed, a Court's Committee.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you mean an Investigating Committee?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Did Mr. McKeever make any remark when he said it?

A. Yes, sir; it was the general conversation, I say; we entered into conversation about the Committee, and about the arrangement—about the conduct of the officers and the Board of Managers; they were going to have a thorough cleaning out of them.

Q. What did Mr. McKeever say about the Board of Managers?

A. They were going to have a thorough cleaning out.

Q. Was it Mr. McKeever who made that remark?

A. That was the remark he made.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. Who do you say said that?

A. Mr. McKeever, and Mr. Oram, too.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Mr. Oram coincided with that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was anything said after that between Mr. Oram and Mr. McKeever?

A. No; not that I recollect of; I did not stop there but a few minutes.

Q. Did they not call on you after that? Is that all that you remember of that conversation?

A. Yes, sir; I have not seen Mr. McKeever since, until I saw him yesterday.

Q. Did they say that the Committee had been obtained?

A. No; they did not say so.

Q. They did not make any remark about that?

A. No; that was the last I heard of it, until I heard from other sources that the Committee was coming here.

Q. When next did you see them, or either of them?

A. I saw Mr. McKeever yesterday.

Q. Did they not call on you at your house after that?

A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. What was the date of that receipt?

A. The 15th of December.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Has not Mr. Dibert called on you?

A. I have frequently seen Mr. Dibert at Gardner's store; he never has called on me at my house.

Q. What did Dibert say about that matter?

A. He said a Committee was coming down, that was the first I heard of it. It might have been five, or six, or seven weeks ago; I could not say exactly.

Q. What remark did he make?

A. He said he must go down to head-quarters.

Q. Did he say where that was?

A. No; he did not.

Q. Did he make any mention of Mr. McKeever's name or of Oram's name?

A. No; I do not think he did.

Q. Did he say anything to you, that he had seen either of them?

A. I would not be positive that he did; I should think it was very likely he did; at different times I think he has mentioned Mr. Oram's name.

Q. Did he say that he was going to testify here?

A. I spoke to Mr. Dibert about it once; it was within two weeks, and I told him that I heard he said, that he would swear that he was drove out of this Institution by the discipline.

Q. What did he say when you said that?

A. He said that was what he was going to swear to.

Q. He took good care not to do it. Was there any other interview between you and Mr. Dibert, since that time?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he make any further remark to you than that?

A. No, sir; I do not think that he did; I think that was all at that time.

Q. Were you ever approached by either of them, as to meeting them at any of the halls which were engaged for the occasion.

A. No, sir; I never met them at any of the halls.

MR. YEAKEL.

Q. Are you on friendly terms with Mr. McKeever?

A. Yes, sir; perfectly.

Q. Are you to-day?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And with Mr. Oram?

A. Yes, sir; and with Mr. Oram. I saw Mr. McKeever yesterday, and he came to my store, the first time since December.

Q. How long were you a contractor here?

A. I was not a contractor; I was a foreman; I was foreman twenty-two months here, for C. W. Gardner & Co.

Q. What are you doing at the present time?

A. I am in the Shipping and Produce Business, on South Front Street.

MR. YARROW.

Q. Was there anything said when Mr. McKeever saw you yesterday, about the House of Refuge Investigation?

A. No, sir; he did not mention it, or I either; but he mentioned the investigation at Pittsburg, and he read the report from the Court's Committee.

Q. Did he make any remark about that?

A. Yes, sir; he said that it was scoundrelly, rascally—the management of the Institution; and the report, I think, was pretty bad.

Q. Did he make any remark about this matter?

A. Yes, sir; he made a remark about the contractors leaving. I said to him that the reason Mr. Gardner left was on account of the labor being reduced so much outside, from what it was when he first went in. Then labor was high, and he could manufacture shoes in the Refuge here, and make money, but I do not think he had made much for a year or two—labor was so much cheaper outside.

Q. Competitive labor had become so cheap?

A. Yes, sir; that was the reason, so far as I know, that he left.

Q. Did Dibert say anything to you about the reason that he left here?

A. Yes, sir; he said that the reason he left was, I think, something about discipline at one time, and then it was on account of the labor being so much cheaper up at Trenton.

Q. Men's labor, at ten hours a day, was cheaper?

A. Yes, sir; ten hours a day, at fifty cents, was cheaper than these boys, who work six or seven hours a day, at twenty-five cents.

Q. These boys here were mere beginners, were they not, and ignorant of the art?

A. O, yes; those men there are in for long terms, a great many of them; they are very valuable after they get acquainted with the work, and get their part learned. At the time he talked of going there, his conversation was that he was going there because the labor was cheaper at fifty cents, or even seventy-five cents for them, than to pay the boys here twenty-five cents.

Q. That was the reason?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ever tell you anything about the money-profit here?

A. He said that he had made money here.

Q. But he went there because he got more, and better labor, and more skilled labor?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Where did you see Mr. McKeever?

A. He came to my store.

Q. Where is your store?

A. 345 South Front Street. He came with another gentleman? he did not introduce me to the other gentleman.

Q. How far from your house does he live?

A. My store is near Front and Pine, and his store is near Sixth and Callowhill, quite a distance I should say.

Q. Had he ever been to see you before at your store?

A. No, sir.

Q. What did he say when he came in?

A. Well, he said he met me by mere accident. He looked up very much surprised to think I was there.

Q. What did he say then or do?

A. Well, he walked into my store. I was quite busy then, and he sat until I got through, and he began to talk about the investigation, or in the first place about my business, and how I was getting along, and so forth; and then he asked me if I had heard of the investigation at Pittsburg. I told him I had, but I did not read much of it. He said that they made the report I think, yesterday—that was the day before yesterday.

Q. Had he a newspaper with him?

A. He asked me if I had seen it; he said it was in the *Times*. I told him no. I made the remark that I thought I would try to get the *Times*, of yesterday. Says he, "Fortunately, I have the paper with me, and I will read it to you."

Q. He fortunately had the paper with him?

A. Yes, sir; he took out the paper and read it to me.

Q. Read the whole of it?

A. Yes, sir, read the whole.

Q. Was that the report, or an abstract of the report?

A. I could not say.

The CHAIRMAN.—I presume that it was an abstract.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. It was the abstract was it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he took it out of his pocket and read it to you?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he tell you that there was an investigation going on here?

A. No, sir, he did not mention it.

Q. He did not mention it when he first came in?

A. No, sir.

Q. Had you spoken to him at all about the Western investigation after he came in, before he opened the paper?

A. Yes, sir; that was the first remark—about the investigation there.

Q. He did not ask you whether you were connected here at all with this Institution?

A. Oh, he knew in December when I saw him there, that I had left here because he knew my store. I left him my card.

Q. He knew that you had left here?

A. O, yes.

Q. Did Mr. McKeever say anything about Hansberry to you.

A. At the time, in December, he did. He asked me if I would swear to that, and I told him I would.

Q. Swear to what?

A. To the bruise on his wrist?

Q. The cuts on the wrist?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. YARROW.

Q. It was not the cut,—the scar (To the Witness.) You saw it at the time it occurred, and it looked like a cut?

A. Yes, a bruise—one bruise; that was all I saw. It was on the boy's wrist.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Did he make a memorandum of what you would say?

A. I did not see him.

Q. At any time?

A. No, sir.

Q. How long did it take him to read that article about the Western House of Refuge?

A. Well, I should think it might have been five minutes.

Q. Was anybody in the store, at the time?

A. Yes, sir; my book-keeper was there.

Q. Did he hear it, too?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You all gathered around him and listened?

A. Yes, sir. This other gentleman turned his back, and stood at the door, facing the street.

Q. You do not know who he was?

A. No, sir ; I do not know who he was ; he did not give me an introduction to him. It was somebody I never saw before.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. At this interview with Mr. McKeever, at his store, as I understand you, do you recollect who introduced the conversation ?

A. Mr. Oram.

Q. Do you recollect what he said ?

A. The conversation was introduced about the boy Hansberry.

Q. That was the introduction ?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did Mr. McKeever, or Mr. Oram, say as regards the investigation here ?

A. They said they were going to soon have a Committee down, to investigate the officers and the Managers.

Q. Did they give any reason, that you heard ?

A. No, sir ; none, that I know of.

Q. How long did the conversation last ?

A. Well, probably I was there five minutes. I was in a hurry to get to the express office, at that time.

Q. Did you make any suggestion, at any time during that conversation ?

A. No, sir ; I do not think I made any suggestion, only that I would swear that I saw the cut on the boy's arm.

Q. You did not make any suggestion at all ?

A. No, sir.

Q. You did not take any further part in the conversation—only that ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you remember any distinct remarks, besides what you have stated, that either one of these gentlemen made, at that time ?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did they try to get you to testify against the Institution ?

A. No, sir ; they only asked me if I would swear that I saw that cut on that boy.

Q. They did not say anything else to you, did they ?

A. No, sir ; not to me.

Q. You were a foreman of one of the shops : what was that ?

A. Gardner Brothers.

Q. What do they manufacture ?

A. Shoes.

Q. How long were you there?

A. Twenty-two months.

Q. How long were you under Mr. McKeever?

A. I was there from January 5th, until he went out of the Institution.

Q. About how long?

A. I think he went out the 1st of April. That was a year—fifteen months.

Q. How many boys had you under your employ, at that time?

A. From twenty-five to thirty-five.

Q. Consequently, you would have charge of this particular shop seven months, under the new administration?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many boys had you under your employ, then, during the seven months?

A. I think they would average about twenty-five—from twenty-five to thirty.

Q. Did the boys do any better work, the latter part of the time, than they did previously?

A. Yes, sir; I got some very good work from these boys, the last few months I was there.

Q. What was the cause of that?

A. Well, it was the boys being governed better, and doing their work better; it was the different mode of discipline.

Q. Was it because the boys had improved in their trade?

A. Yes, sir; Mr. Bulkley—

Q. I mean, in consequence of the time they had been there?

A. I think the boys made an improvement. In fact, I know they made an improvement, under Mr. Bulkley, after he got them re-organized. It took him, you might say, four to six weeks to get the boys down where they should be. There was a terrible bad time there, I tell you, for three months. I got that finger broke there, by a boy, and was knocked down with a hammer, and thrown down a pair of stairs. I was laid up for three months.

MR. YARROW.

Q. What time was that?

A. That was in March, I think.

Q. March, 1875.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before Mr. Bulkley came?

A. Yes, sir; he was a boy named Keenan, that knocked me down with a hammer; and as I was taking him down a pair of stairs, he took me, as he called it, "a hip," and threw me right over, head foremost, down stairs.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Did you ever punish any boy?

A. No, sir, never; I never laid my hand on a boy there.

Q. Why were you taking that boy down?

A. I was taking him down because he knocked me down with a hammer; and then I took hold of him. I had orders from Mr. McKeever, if the boys did not obey to take them to the office, and I did so then. I took the boy by the arm, and never used any force, but after this boy knocked me down, I used some force. That is the scar over my eye now.

Q. You spoke of discipline in the Institution; now, during the latter part of your time, or any time while you were here, had you a fair chance to see the discipline in the Institution in the different departments?

A. No; I never saw much there, only in my own shop. I would generally get in here, in summer, about bell-time—that is seven in the summer-time, and half-past seven in the winter—and I would go to my own shop.

Q. Then, when you talk about discipline, you simply speak of your own shop?

A. I speak of my own shop, and the conduct of the boys.

Q. Outside of that you have no knowledge?

A. O, yes; I have seen the boys in the yard, you know; I could see them by looking out of the window.

Q. Well, now, there is not much discipline in the yard, I suppose?

A. No; but it was more quiet.

Q. But what I meant was the general discipline of the House?

A. So far as I know, it was better.

Q. Of course you had not opportunities of judging of the whole House?

A. O, no, sir; I am speaking of my room, and what I saw.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. You have stated that your experience was confined to those in your shop; what was the age of those in your shop, generally?

A. Well, I had some boys from twelve to twenty, and nearly

twenty-one. I think there were boys discharged before Mr. Bulkley came in.

Q. Would your shop be a fair specimen of the boys of the House?

A. I think I had three large boys—the heaviest boys I had.

Q. How would your shop compare with the other portions of the House—was it a fair average of the House?

A. I do not think it was. I think we had the smallest boys, always; that was the general complaint of the Gardner Brothers.

Q. Who had the largest, before Mr. Bulkley came?

A. Mr. Dibert. I have heard him say himself that he would have them if had to pay ten dollars for them; and he got them.

Q. After Mr. Bulkley came, who had them?

A. There was a fair distributing of the boys.

Q. They were distributed about, and not confined to one contractor?

A. No, sir; Mr. Willey had the distributing of them, and he distributed them as he thought was fair.

Q. And all the contractors had a fair chance of the larger boys?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. At the time Keenan hit you with the hammer, who was the Shop-Prefect?

A. That was in the time of the rebellion. I do not know that there was any Prefect. I think Mr. Willey was acting—I could not say whether it was Mr. Willey or Mr. Mulholland.

Q. Was he present at the time?

A. Do you mean Willey?

Q. Was any Prefect there?

A. No, sir; I had the general government of my shop.

Q. What do you mean by the rebellion?

A. Why, at the time of the investigation—at the time your Committee came down before, a year ago. You might call it what you please.

MR. YARROW.

Q. It was enough rebellion for you?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was there a rebellion in the shops among the boys?

A. I governed my boys very well in my shops, but Mr. Di-

bert shut down purposely. He said that he could not get along with them, and the boys would come into my room; I would order them out, and they would look up and laugh at me. I got them out after awhile.

Q. You said this was in March, 1875?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that investigation previous to March?

A. Well, it was about the time that they heard of the investigation that was going to be. That covered over some weeks.

Q. The Legislature adjourned on the 18th of March?

The WITNESS.—That was about the 1st of March. I could tell if I was home, because I had a memorandum.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You paid the doctor's bill, I presume?

A. I did, sir.

MR. RICE.

Q. Do you not know that there was a Shop-Prefect at that time?

A. I could not say where Mr. Mulholland was.

Q. Was not there a Shop-Prefect?

A. Mr. Mulholland acted as Shop-Prefect when he was around.

Q. Was he not duly appointed Shop-Prefect? Did he not have charge of the boys at the time, in the shop?

A. Do you mean under Mr. McKeever?

Q. Yes.

A. I suppose he did. Yes; so far as I know, he did. I do not know anything further than what I have heard about, when he was Prefect of the shop.

Q. Do you recollect whether or not Mr. Willey became Shop-Prefect, after Mr. Bulkley came in?

A. I think it was after Mr. Bulkley came in. I saw him chasing a boy around the yard one day, when you were investigating here, trying to catch him. I do not think he was the Prefect then.

MR. YARROW.

Q. At the former investigation?

A. Yes, sir. The boy said he was going to lock him up, and he could not catch him.

MR. RICE.

Q. Was not Mulholland faithful to his duty as a Prefect?

A. Well, I never saw him around much; he did not often come into my shop.

Q. Was Mr. Willey?

A. Always, he was there every day; sometimes twice a day; three times a day I have seen him. He goes through the shops of Mr. Dibert, and my own, and below, and to the brush-shop. I have seen him in these shops.

MR. YARROW.

Q. You are very certain are you, that before Mr. Bulkley came, Mr. Dibert had the best working element in this House?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Always assigned him?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that after Mr. Bulkley came things were equalized?

A. That was the trouble with Mr. Dibert, I think, he did not like that.

WILLIAM S. PEROT, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. You are one of the Managers here?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you Secretary of the Meeting of Contributors, when the Board of Managers were elected this year?

A. I am Secretary of the House of Refuge.

MR. RICE.

Q. Of the Board of Managers.

A. No, sir; not of the Board of Managers, Secretary of the House of Refuge. My most particular duty is, perhaps, to notice the election of the Managers. I always acted at that time and recorded the minutes of the contributors.

Q. How many were present at that time, at the meeting?

A. Well, I suppose about eight or ten.

Q. Were they all Managers?

A. I think they were all Managers.

Q. Can you name them?

A. I cannot. Mr. Barclay, Mr. Ogden. I cannot mention all the names, I think they were all Managers.

Q. Can you procure the list of contributors?

A. No, I do not know that I can; we never kept any record of the minutes of contributors; that is not the custom.

Q. You never kept any list ; how do you know who they are?

A. No names are called for the contributors.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Have you the minutes of that meeting?

A. There are the minutes (producing them.)

MR. RICE.

Q. When there is a contribution made to the Institution, do you not take note of it, or make a minute of it?

A. I think that account is kept by the Treasurer, pretty much altogether ; I do not think there is a minute made by the contributors.

Q. Are you certain the list of contributors is kept by the Treasurer?

A. O, yes, certainly ; they are kept by the Board of Managers, of course.

Q. How long have you been a contributor?

A. Well, I suppose thirty years, pretty nearly ; I have been a Manager a long time. I have only been a short time Secretary of the House. Alexander Henry, late Mayor, was Secretary of the House for some time.

Q. What knowledge have you of the contributors? Have you any official knowledge?

A. I cannot say that I have, but I know all the Board of Managers are contributors, and I do not think I have ever seen any one there that was not a Manager.

Q. Then suppose some person would come in there and claim to be a contributor, and claim the right to vote, how would you know if he were a contributor or not, if you do not keep a list of them?

A. Well, I cannot say exactly, but I suppose I would know by the Treasurer, or by the——

Q. Yes, but the supposition is not in the question at all. How would you know. Suppose I should go there and claim to be a contributor, how would you know that I was not a contributor, if you do not keep a list?

A. I should call for the list, of course, if I had any suspicion.

Q. Then there is a list kept?

A. O, certainly.

Q. Who keeps that list?

A. The Treasurer, I presume, keeps that list ; it is recorded in the books of the House of Refuge.

Q. Do you know for certain that the Treasurer keeps that list?

A. O, certainly. I am not quite so certain that it is recorded by the Secretaries of the Board of Managers. I do not know. The list we keep somewhere.

MR. CASSIDY.

Q. There is, a clerk who has a list of contributors, is there not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The Clerk of the House of Refuge?

A. The Agent of the House.

Q. There is a list, for instance, showing just who are the contributors, and their names?

A. Certainly, sir.

Q. Where is it? Where is that clerk. Do you know how you can get the book—where it is now? You have no control of it yourself?

A. No, sir; I do not have any control of it myself. The Agent of the House, Mr. Somers, I presume, kept it.

MR. RICE,

Q. I understood you to say, the Treasurer kept the list?

A. He has one, too, I presume. The money is all paid into his hands.

MR. RICE.—I asked for the list of 1875, a number of times, and it has not been produced.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Please state to these gentlemen what your particular duties as Secretary are?

A. The only duties I have to perform here is, as to the Election of Managers and keeping minutes of the meetings. That is the only duty I seem to have, as Secretary of the House of Refuge; to take care of the minutes of the contributors and to attend to the election of the Managers.

Q. Is it a part of your duties to keep minutes of the regular stated meetings of the Board?

A. No, sir.

Q. Who performs that duty?

A. The Secretaries of the Board of Managers. There are two of them. There is a Secretary and Assistant Secretary.

Q. Then your duty is simply to keep minutes of the election of officers?

A. Of the Contributors, and of the election of officers. I have never performed any other duties as Secretary of the House.

MR. CASSIDY.—You observe Mr. Pallatt, that he is Secretary of the House of Refuge, and then they have a Secretary of the Board of Managers, and an Assistant.

The WITNESS.—They have two Secretaries of the Board of Managers.

MR. CASSIDY.—I think the Act of Incorporation names the Secretary to be elective, does it not?

MR. HAZLEHURST.—Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.—(To the Witness.)—Is that the Minute-Book of the different Elections of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Kept by yourself?

A. Since I have been in office. There have been several Secretaries; this is the Minute-Book kept from the commencement of the establishment.

MR. QUIRK.

Q. Did you act in the capacity of Secretary at the last election of the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. At that time the whole Board is renewed, is it not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How are your candidates nominated for as candidates, are they nominated and elected at that meeting?

A. They are generally nominated at that meeting. There is a list made of them, and a regular ticket.

Q. At the last election how many members were present?

A. I suppose about eight or ten, I do not know exactly the number.

Q. They placed in nomination then, and elect the Board of Managers?

A. Yes, sir; there was an advertisement always in one of the public papers, three or four weeks before the election.

MR. RICE.

Q. How many papers do you publish in?

A. I think three; I am not quite certain, though.

Q. Can you say what papers they are?

A. No, I am not positive; the agent of the House of Refuge puts them in. I do not remember what papers they were in. It was two morning papers and one afternoon paper, if I am not mistaken.

MR. RICE.—This is the Minute-Book that has been kept ever since the establishment of the Institution.

MR. PALLATT.—Mr. Chairman, I would like to have the minutes of the last election read.

The minutes were here read by Mr. Rice.

MR. PALLATT.—I take notice, Mr. Chairman, that there is no record kept of the votes cast for either one of these gentlemen.

The WITNESS.—Unanimously it is stated there.

MR. RICE.—There is no record of the number present.

MR. PALLATT.—Is there any record of any such thing that you see there, Mr. Rice?

MR. RICE.—No, sir; I have read everything concerning that meeting.

MR. PALLATT.—(To the Witness.) Have you any recollection as to the number of votes cast on this occasion?

A. I think about eight or ten, I am not certain. It was an unanimous action altogether by the Board. There was no opposition.

Q. Can you name any out of the eight or ten who were present?

A. Mr. Ogden, Mr. Barclay, of course, were there, Mr. Collins, and Mr. Haven.

Q. You were present yourself as Secretary, of course?

A. Yes, sir; of course.

Q. That was five. Do you recollect any other?

A. I cannot speak positively.

Q. Was there anybody present outside of the Board of Managers that you remember?

A. No, sir.

Q. There was not?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were those names all put on one ticket, do you recollect?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was simply one ticket cast?

A. There was but one ticket; there was no opposition.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. There was no ballot-box stuffing then?

A. No, they were put into a hat.

MR. RICE.

Q. Each man voted one ticket?

A. Yes, sir.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. There were no one contributor present outside the Board of Managers, that you recollect?

A. I think not, sir.

Q. Was that usually the case?

A. Yes, sir; almost always the case. I have been Secretary three or four years, and do not think I have ever known any others but the Managers to be there.

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Q. Was the last meeting as large as the general meetings are?

A. I think quite so. Just about the same size.

Q. And about the same as charitable institutions are generally?

A. Yes, sir; just about.

Q. Were you not in the habit of keeping a list of the voters at all?

A. No, sir; I did not notice that it ever was done. Looking at the minutes here, I do not see that there is any account of it.

MR. PALLATT.

Q. Have you a roll of membership?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that roll called at this meeting that you recollect?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is it ever called?

A. Never, that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN.

Q. Is there any known method of making these people go to the meetings?

A. Nothing but the public advertisement.

Q. You cannot force them there?

A. O, you cannot force them there.

(Close of Testimony.)

MR. HAZLEHURST.

Mr. Chairman: I desire to say a few words before the final adjournment of the Committee. I am relieved from any extended remarks by the character of the testimony which you have heard to-day. The House of Refuge have made their annual application to the Legislature for an appropriation. It is to be defeated, and you are to be the instruments. I might use another word in that connection, but I will not. You are to be the instruments. I have sat here for nearly four weeks, waiting to hear a single charge against the Board of Managers, and I have waited in vain. I have asked to be furnished with charges against the Institution, and have been turned to some newspaper report which I have not had the taste or inclination to examine. I understand that the Committee have in writing a series of charges against the Institution. They have not been presented. I should like to have them now, that I might answer them in their order. The source from which this investigation has proceeded has not been communicated—although it is well known. It may be immaterial, and, so far as I am concerned, it is so, but it is only from a consciousness, upon my part, that each one of the gentlemen whom I address will see that this great charity, the most popular one in the City of Philadelphia, and almost one of its oldest, is not to be broken down to gratify personal spite or private prejudice. I need not ask the gentlemen whom I address, to discard everything of that kind—to look into the question of the management of this Institution *exactly as it is*—You have gone through these halls—you have gone through the dormitories—you have gone in to the school-rooms—you have visited the chapels—you have seen the inmates, sinful, often, by inheritance—you have seen what a change has come over them, and I might say to you, without another word, look around; the orator of this occasion, is the Institution itself; look around, visit it, examine it pass nothing by.

This Institution was founded in 1826, by a few gentlemen of Philadelphia, members of the Prison Discipline Society of this City. In visiting the prisons, they found the old and young criminal in the same cell. The evil was so great, and struck them so forcibly, that the formation of this Association was begun soon afterwards. In February, 1826, the articles of the Association were entered as follows:

“ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION OF THE HOUSE OF REFUGE.

“The undersigned, citizens of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, associate for the purpose of establishing and conducting an institution for the confinement and reform of youthful delinquents, to be denominated the House of Refuge.”

This article of Association was very meagre, but, in the following month the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed the following act:

“An Act to incorporate the subscribers of the Articles of Association, for the purpose of establishing and conducting an institution for the confinement and reformation of youthful delinquents, under the title of the House of Refuge.

“Whereas, an Association of citizens of this Commonwealth, hath been formed in the City and County of Philadelphia, for the humane and lawful purpose of reforming juvenile delinquents, and separating them from the society, and intercourse of old and experienced offenders with whom,” &c.

That was the preamble, that was the starting point. The Second Section of that Act provides:

“That every person who has subscribed to said Articles of Association, or who shall hereafter subscribe the same, and pay to the fund of the Institution, the sum of fifty dollars, or ten dollars annually, for the term of six years, shall be a member for life, and every person paying the sum of two dollars annually, shall be a member while he continues to contribute the said sum; such payment to be made at the time, and in the manner to be prescribed by the laws of the Association.”

You, Mr. Chairman, will see from the list of contributions, which I have placed in your hands, how meagre they have been. With the exception of a contribution of one hundred thousand dollars, made some years ago, and with one or two other exceptions, the contributions have been very small; and we have been under the necessity of applying to the Legislature, and to the City of Philadelphia for aid.

Now these officers are elected exactly as has been described to the Committee; they are elected as are the officers of almost every charitable institution. The law is complied with, the notice is given, and the election is conducted agreeably to the requirements of the Charter. You all know the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient number of gentlemen at the meetings of the great monied institutions in Philadelphia for the election of their officers. I know perfectly well how it is, and I think I speak to experienced gentlemen. How difficult it is to get a

quorum at the regular annual meetings of the stockholders. If it is so in that case, how difficult must it be to procure the requisite number in an institution like this, where it is run only upon affectionate considerations, and a desire to do good to the helpless. Gentlemen, you are asked to withdraw this appropriation, the most popular charity in the City of Philadelphia—to frustrate a trust which is the most gratifying to the human heart, because it is a trust to lift up what?—the helpless, the indigent, not always the malicious, but the deserted—always the deserted, but not always the depraved. There are good boys in this Institution. In the charter organization of this Society, everything has been regular. The seventh section reads:

“The said members of the House of Refuge, under this act, may from time to time make by-laws, ordinances, and regulations, relative to the management, government, instruction, discipline, employment and disposition of said children in the House of Refuge, not contrary to law, as they may deem proper, and may appoint such officers, agents, and servants as they may deem necessary to transact the business of the said Corporation,” &c.

You will find on the first page of the Rules and Regulations, the following :

“The Board of Managers shall appoint a Superintendent, Assistant Superintendent, Teachers, Matron, Assistant Matron, Prefects and Agent, or Clerk of the Institution, and such other officers and subordinates as they may determine, and fix their compensations. These officers shall be elected annually at the stated meetings of the Board of Managers, in the month of January, and shall hold office during the pleasure of the Board.”

So much for the organization of the Board. They take their seats at the Board, at the annual meeting. What is the next thing? The next thing is the dividing of these thirty-one persons, who are elected in that way, and exactly in that way, and in no other way. It may seem to be trivial, and almost ridiculous to you, but that is the truth. The charter requires notice; notice is given, and no one comes. The election takes place in that informal manner, and I only wish that every election would produce such satisfactory results. The election takes place. The Board then meets. It is then divided into eight committees, and if you will cast your eyes over the names of those who compose the committees, you will see that they are made to meet every kind of requirement of this Institution. There is the Indenturing Committee, the Committee on Schools and Em-

ployment, Buildings and Repairs, Garden and Grounds, Chapels, Purchasing and Auditing, Finance, Discipline, and Economy.

What next? It is in evidence here, and it is a remarkable fact, that out of a Board of thirty-one, two being appointed by the Mayor, and three also by the Judges, the average attendance is fifteen or sixteen. It is wonderful that, in a Board of Managers of thirty-one, the attendance should be nearly fifty per cent. Now, fifteen or sixteen are there regularly, and the Committee on Discipline and Economy, which meets here, ordinarily, every Saturday, has eight or nine members constantly in attendance. There are other committees meeting here on the intermediate days, so that the consequence is that almost every day, in fact every day, several of the Board of Managers are in the Institution. Now, what is the object of this Institution?

This is not a prison; it is not intended to be; people talk of the House of Refuge as a prison; it is not so. As one of the best Judges who ever lived, the late Chief Justice Gibson, said of it: "The House of Refuge is not a prison, but a school where reformation and not punishment is the end. It may, indeed, be a prison for juvenile offenders, but not necessarily so," etc. But he went further, and said: "Where the natural parents of a child neglect it, it is the duty of the State to take this matter up and protect these children themselves." That is a kind of compulsory education, particularly where, on the other side of the question, there was absolute crime. It is to be remembered that the public, and not you and I, are interested; all others are interested. The public have a paramount interest in the virtue and in the intelligence of its members. By strict right, the business of education belongs to the State, and I have no doubt upon the question myself, that when it is neglected, the State must come in and take it in hand itself. It is to protect you, and to protect all, that there must be compulsory education.

Now, I say, gentlemen, that it is not a prison, but a school, and I desire to show you the safeguards which are thrown around these commitments, as they are called, by law—by the very practice of the Managers. In the first place, there is an examination before a justice or a magistrate, and if deemed a suitable subject, the child is delivered at the House, or a commitment, in writing, containing not only the charge, but the evidence and the affidavits on which it is based. Then, for the first time, the duty of the Board of Managers begins. The Board of Managers have then placed their hands on that child. A Committee of the Board meet every Wednesday at the House, and examine

the commitments of the previous week. This is done, not only upon the affidavits submitted, but upon the bearing of the child, and its friends who may attend, and upon personal inquiry, in many cases, at the homes and residences of these children, by members of the Committee, and the Agent of the House. If, upon the information thus obtained, the Visiting Committee regard the child as a suitable or unsuitable subject for the Refuge, they make a report, in writing, to the Board, consisting of thirty-one members, who meet on the following day, which is Thursday, and either confirm or reject the action of the Committee. The result is, that of all the commitments by the courts, or the magistrates, a considerable portion of the children are discharged at the outset. But then this is not all. As a further precaution, the law enacts that it shall be the duty of the President and the Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and of the District Court, and of the Recorder of the City, to visit the House of Refuge at least once in two weeks, or oftener if they shall deem it requisite. Then and there the child is required to be produced before the Judge, with all the testimony in the case, and the Judge determines whether it is a fit subject for the guardianship of the House. If he thinks not, the child is immediately discharged, without further action of the Managers. This scrutiny and detail of examination is never omitted.

But, if after all this, any friend of the child is dissatisfied, there remains the Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and the opportunity of having the case openly heard in Court; and the following is a standing order of the Board of Managers, viz: "Considering the Writ of *Habeas Corpus* one of the most valuable constitutional securities for the protection of the rights of the people, and especially of the children committed to this Institution, *do order*, That the officers of the House shall afford every facility to a judicial investigation of all cases in which the Writ may be issued."

It is difficult to conceive what greater safeguards could be provided against error or hardship in these cases. The fact is, as shown by the records of the Institution, that even after the final action of the Courts, the Managers take the earliest suitable opportunity to transfer these children to the guardianship of parents, friends, or masters, as the welfare of the child or of society will permit.

The question has been asked of me, by one of the Committee, What is the relation of the State of Pennsylvania to the House of Refuge? It is simply this: In 1854, you will notice, that the

charter-privileges of this House did not extend west of the Schuylkill. The House of Refuge applied to the Legislature, in 1854, for the purpose of procuring funds to construct new buildings. The Legislature said, No; you are confined to Philadelphia; extend the blessings of your Institution west of the Schuylkill. That was done in 1854; and from that day to this, the Legislature of Pennsylvania has been the foremost and most faithful friend of this House. The Legislature has never turned its back upon it; they have never listened to outside matters; but have been satisfied with the management, upon their own investigation. In addition to that—as has been referred to, this afternoon, by my friend, Mr. Wells—in 1869, the Legislature established the Board of Public Charities, who have full power to investigate everything connected with this Institution. They can go into this building, and, from cellar to garret, investigate everything connected with this Institution; and it is their duty to do so.

One word, now, upon the subject of the management of this Institution. Take, first, the financial management. I say, that the financial management of the Institution is perfect, absolutely perfect. I think, from the time that an order is presented to the Board, to the time the order is paid, it is *punched* almost enough to satisfy the most consistent enemy of every passenger railroad conductor in Philadelphia. Mr. Perkins seems to have gone through a system of checks, and counter-checks, which might, perhaps, be considered utterly ridiculous; but so it is. They have to pass through seven or eight hands; so that it is utterly impossible for the money not to get to proper parties. Not that I see anything here to show that the object was to cover up some balance, or anything of that kind; there is nothing done which is intended to be covered up here; everything is at your disposal—even that unique book of the minutes of the House of Refuge, since its incorporation, until now, is at your disposal.

You will remark, that not one word has been said, here, against the management of the Female Department; not one syllable has been said against that, except in the early part of the investigation, when an attempt was made to show that Mrs. Campbell had punished some little girl more than she ought to have done. Not one word has been said against the Colored Department. Not one word has been said against the character of the subordinates. They have spoken to you, through their testimony, and you have heard both sides.

I may be wrong, but I do not think it to be a great sin, to take these boys to Simmons and Slocum's. They were little fellows, shut up here in the dormitories and halls; you may call it a school, but, to a certain extent it is a prison. It touches a man's heart, as he passes around, to see these little fellows playing. But they are playing inside of walls. The children of the poor, at best, have but few toys. They may have homes, but they are not such around which the affections rally. Let them go down and hear a minstrel sing. There is nothing corrupting in that. I do not know whether my good friends around me would blame me for saying that. I am glad to say, for my own sake, "Go down to Simmons and Slocum's to hear a little singing." I cannot see anything wrong in it. It may be wrong, but I see Mr. Gentner smiling. He does not think it very bad, and I know perfectly well that if all the McKeevers in christendom, all the Orams in the world, went down with Mr. Gentner and asked him to prefer this charge against the House of Refuge, he will say: "Prove your charges; I will submit anything that it is my duty to submit to the Legislature, but you must prove what you submit."

Now, upon this question of punishment, I need only call your attention to the printed Rules of the Institution—here they are:

"SEC. 1.—If any child, after having been kindly admonished, shall refuse or wilfully neglect to perform the duty required of him or her, or shall disobey the orders of any of the officers, or shall use profane or indecent language, or shall assault or quarrel with another child, or shall be disorderly after having retired to his or her dormitory, or shall strike or resist an officer, or wilfully injure any property belonging to, the Institution, or otherwise violate its rules, he or she shall be punished.

"SEC. 2.—No corporeal punishment shall be inflicted upon any child except by the Superintendent or Matron, or, in his or her absence from the city, or sickness, by the Assistant Superintendent or Assistant Matron, and this, when absolutely necessary, must be done with *great caution and forbearance, and never under the influence of passion*. All cases of punishment must be recorded in books, kept for that purpose, in which the offence shall be briefly recited and the punishment administered for the same, and reported to the Board in the Superintendent's Journal. These books shall be submitted to the Committee on Discipline and Economy at every stated meeting.

"SEC. 3.—If it should ever be necessary to inflict corporeal punishment upon females, it shall be done only by the Matron or Assistant Matron, and reported as above."

As to the matter of the introduction of the military discipline, in the first place, I look at it myself as a species of gymnasium, as a matter for the health, and I was struck by one remark, as I have no doubt you were. We examined here a very respectable, hard-working and industrious man, who had been in the Institution twenty-five years, I refer to Doherty, the baker. He was a plain man, and when you asked him on the subject of military discipline, said he: "Sir, it teaches obedience, which is the first law of nature." It was a correct definition, and coming from a plain, practical man, it had just weight with me. It was the key-note to the whole principle. It teaches obedience, and if you will teach boys obedience, you will have material for a platform upon which you can rear a perfect character. It teaches self-respect. It teaches, moreover, cleanliness—and to my mind that precedes godliness. It teaches patriotism; I do not mean, when I speak of patriotism, that mere irrational, blind impulse, I do not mean that. I speak of patriotism, as that principle which is founded on a knowledge of the blessings we are called to secure and the privileges we propose to defend.

I do not think any the worse of the discipline of the Refuge, because on inspection-drills, the National flag is displayed. In this, Mr. Rice, of the Committee, agrees with me. I would like to put that flag into every boy's hand, I would make every boy an "Eagle-bearer." Tell him Washington carried that flag, and won it, tell him Washington died without children, that we all might call him father—all the boys can be taught this, they can be educated in morals and in principles, and there will be no necessity for handcuffs. I like this military discipline.

Some of you, of the present Committee, some time ago investigated this Institution. I observe upon your report, the names of three gentlemen who are on this Committee. Your Committee reported:

"The Board of Managers of the Institution is composed of gentlemen of high character and standing, noted for their benevolence, and that from all the evidence taken, the fact was established, that the offences proven before the Committee were committed without their knowledge and sanction; but as soon as the same was made apparent, immediate steps were taken to remedy the evils complained of, and prevent their recurrence. In view of the facts elicited by the testimony, your Committee recommends the inauguration of the following reforms in the management of the Institution: that there shall be established by the Managers a more thorough system of reports, and rigid accountability on

the part of officers of the Refuge to the Board, or its appropriate Committees; the dispensing with the services of those officers, who have by their acts, brought merited censure upon the Institution."

They did so. They did not go far enough. They did dispense with the officers of the Institution, and the disobedience on the part of this Board, has been the point which has caused the present investigation. The evidence to-day, shows that it came from that very source.

You have had everything presented to you, and you are asked to frustrate this great charity—you are asked to withhold your appropriation to-day, and to say that this Institution is to be closed, and that every inmate received west of the Schuylkill, is to be discharged.

In conclusion, let me say one word. It is in relation to an absent Manager, and I may say, an absent friend. I speak of the President of this Institution. He has made this Institution the object of his worship. He is deeply interested in this matter, although he is not here. I find, however, in the concluding part of his last report, a remark which I would like to read to you now. He says, "An Institution which is conferring so much benefit upon the Commonwealth, by redeeming so many young and erring children, is deserving of the fostering care bestowed upon it by the State, the City of Philadelphia, and benevolent individuals, and you may rely with confidence, gentlemen, that no effort of the Managers will be spared to make this charity accomplish the great end for which it was designed, and worthy of Pennsylvania and our metropolis."

The promise thus made will be more than fulfilled—for you may rest assured, that under the present management, the House of Refuge will be, as it was designed by its founders to be, a "Family Reformatory."

MR. YARROW.

Mr. Chairman, and Gentlemen of the Committee: I had intended to speak at some length in summing up this case for the defense, but the eloquent speech of my honored friend Mr. Hazlehurst, has measurably rendered it unnecessary. But there are a few points to which I especially desire to call your attention. In the few words of my opening, on the part of the defense, I stated that it would be proved that the charges made against the management and officers of this Institution, were malicious and groundless beyond all question; that statement has been fully substantiated, and that, too, in part, from a most unexpected

source. The outline of a conspiracy, that at first was but a faint shadow, has been brought forth in bold relief. In speaking of the Superintendent, Mr. Bulkley, I deem it proper to state that I have known him eight years, and have in all that period, found him to be a man of noble impulses, and unblemished honor.

Now let us sift a little of the testimony, and see what, if any truth, there can be in the allegations against him. There is a maxim of law that is a rule, without exception, which states specially, a witness who is proved false in one thing, is to be taken as false in all. The witness, George W. Oram, swore positively, that he had spoken to no one concerning this investigation; on the same day that he so testified, the boy, Hansberry's mother swore and identified him as the man who had solicited her to come here and testify. His recollection was very bad as to what he thought he had said, regarding military discipline at Girard College, which was proved on the production of the stenographer's notes.

Theodore G. Oram, the accuser, swore that he had been absent but three times without leave; the record flatly contradicted him. He also testified as to the intoxication, and was contradicted by his own witness Burton, by Mr. Willey and others, and by himself. He swore positively that he had spoken to no one, nor consulted any one, as to the proposed investigation and accusations against the management of the House of Refuge.

You remember how distinctly and positively he asserted this. His witness, Mr. Burton, unwillingly, but as positively swore that Oram had spoken to, and consulted him about it; and detailed, piece by piece, and little by little, how he and Oram had gone to McKeever's store, and talked the matter over; that then it was determined the first movement should be to get the Legislature to stop the annual appropriation. That after that he, McKeever, Oram, and others, proceeded to a hall in Third Street, where they were to meet Mr. Gentner, of your Committee. This man, Burton, was corroborated by Mr. Brown, who testified at length how he was met by Oram, who talked the matter over, and then they went to Mr. McKeever's store, where it was more fully discussed; that, finding they could not get any evidence or help from him, Brown, they did not approach him again. This Mr. Brown's testimony is valuable also, as he gives you the real reason why Mr. Dibert found labor more profitable elsewhere—that is to say, there was a discrimination made by Mr. McKeever in Dibert's favor, as he placed in his shop the largest boys and the best labor in the place. This un-

fair discrimination was not followed nor allowed after Mr. Bulkley assumed control, and hence Mr. Dibert no longer found it so profitable, and left. To quote his own language: "He had made money here, and left to make more at Trenton." And, just here, it must not be forgotten, that the number of contractors since Mr. Bulkley has been here is not diminished, for shortly after Mr. Dibert left another took his place.

The allegations against the military discipline carried on here are simply ridiculous, and too puerile to need any argument to refute them.

Now, let us glance for a moment around us, and see what Mr. Bulkley, who has been so bitterly assailed, has done to deserve it, beyond shielding, as long as he could, those who have attacked him from the consequence of their own acts.

Look at the improvements he has introduced, in the various departments under his care: the classification of the inmates according to their standing in their schools, divisions, and the shops; the introduction of lectures; taking boys to the Zoological Garden, as a reward for good behavior; the purchase of flags, &c., amounting to three hundred dollars, from his private purse; his endeavors to appeal to the better nature of the boys, before they were ever punished—all show the motives of generosity, and true kindness of heart, tempered with patience, firmness, decision, and promptness of action, that have characterized his administration of a most difficult and trying position. The charges against him of drunkenness, cruelty, and inefficiency, the evidence *against* as well as that *for* him abundantly disprove. It has been proved, overwhelmingly, not only that *he has never been intoxicated while an officer here*, but a credible witness, who has known him for half his lifetime, testified that he *never saw or knew him to be in that condition*. The witness, Burton, whom Oram swore was with Mr. Bulkley on the two occasions charged by him, swore positively that *Bulkley was not intoxicated*. This is very strong, as you will recollect Mr. Burton was by no means friendly to Mr. Bulkley. Beside this, there is the evidence of Mr. Willey, of Mr. Sauers, and Mr. Steinburn. As to the charges of cruelty, the very boys whom the accusers summoned to prove them, swore to the contrary. This is to be taken strongly against them, especially so in the case of the boy Hansberry, who, at the time he testified, was not any longer an inmate. The manner in which punishment has been administered by Mr. Bulkley, has been described to you by Mr. Willey, Mr. Burton, and others. The record of the punishments was in evidence

before you ; and I am sure no sane man, however prejudiced, can doubt on which side the *weight* and the *truth* of the evidence is. The lady teachers have testified as to the marked improvement in the boys as to cleanliness, obedience, and general deportment.

The fearful disorganization that ruled this House at the time Mr. Bulkley assumed his office, has been shown, without any attempt at contradiction—in the language of Mr. Oliver Evans: "*It was perfect chaos.*"

Surrounded by jealousy, ignorance, and suspicion, and by friends of those who had stepped down and out, it is not wonderful, nor in any degree strange, that it should culminate in this last effort to overthrow and destroy, by means of a legislative inquiry, an administration from whom they had received nothing but *forbearance, generosity, and silence.*

When men wilfully attack the private, as well as official character of any they assail, they must prove their case, or bear as best they can in the event of defeat, all the odium usually attached to the name of slanderer. It was fully within the line of evidence, to show who, and what kind of men these accusers were ; these patterns of morality ! the result shows that they accused others of what they were themselves guilty. It has been fully demonstrated that this was a conspiracy, based on malicious and groundless accusations—endeavoring to use you as the instruments of their vengeance. In brief, gentlemen, you have on one side a prosecution that has broken down of its own weakness, all the strength it had supporting the evidence adduced by the defense. You no doubt marked, and will remember, how perfect the chain of evidence for the defense was in all its parts—truthful, candid, with no evasion, challenging the most rigid scrutiny, fearless of the result.

It must be very gratifying to you, gentlemen, in this age of investigation and discovery, to find an Institution such as this noble charity, governed so ably, honestly and faithfully—subjected to so thorough and searching an examination, emerge therefrom free from the faintest shadow of blame, without an atom of corruption in its administration.

It is more an inference than any evidence that the accusers have offered, that the chief "head and front of the Managers offending" has been the hearty support and sympathy they have given Mr. Bulkley in all his efforts to ameliorate the condition, and brighten the lives, of the inmates of this Institution, and by judicious training fit them for good and noble careers.

Never was there a more signal defeat for a prosecution, nor completer vindication of a defense. The very means used by them in their attempt to destroy, has rebounded and struck them. I presume this inquiry will prove to the satisfaction of those people, that there is a *reward* for *good* and *punishment* for *bad* conduct. The *animus* of this whole undertaking, has been so well developed, that I trust your report will not stop short of the full measure of reprobation it has merited, and by proper censure, declare that no man's private or official character, can be unjustly assailed with impunity ; nor the aid and countenance of the great Commonwealth you represent here, be given to gratify private malice, or public clamor.

MR. CASSIDY.

I should feel, Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen of the Committee, that I am literally attempting to paint the lily in saying one word about this case, with a view to vindicate either the management of the Institution or its officers. It has been my good or bad fortune—and I do not know which—to be engaged in some of these investigations ; but this is the only one in which I have ever taken part, where it seemed to me impossible to find a beginning or an end of anything like a serious charge. It is difficult to comprehend the character of mind that would, from mere passion or the meaner feeling of revenge, desire to embarrass a great charity like this, and yet there has been in these proceedings nothing to warrant the appointment of this Committee but such feelings, coupled with the hope that by a little dirt-throwing here and abuse there, the respectable Committee I now address, might be induced to report in favor of withholding the appropriation due by the State to this Institution. I use advisedly the words “due by the State ;” it is not a charity from the State. You must remember that the children of counties outside of this county are taken care of, educated, and made good men and women by this Institution ; and for this care it is the business of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to pay. If they did not pay it directly in this way, they would pay the price of maintaining them as paupers in the various almshouses, or as inmates of the various penitentiaries. It is, therefore, a true economy on the part of the Commonwealth to assist and do its utmost in maintaining this Institution. Entirely and purely upon that ground, of the commonest and simplest justice, I put the claim of this Institution to their appropriation.

It is not my province, although I would cheerfully do it if they needed it, to attempt to vindicate the Managers of this Institution. Their names speak for themselves; all of them are honored wherever an effort is made to relieve the miseries of prisons or aid the outcast or assist the lowly at whose firesides some of them are household names. It cannot be that before a Committee of the Legislature of this Commonwealth the names of these men need endorsement.

As to the officers, let us see what there is in the charges against either Mr. Bulkley or Mr. Funk. I say, for myself, that if I were a member of the Board of Managers, and one of the subordinates of this Institution came to me with the complaint which Mr. Oram, by playing the eavesdropper, had enabled him to make as to certain language used by his fellow-officers in reference to others; and, especially, if he had given it to me four months afterwards, I would instantly have discharged him without a hearing, as a man utterly unworthy to associate with honorable men.

Now, gentlemen, let us apply our every-day sense to these transactions. The officers of this Institution are all citizens; they are of the same hue as we are, free as we are; they are accustomed to intercourse with each other; they have their times when they lose their temper; they use language sometimes which, perhaps, they ought not to use. The guard that they are required to put upon themselves here is, that they shall conduct themselves in the House and in the presence of the inmates so as not to set a bad example. When they are relieved in some degree from official responsibility, and are talking in freedom about every-day matters, it is, I think, beneath contempt that one of them should step outside the door and, according to his own account, reduce to writing the few heated words that may have been said there on the various subjects discussed. I am astonished that a Committee of the House should even have permitted an officer to have been suspended upon such a complaint. But when they had the opportunity afterwards of hearing this young officer, and of being reminded of who he was, that he was a man who had earned his title to place in this country by his services upon the field of battle, they reconsidered their action. I am glad to say that I am among those who believe that the man who is in all other respects equal, and who has stood by his country in its hour of danger to the extent of being wounded upon more than seven different fields, has earned his title to place.

What has been the result of this investigation? The character of this man Oram, has been shown to you. I desire to speak of him, as kindly as possible, especially, since he is not present before this Committee. He set himself up, as a pattern of morals, and of good order; and yet you have heard, that, while he had permission from the officers here, to take these boys out for their amusement; instead of doing so, he carried them to grogeries. What can be thought of such a man as an officer of an Institution like this, or as a model of deportment, in relation to his charge about Mr. Funk, he was contradicted. Mr. Funk under oath, denied using the language attributed to him; and he gave you an account of what he did say. It is a perfectly natural account. He had a quarrel with the Matron; he felt indignant about her, and used indignant language, language perhaps, which he had better not have used; but he was manly enough to say what he did state, and it was nothing like that which was charged. You have heard the testimony of the Prefect as to that matter. He could not fix the date; but he fixed location and the character of the language exactly in accordance with the statements of Major Funk; so that there cannot be the slightest doubt, that the account of this transaction given by Major Funk is entirely true. Even if it was not true, I put it to you, that it does not interfere, in any way with the discipline of the Institution, or prevent his being a good officer. His conduct since that occurrence, also, has been such as to justify all the hopes entertained of him at first. He has been an earnest, zealous and efficient officer.

There are persons who have the idea, that this House is literally a prison. It is not so. This is a refuge; it is a school where children are to be made better by kind, but firm and decided treatment. They are allowed in view of good behavior, for instance, to be taken to the Zoological Garden. They have been taken down to the State House, shown Independence Hall; they are taken to Simmons and Slocum's. Is there anything against these well-known places, or a suspicion of anything immoral there? One would suppose that there would be no objection to affording innocent recreation to these children. But in the mind of that *moral officer*, and *pure gentleman*, Mr. Oram, there lingers a belief, that, in Simmons and Slocum's place of amusement, the boys might have been contaminated. And as the boys were leaving, he was particularly shocked by two women, who spoke with Mr. Funk, and walked along Thirteenth and Spring Garden Streets. Is there a word in evidence to show that these

women were lewd, or that they uttered improper language? I defy anybody who heard the testimony to point to an act or a word of theirs, showing that they were improper people. There was nothing that could affect the boys, because they were fully a square ahead. These women asked, naturally, about the boys, wanted to know who they were, what they were doing, and where they came from, and then when the order was given by Mr. Bulkley, to double-quick, in order to get out in a reasonable time to the House, these women walked away, and Major Funk, with his companions, joined the boys. That is the beginning and the end of his offending, and in this conduct—Mr. Oram himself was an active participant.

As to the remaining matter, I suppose nobody will dignify the allusion to the Matron, or her removal as a charge. This person was discharged by the Managers without the formal assignment of their reasons. This course is a subject of complaint. Does not everybody connected with the Institution know that they accepted their positions with the distinct understanding that they are held at the discretion and pleasure of the Managers? Are you to be asked to put in writing your reasons for discharging your cook, or your waiter, or anybody about your house? Your houses and this House, as to discipline, are to be managed upon the same principle. A Manager walks along the corridors of this Institution. He sees a man conducting himself not in accord with the Rules of the Institution, and yet, this man is, perhaps, not doing any physical act upon which they could lay their hands, but is setting a bad example, is wanting in sympathy with the interests and the discipline and government of the Institution, to keep that man in position would be to utterly destroy the Institution. Therefore, the law wisely gives to the Managers the power of absolute dismissal without question; but in the case of Mr. Brower, the Board did not choose to exercise that absolute power. Mr. Brower chose to set himself up against the discipline of the Institution. He would not wear the uniform as required by the rules and as all other officers did. The Managers said to him, "You have had fair notice given you—you will not conform to that, or to other rules of our House, and you must leave." Surely, this is not a fair subject of complaint.

I do not desire to take up your time upon this subject, but the position of affairs here reminds me of an observation in relation to a well known lawyer of this city. An opponent of his said once: "I do not think the particular points the gentleman is making are very strong, or of any particular importance, but

it is the aggregate pain we get from him. He keeps sticking a little pin here, and a little pin there, and a little pin in another place, and it is the aggregation that amounts to something." And it is the same way with these little miserable things which are presented here. They are unimportant by themselves, and gathered together do not rise to the dignity of accusations, but are simply annoyances. I might go over all these matters. Take for instance the question of the cruelty of Mr. Bulkley. Is there a feature in his administration which indicates cruelty? Has anybody said that he has cruelly treated the boys? Nobody has said that he loses his temper, or that these boys were whipped more than they deserved.

Some of the members of this Committee seem to think that it was evidence of cruelty, that these boys were handcuffed and shackled. Gentlemen, what would you have done with them? It has been said here, "You ought to fix up a room, where they could not break through." So we will, but you must give us time. The old saying that, Rome was not built in a day, was perfectly true. We did not suppose that there could be got into this Institution a boy, who, with handcuffs, could break through a wooden wall. We had to learn that. We have been taught by practical experience, that it can be done; and now the Board of Managers propose to put some of the rooms in such a condition, that they will not be readily broken through. After that is done, there will be no necessity for handcuffing. It is not the desire of the Board of Managers to handcuff or chain these boys, or to inflict any disagreeable punishment upon them. On the contrary, as they have said to you, and as Mr. Bulkley has testified, they would much rather rule by love than by fear; but something was necessary to be done in a case of that kind. These boys could not be confined in rooms with wooden walls, without the use of handcuffs, and, indeed, the evidence shows that they could not be kept with them. Gentlemen, I am sorry to have taken so much of your time, but I felt it necessary to say a word in favor of Mr. Funk, and in favor of Mr. Bulkley, because they have been publicly assailed in the newspaper press, and throughout the country, as men unfit for official positions of this kind.

I think, however, that the members of this Committee, after having fully considered the testimony which has been presented to them, will have no trouble in arriving at the conclusion, that the charges are wholly unfounded, and that the motive for making this complaint was not based upon an honest desire to help the Institution, or benefit the public.

186
51

University of Pennsylvania Library
Circulation Department

~~VAN PELT~~
MAR 30 2006
RECEIVED

3 1198 04303 3997



N/1198/04303/3997X

3 1198 04303 3997



N/1198/04303/3997X